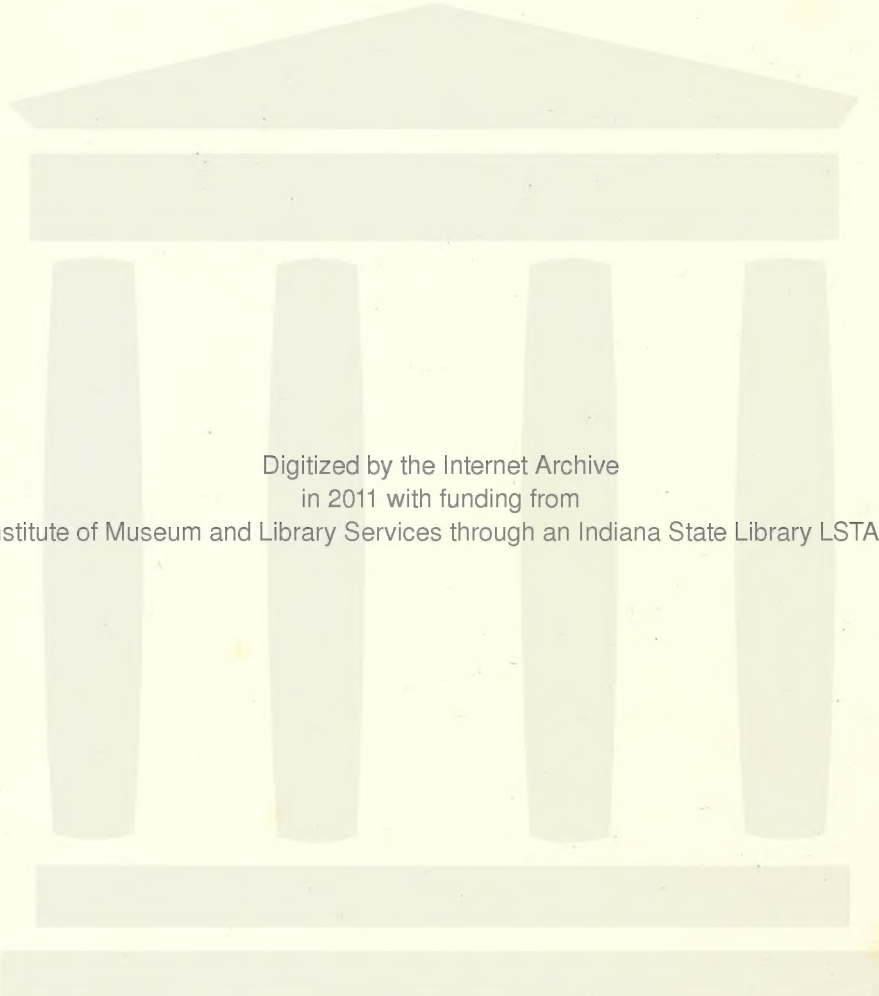


Coll

BPL

1.50



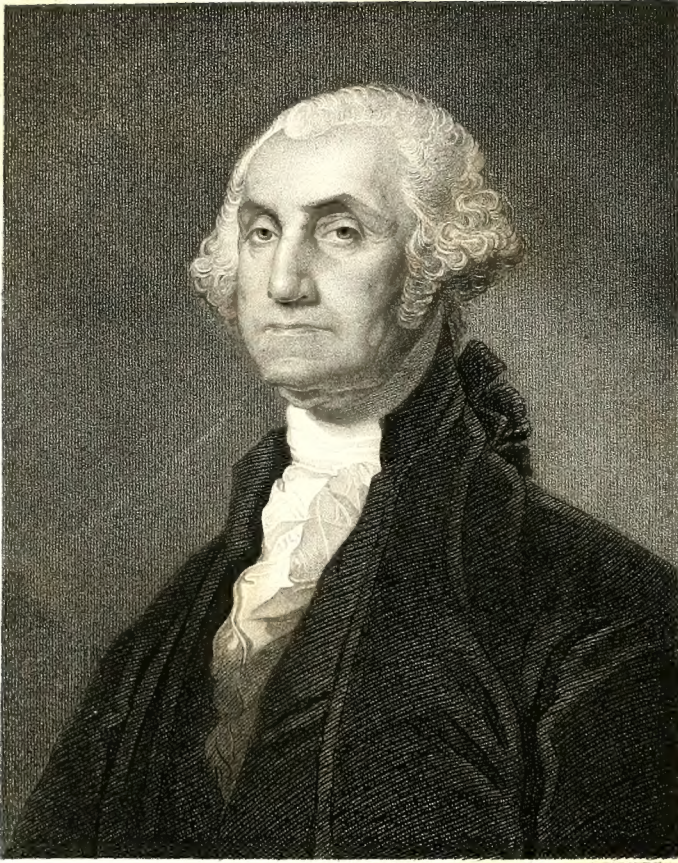
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from

The Institute of Museum and Library Services through an Indiana State Library LSTA Grant









GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*Geo  
Washington*



1855

NATIONAL  
Portrait Gallery  
OF  
DISTINGUISHED AMERICANS.



MONTPELIER, VT.

*the Seat of the late James Watson.*



SELECT  
NATIONAL PORTRAITS

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

IN ONE VOLUME,

CONTAINING FORTY-FIVE FINE STEEL ILLUSTRATIONS.



PHILADELPHIA:  
RICE, RUTTER & CO., 525 MINOR STREET.



## CONTENTS.

---

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

MARTHA WASHINGTON, *Consort of George Washington.*

JOHN ADAMS, *Second President of the United States.*

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, *Third President of the United States.*

JOHN HANCOCK, *President of the Continental Congress, &c.*

JOHN MARSHALL, *Chief Justice of the United States.*

JAMES MADISON, *Fourth President of the United States.*

JAMES MONROE, *Fifth President of the United States.*

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, *Sixth President of the United States.*

HENRY CLAY, *Secretary of State, Senator from Kentucky, &c.*

ANDREW JACKSON, *Seventh President of the United States.*

DANIEL WEBSTER, *Secretary of State, Senator from Massachusetts, &c.*

MARTIN VAN BUREN, *Eighth President of the United States.*

ROBERT FULTON, *Artist and Inventor of the Steam-Boat.*

JOSEPH STORY, *Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.*

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, *Ninth President of the United States.*

WASHINGTON IRVING, *Author.*

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER, *Author.*

EDWARD EVERETT, *Secretary of State, Minister to England, &c.*

LEWIS CASS, *Secretary of War, Senator from Michigan, &c.*

OLIVER H. PERRY, *Commodore United States Navy.*

WINFIELD SCOTT, *Major General U. S. Army, Commander-in-Chief.*

THOMAS H. BENTON, *United States Senator.*

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, *Secretary of the Treasury, &c.*

## CONTENTS.

- PATRICK HENRY, *First Republican Governor of Virginia.*  
DE WITT CLINTON, *Governor of New York.*  
JOHN C. CALHOUN, *Vice-President of the U. S. and Senator from S. C.*  
JOHN TYLER, *Tenth President of the United States.*  
JAMES K. POLK, *Eleventh President of the United States.*  
ZACHARY TAYLOR, *Twelfth President of the United States.*  
WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, *Historian.*  
MILLARD FILLMORE, *Thirteenth President of the United States.*  
FRANKLIN PIERCE, *Fourteenth President of the United States.*  
JAMES BUCHANAN, *Fifteenth President of the United States.*  
ANDREW H. FOOTE, *Admiral United States Navy.*  
DAVID G. FARRAGUT, *Admiral United States Navy.*  
ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *Sixteenth President of the United States.*  
ULYSSES S. GRANT, *General United States Army.*  
WILLIAM T. SHERMAN, *Lieutenant-General United States Army.*  
PHILIP H. SHERIDAN, *Major General United States Army.*  
OLIVER O. HOWARD, *Major General United States Army.*  
ANDREW JOHNSON, *Seventeenth President of the United States.*  
GEORGE G. MEADE, *Major General United States Army.*  
ABBOTT LAWRENCE, *Minister to England.*

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

OUR commonwealth possesses no richer treasure than the fair fame of her children. In the revolutions of empires, the present institutions of our land may perish, and new ones, perhaps more perfect, may arise; but the glory of our national existence cannot pass away, so long as the names of those who, in it, enlarged the boundaries of knowledge, gave tone to its morals, framed its laws, or fought its battles, are remembered with gratitude. The men who stamp the impressions of their genius or their virtues on their own times, influence also those which follow, and they become the benefactors of after ages and of remote nations. Of such the memorials should be carefully collected and preserved; and Americans, above all others, owe it to their country and to the world to perpetuate such records, while it is possible to separate truth from fiction, in all that relates to those who laid the foundation of the republic—who have sustained it by their wisdom, or adorned it by their talents. It should be constantly borne in mind that our country stands conspicuous among nations, as a fair daughter amidst a family of elder sons; that as a nation it has passed through no age of fabulous obscurity, nor useless years of feeble infancy, but stepped forth at maturity, in the panoply of war, like Minerva from the brain of Jove. In its history there is no blank; it is full of striking incidents, of original theories, and of bold experiments. In its government it has exhibited, and is still demonstrating to the world, under new and peculiar aspects, the ability of men to rule themselves, and to protect their own rights without injury to the rights of others. The men whose names are inscribed with honor on the pages of American history, were fitted to the times and the occasions which called them forth; they were men of iron nerves and fearless hearts, of devoted action and incorruptible integrity, of splendid talents and practical common sense; who lived for the glory of their country and the happiness of their race. Of these, there is one “first in the hearts of his countrymen;” as

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

————— “The first  
In every public duty —————  
Conspicuous like an oak of healthiest bough,  
Deep rooted in his country’s love he stood.”

POLLOCK.

GEORGE WASHINGTON was born at Bridge’s Creek, Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the 22d of February, 1732. Before he was ten years old, he was deprived of the guidance and example of an excellent father; but the judicious economy and prudent affection of his remaining parent provided for him instruction in the useful branches of knowledge, and above all, she trained him to a love of truth, and successfully cultivated that high moral sense which characterized his actions from his youth. There is no doubt that to the careful culture bestowed by his affectionate mother, the *goodness* and *greatness* of WASHINGTON are to be ascribed. And we will here call the attention of the reader to the fact, which bears honorable testimony to the female character, that a large proportion of the distinguished men whose names adorn the history of our country, were left to the care of their widowed mothers at a very early age.

“This tells to mothers what a holy charge  
Is theirs, — with what a kingly power their love  
Might rule the fountain of the new born mind —  
Warns them to wake at early dawn, and sow  
Good seed before the world doth sow its tares.” MRS. SIGOURNEY.

At the age of fifteen WASHINGTON received the appointment of midshipman in the British navy, but surrendered it at the earnest desire of his mother. He afterwards practised the profession of a surveyor, and when nineteen, he held, for a short time, the appointment of adjutant general, with the rank of major, in the forces of the colony.

In 1753 the French began to execute a project they had some time meditated, which was, to connect their Canadian possessions with Louisiana, by a line of posts from the lakes to the mouth of the Ohio. They marched a force into the country, and erected a fort on the Alleghany river; but these measures being regarded as encroachments on the rights of Great Britain, the lieutenant governor of Virginia, Dinwiddie, determined to require their withdrawal, and selected WASHINGTON for the performance of the hazardous enterprise of traversing the wilderness and making the demand. This journey was performed in the depth of winter. On his route he examined the country, noted the strongest military positions,



## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

secured the friendship of the Indian tribes, and made himself acquainted with the force and designs of the French. On his return he presented a journal of his progress and observations as part of his report, which, being published and extensively circulated, was read with interest in all the colonies, and gave him a prominent place in the regard of the public.

As the French were determined to hold the country west of the mountains, the legislature of Virginia began to take measures for the maintenance of the British claim. They accordingly raised a regiment, and appointed WASHINGTON lieutenant colonel. Early in the spring, he marched with two companies in advance to the Great Meadows, where he learned from some friendly Indians, that the French had attacked and dispersed a party of workmen who were erecting a fort on the south eastern branch of the Ohio, and were themselves building a fortification at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela, and that a detachment were on their march towards him, apparently with hostile intentions; these he surrounded in their encampment at night, and at break of day, his troops, after delivering one fire, which killed the French commander, captured the whole party, except one man. Being joined soon after by the residue of the regiment, and a few other troops, making an aggregate of somewhat less than four hundred men, they erected a small stockade fort; here he was attacked by twelve hundred French and Indians, and after a brave resistance from ten in the morning until night, he capitulated. The assembly of Virginia voted their thanks for the gallantry and good conduct displayed on this occasion.

In the winter of 1754, orders were received from England, that officers of the royal troops should take rank over provincial officers of the same grade, without regard to seniority; on this, WASHINGTON resigned his commission with indignation, and withdrew to Mount Vernon. From this retirement he was tempted by an invitation from General Braddock, to serve as a volunteer aid-de-camp in the campaign of 1755. The experience and advice of WASHINGTON might have been peculiarly valuable to the general, had he known its worth; but that officer, unused to the march of an army through the wilderness, refused to dispense with a cumbrous *attirail*, or to adapt his mode of warfare to the state of the country; the consequence was, his army was defeated, and he lost his life. Notwithstanding the unfortunate result of the expedition, the bravery and admirable conduct of WASHINGTON, in covering the retreat of the army, received the commendation of the wounded general, and led

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to his appointment as commander-in-chief of all the Virginia forces. Nearly three years, with less than one thousand provincial troops, aided occasionally by militia, he was expected to protect a frontier of near four hundred miles in extent; but his force was inadequate to the duty required, and the distressed inhabitants of the frontiers either fled or fell before the savage foe, until the Blue ridge became the boundary of settlement. In the expedition against Fort du Quesne, in 1758, he served under General Forbes; and after a succession of arduous duties, when the country was relieved from immediate danger, he resigned his commission, to the great regret of the officers of the army, both British and provincial. They who had seen service with him in the wilderness, knew the value of his experience and prudent counsels, and although it had been too humiliating to the pride of those who had gathered laurels in the fields of Europe to follow the advice of a provincial officer, yet in the judgment of his countrymen, he retired with an increased military reputation.

From the fields of his early fame, he turned his attention to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, and the enjoyment of domestic life. Having inherited from his brother the Mount Vernon estate, he took possession of it, and married a lady of whom we shall hereafter speak more particularly. The ensuing fifteen years were chiefly passed on the banks of the Potomac, in the improving of his estate, occasionally exercising the functions of a justice of the peace, or of a representative in the provincial legislature, until the general congress first assembled in Philadelphia. Like the years of early life, we must pass too hastily forward to more momentous scenes to note the progress of this period more particularly.

Although Virginia had had her share of vexations, which had, at intervals, agitated the colony nearly a century, all had been forgotten on the approach of hostile feet; British and provincial blood had flowed together on the same field in the common cause, and by the union of American and British valor, over the whole country, from the ocean to the northern lakes, the union flag of Britain waved triumphantly. Peace and security brought joy and harmony to the people; and had the authority of the mother country received a liberal construction from its rulers, it is probable that the love and allegiance of the colonists might have been confirmed: but a spirit of domination prevailed, and was resisted; power was applied to enforce obedience, but it only aggravated the evil by imbittering the spirits of a people, who felt themselves to be no longer children, and that

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

as such they were not regarded. The principle contended for by the parliament was, the absolute "power and right of Great Britain to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever." Virginia was not less ready than the other colonies to contest that right, and the house of burgesses declared, that "no power on earth has a right to impose taxes on the people, or take the smallest portion of their property, without their consent, given by their representatives in parliament." The parties were thus at issue, and the most zealous exertions were made to defend "THE AMERICAN CAUSE."

When the first intelligence of "the Boston port bill" was received in Virginia, the legislature, which was then in session, entered a solemn protest against it on their journal, and appointed the first of June, 1774, the day on which it was to go into operation, as a day of fasting and prayer. That day, indeed, throughout the country, was a day of humiliation and mourning. Whilst engaged in these proceedings, they were hastily summoned by the governor to the council chamber, and suddenly dissolved. The next day, the 28th of May, 1774, the members met, and recommended the appointing of deputies from the several colonies to meet in congress to deliberate on the measures which the general interests required. Deputies were accordingly appointed, and congress assembled in Philadelphia on the ensuing 4th of September. One of these deputies was GEORGE WASHINGTON. The conspicuous part he had borne in the late wars, had indicated him as the most competent person to be placed at the head of the independent companies formed in Virginia, and when he took his seat in the general congress he was regarded as the *soldier of America*. He was appointed on all committees in which military knowledge was requisite, and when it was determined to appoint a commander-in-chief, he was unanimously chosen. He accepted the appointment with great diffidence, and declined all compensation beyond the payment of his expenses.

He proceeded to Cambridge, near Boston, without delay, and entered on the arduous duties of his station about the 1st of July, 1775. At this time the British army, under General Howe, was entrenched in two divisions, at Roxbury Neck and Bunker Hill: the Americans were encamped on the numerous hills around Boston, their right extending towards Dorchester, their left covered by the Medford river. The commander-in-chief found himself at the head of about fourteen thousand five hundred men, variously armed, without cannon, with few bayonets, and but a small supply of powder; the officers, with few exceptions, without experience, and the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

soldiers without discipline. All these defects were to be remedied before offensive operations could commence. The emergency required all the firmness, industry, and perseverance of WASHINGTON; and although he was indefatigable in his exertions, the organization of the army and the collecting of munitions occupied the remainder of the summer and the following autumn.

In the mean time the British army was closely blockaded in Boston, and although it suffered much for supplies, remained inactive. Towards the close of the year a new subject of anxiety arose; the time of service of the troops would expire with the year, and the army was to be replaced by another, in the presence of a disciplined enemy. To raise another army, even for one year's service, was attended with many difficulties. The enthusiastic ardor which had brought the first force into the field had abated; the recollections of home had revived sweet visions of domestic comfort, and the wish to revisit relatives and friends often prevailed over a sense of duty. As the year declined the army gradually melted away, and at the beginning of 1776 the new enlistments scarcely equalled the number of the British troops in Boston. Still, the public, themselves deceived as well as the enemy by the exaggerated representations of WASHINGTON's offensive means, were impatiently looking for active measures. The commander was not insensible to the effects of his apparent inactivity on the public mind, but it would have been ruin to have explained the cause. He was determined to expel the enemy from Boston as soon as a favorable opportunity should present, and his views being known to congress, that body authorized him to make an attack "in any way he might think expedient, notwithstanding the town and property in it might be thereby destroyed." The general assured congress that an attempt would be made the first moment he should perceive a probability of success, and prayed them to believe that circumstances, not inclination on his part, occasioned the delay. "It is not," said he, "in the pages of history to furnish a case like ours. To maintain a post within musket shot of the enemy for six months together without ammunition; and at the same time, to disband one army and recruit another within that distance of twenty odd British regiments, is more than, probably, was ever attempted. But if we succeed as well in the latter, as we have hitherto done in the former, I shall think it the most fortunate event in my whole life." About the middle of February the general summoned a council, and submitted the subject of attacking the enemy in Boston by marching over the ice, which was then

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

firm enough to bear the troops, but they gave, with regret, nearly an unanimous opinion against it. At length, after having received a small additional supply of powder, he determined to fortify Dorchester heights, which would compel the enemy to fight or abandon the town. He detached a sufficient force in the night of the 4th of March to take possession; before morning the breastwork was formed and the cannon mounted. When the morning light revealed the new entrenchment to the British, they opened a fire upon it, which was promptly returned; Lord Percy was then ordered, with about three thousand men, to dislodge the Americans; but they were delayed by a storm until the works were so strengthened that it was deemed advisable to let them alone. General Howe then prepared to evacuate Boston; and WASHINGTON, confidently believing that New York would be the next point of attack, detached a part of the army towards that place, whilst he continued to make approaches towards Boston with the remaining troops. The British evacuated the town on the 17th of March, and in a few days left the harbor. WASHINGTON, with the main body of his army, arrived in New York on the 14th of April, and pressed forward the defences of the city. Many of the inhabitants of New York were disaffected to the American cause, and to add to the embarrassments the commander already experienced, a part of his own guard was seduced to seize his person and deliver him to the enemy, but the plot being discovered, some of the conspirators were executed.

Early in July the British army landed on Staten Island, eight miles below the city of New York, where they remained about three weeks, and received large reinforcements of German troops. They then passed over the Narrows to Long Island, and pushed their detachments across the country through Flatlands towards the sound. These being opposed by a division under Generals Sullivan and Lord Stirling, a severe contest ensued, but the British right having outflanked the left of the Americans, the latter suffered a total defeat, and took shelter within the lines at Brooklyn, which the enemy immediately invested and prepared to assault, believing them to be more formidable than they really were. WASHINGTON had seen the latter part of this battle, and unwilling to hazard the loss of that whole division, he determined to withdraw it. This he effected in the night after the battle with such secrecy and despatch, that the enemy were first aware of their retreat, when they perceived the rear guard crossing the East river in the morning. From the commencement of the action on the 27th, until the last boat left Brook-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

lyn on the morning of the 29th, WASHINGTON was without rest or sleep; and was most of the time on horseback. The British army were within musket shot of the lines, yet such was the silence and order preserved, that nine thousand men, with their arms and ammunition, and most of the provisions and cannon, were conveyed across a river half a mile broad, without confusion or interruption. The skilful execution of this masterly retreat has been extolled by all writers on the subject. It now became necessary to evacuate New York; and after a short stand at Kingsbridge, the American army took a position at Whiteplains. Here a battle was fought which was not decisive; and while General Howe was waiting for a reinforcement, WASHINGTON took another position, which the British commander considered too strong to be attempted, and, after endeavoring in vain to draw on an engagement on more favorable terms, he changed his plan of operations, marched down the Hudson, and captured fort Washington, on York island, making about two thousand prisoners. This was a serious blow to the American cause, and rendered an immediate retreat across the river imperative. Lord Cornwallis, with a large force, followed so close in the rear of the feeble remnant of an army which accompanied WASHINGTON into New Jersey, that Fort Lee, on that side of the river, was hastily abandoned, and with it nearly all the artillery and baggage.

It was now late in November; most of the New England militia had returned home, their term of service having expired; on the 1st of December the Maryland and Jersey levies availed themselves of the same right at Brunswick, even while the enemy were in sight; the loss of their baggage, sickness, and fatigue, rendered them impatient, and for a time overcame every other consideration. The continental troops, wasted daily by disease and desertion, until the *grand army*, on which hung the destinies of this continent, was reduced to three thousand men, without tents or camp equipage, half naked and bare-footed, disheartened by misfortunes, and even hope afar off. The spirit of the commander, sustained by the resolution and firmness of his officers, carried him through this scene of suffering with a countenance of calm self-possession, which saved the army from immediate dissolution. On the 8th of December he crossed the Delaware, and secured all the boats to prevent the passage of the enemy. The British army entered Trenton as the last boat of the Americans left it. There General Howe abandoned the pursuit until the ice should bridge the river; meanwhile he cantoned his army in detachments in the towns along the left bank of

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

the Delaware, and at Trenton and New Brunswick. WASHINGTON, whilst gathering strength by calling in the distant divisions and volunteers, with secret exultation watched the detached corps of the British and Hessians, and he concerted with Generals Cadwallader and Irving, a simultaneous attack on three of them. That which was conducted by the commander-in-chief, was alone successful. His troops began to cross the Delaware a few miles above Trenton, about dusk on the 25th of December, when it was believed the enemy would be enjoying the festive anniversary in confidence of safety. The night was dark and very cold, and the passage was so retarded by a high wind, a swift current and masses of floating ice, that it was four o'clock in the morning before they could be formed on the Jersey shore. The attack was made in two columns about day-break; a violent snow storm driving directly in the faces of the assailants at the time. The enemy made a momentary show of resistance by a wild and ill-directed fire from their quarters, and attempted to form on the main street, which was prevented by the fire of six pieces of artillery. "When Forrest's battery was opened," says General Wilkinson, "the general kept on the left, and advancing with it, giving objects of direction to his fire; his position was an exposed one, and he was frequently entreated to fall back, of which he took no notice; he had turned the guns on the retreating enemy, when to an order for the discharge of cannister, Captain Forrest observed—'Sir, they have struck.' 'Struck!' replied the general. 'Yes,' said Forrest, 'their colors are down.' 'So they are,' observed the chief, and galloped towards them." A troop of British dragoons, and about five hundred infantry, fled down the river. The main body, after endeavoring to escape by the right towards Princeton, surrendered on a summons from the general. The killed and wounded of the Americans amounted to only ten. The Hessian colonel, Rahl, with six other officers and about forty men, were killed, and twenty-three officers and nearly one thousand men, made prisoners, with their arms and accoutrements, cannon, &c., all which were safely conveyed across the Delaware.

This achievement changed the aspect of the war, raised the desponding spirits of the people, and inspired the army with renewed zeal. The prisoners having been disposed of, WASHINGTON returned to Trenton. Cornwallis, with an army whose strength gave him a confidence of victory, approached on the afternoon of the 2d of January, 1777, and was met with firmness by detachments of Americans who disputed his approach with great gallantry, but whose only object

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was to wear away the day without the risk of a general engagement. Night at length suspended the fight, while the hostile armies were separated only by the narrow stream over which the last detachment of Americans had been forced. The watch fires were lighted, guards doubled, a fatigue party set to work on an entrenchment within hearing of the enemy's sentinels, and every appearance kept up of a determination to abide the result of a battle on the morrow : but at midnight, WASHINGTON moved his little army, by an indirect route, towards Princeton, where was posted a large detachment of British troops. This manœuvre was not discovered by the enemy until morning, when the firing at Princeton announced that the American army was nine miles in their rear, and their magazines at Brunswick in danger of destruction. Early on the morning of the 3d, the advance of the American army encountered the seventeenth British regiment near Princeton, and after a short action, gave way ; WASHINGTON now formed his troops into a close column, and placing himself at their head, he led them into action. The struggle was short, but fierce and obstinate. The seventeenth regiment was nearly annihilated ; two other British regiments threw themselves into the college, which they soon abandoned, and made a precipitate retreat towards Brunswick with very little loss. They were followed as far as Kingston, and it was the desire of every officer to strike at the enemy's post, at New Brunswick ; but the men were too much exhausted by hunger, cold, and fatigue, to warrant the attempt ; besides which, the enemy from Trenton were exchanging shot with the rear guard. The army was, therefore, conducted by the way of Rocky Hill and Somerville, to Morristown, where they went into winter quarters. Here, with never more, but often less than one thousand regulars, and about two thousand militia, WASHINGTON kept the enemy in check, although they occupied their line of posts from Brunswick to New York with twenty-five thousand men.

But the spirit of the citizens of New Jersey was now roused to exertion, not only by the successes of their countrymen, but also by the insults, injuries, and cruelty of the foe, particularly the Hessian troops, who had overrun the middle counties of that state. Taught by the bitter experience of the "protection" afforded by that licentious soldiery, the militia of New Jersey watched every opportunity to strike the enemy wherever their foraging or reconnoitering parties appeared, and their frequent success greatly relieved the commander-in-chief, who again had to encounter the evils arising from short enlistments. He had often remonstrated with congress against the



## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

practice of engaging men for a single year, but the prejudices of the country against a standing army were difficult to overcome. Relying, however, on the integrity and wisdom of the commander, he was, two days after the battle of Trenton, invested with full powers to raise sixteen battalions of infantry, three thousand cavalry, three regiments of artillery, and a corps of engineers; to establish their pay, form magazines, appoint and displace officers, under the rank of brigadier-generals, at his pleasure; and to take whatever he might want, wherever he might be, for the use of the army; in short, so far as the army was concerned, his powers were almost dictatorial for the period of six months.

After the British forces had obtained possession of New York, their next object had been Philadelphia; in this they had been hitherto effectually baffled. In the spring of 1777 the attempt was renewed, but all their manœuvres to draw the American army from their advantageous position in the hills were ineffectual, and after some trials of skill between the hostile commanders, the British resorted to their ships. They embarked from New York in July, and entering the Chesapeake, landed at the head of Elk on the 25th of August, and marched towards Philadelphia. At the Brandywine, WASHINGTON opposed their progress on the 10th of September, but was compelled to retire with considerable loss. On the sixteenth, he once more determined to risk an engagement to save Philadelphia, but a storm of unusual violence obliged him to retire, as is stated in our sketch of the life of General Wayne, who commanded the attack. On the twenty-fifth of the same month, the British general took possession of Philadelphia, and soon after formed an encampment at Germantown. For the particulars of the battle which was fought there, we refer (for the sake of avoiding unnecessary repetition) to the life of Colonel Howard. The British forces being concentrated in Philadelphia, and their ships, after some gallant resistance, having obtained command of the Delaware, WASHINGTON took a strong position at White Marsh. Sir William Howe, although in command of a vastly superior force, found himself so much restricted by the proximity of the American army, which shut him out from a rich, and, to him, necessary country for supplies, that he marched out to attack it, hoping to take it by surprise, but he was foiled in his attempt, and returned to Philadelphia. Determined to defend the country from depredation, WASHINGTON selected Valley Forge for winter quarters. Here, while the foe were luxuriating in the comfortable quarters of a populous and wealthy city, the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Americans were sheltered in huts of their own fabrication, and frequently suffered the extremity of want. The commissary's department—imperfectly organized for want of experience—had given cause for frequent complaints; congress, by endeavoring to apply a remedy, increased the distress of the troops, so that very frequently their movements were prevented, and the plans of the commander consequently embarrassed. He frequently and earnestly remonstrated; but the evil was not, and, indeed, could not be immediately obviated, without causing much distress in other quarters. Congress authorized the seizure of provisions within seventy miles of headquarters, and although WASHINGTON was compelled by the necessities of his army to avail himself of the authority, he exercised it with so much reluctance and forbearance, that the wants of the troops were scarcely satisfied, and congress appeared as much dissatisfied with his lenity to the people, as the inhabitants were by what they considered a rigorous exercise of power. At this time a party was formed in congress to remove the commander-in-chief; a few officers of the army encouraged the discontents, by comparing the services of WASHINGTON with those of General Gates,—forgetting, in their zeal, the fact, that the one had repeatedly fought a superior force, and that the other, though a conqueror, had gained his laurels with an army, regulars and militia, of nearly three times the numerical strength of his opponents. The legislature of Pennsylvania, too, added their voice to the dissent, by remonstrating against the army removing into winter quarters. But the machinations of faction were vain. The commander possessed the confidence of the country, and was beloved by the army; and even the troops who had served under General Gates, expressed their indignation at the idea of a change. The only effect produced in the country, was a universal excitement of resentment against those who were believed to be inimical to the chief. Whilst these combinations of intrigue and ambition were progressing, the sufferings of the army were not ameliorated, and they at length drew from the commander a communication to congress of unprecedented plainness and energy. He stated his conviction that unless some great change took place in the commissary's department, the army would inevitably be reduced to starvation or dissolution—that there was not in the camp a single head of cattle to be slaughtered, and not more than twenty-five barrels of flour, nor could the commissary tell when any might be expected; and, that three or four days of bad weather would prove their destruction—that there were near three thousand men in camp

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

unfit for duty, because they were barefooted and otherwise naked, besides those confined in the hospitals and in farm houses on the same account. He charged it home to those who had remonstrated against his going into winter quarters, that they knew the nakedness of the troops from ocular demonstration. "I can assure those gentlemen," said he, "that it is much easier and less distressing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room, by a good fireside, than to occupy a cold bleak hill, and sleep under frost and snow without clothes or blankets; however, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked and distressed soldiers, I feel superabundantly for them, and from my soul pity those miseries which it is not in my power either to relieve or prevent."

The exertions which were made by congress and the state governments, at length afforded relief, but in the mean time the army was supported only by the impressments of its detachments.

As the spring approached, unwearied diligence was used to prepare for the ensuing campaign. The troops received instruction from the Baron Steuben, a Prussian officer of great merit, and every possible effort was made to establish order, regularity, and discipline. Early in May, 1778, the intelligence was received, that France had recognised the independence of the United States by treaty, and the additional information, that although war between France and Great Britain had not been formally declared, it had commenced in fact. It was soon after known that a naval force, which had been preparing in the French ports in anticipation of this event, was to act on the American waters. This rendered Philadelphia an unsafe position to the British army, and Sir Henry Clinton, who about this time assumed the command, made immediate preparation to evacuate it.

He crossed the Delaware on the 18th of June, and slowly retired through New Jersey. WASHINGTON put his army in motion, and crossed the river a few miles above, and advanced on a line parallel to his adversary, with whom he was earnestly desirous to close, but in this he was opposed by the advice of his general officers; when, however, the enemy reached Monmouth court house, the spirit of enterprise, which had been so long restrained, determined him not to let the opportunity pass of once more striking at the foe. He accordingly took measures to draw on an engagement, and the battle of Monmouth was fought on the 28th of June. After a keenly contested action, both armies, overpowered by fatigue and the excessive heat of the day, suspended the combat on the approach of evening,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

as by mutual consent. WASHINGTON, wrapped in his cloak, lay that night on the field in the midst of his soldiers, ready to renew the battle in the morning; but the enemy, under cover of the night, retired in silence, leaving two hundred and forty-nine of their dead on the field. The British army embarked at Sandy Hook, and sailed to New York, and the Americans once more took a position on the banks of the Hudson.

From this period until the summer of 1780, WASHINGTON was not present at any of the active operations of the war—these being chiefly conducted in the states south of the Chesapeake; in the mean time, “the wretched policy of short enlistments” laid him under the disadvantage of raising a new army every year, under circumstances of difficulty constantly increasing, until it had become almost impossible to raise one at all. The alliance with France had induced the pleasing delusion in the public mind, that the war was in a measure over; that as the independence of the United States had been recognised by that nation, it must soon cease to be disputed by Great Britain. The enthusiasm of the people had subsided—they no longer viewed the cause as one in which each individual had to act a part in person, but as a common cause which all were to pay for; besides which, “the pernicious divisions and factions in congress” were fomented and increased until the prospect of a happy issue appeared to the chief more gloomy than at any former period. “I have seen without despondence,” said he in private letter, “even for a moment, the hours which America has styled her gloomy ones; but I have beheld no day since the commencement of hostilities, when I have thought her liberties in such danger as at present. Friends and foes seem now to combine to pull down the goodly fabric we have hitherto been raising at the expense of so much time, blood, and treasure; and unless the bodies politic will exert themselves to bring things back to first principles, correct abuses, and punish our internal foes, inevitable ruin must follow. Indeed, we seem to be verging so fast to destruction, that I am filled with sensations, to which I have been a stranger until these three months. Our enemies behold with exultation and joy, how effectually we labor for their benefit; and from being in a state of absolute despair, and on the point of evacuating America, are now on tiptoe. Nothing, therefore, in my judgment, can save us but a total reformation in our own conduct, or some decisive turn of affairs in Europe. The former, alas! to our shame be it spoken, is less likely to happen than the latter, as it is now consistent with the views of the speculators,

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

various tribes of money makers, and stock jobbers of all denominations, to continue the war for their own private emolument, without considering that this avarice and thirst for gain must plunge every thing, including themselves, in one common ruin." These causes certainly protracted the war, and encouraged the enemy to persevere. They determined to turn their force against the less populous states of the south, where their friends and foes were more equally balanced, and where opposition from the eastern states must be brought at great expense and loss of time.

But early in May, 1780, a change came over the aspect of affairs, which revived the latent energies and hopes of the country. Lafayette, after serving in the army with WASHINGTON from the battle of Brandywine to that of Monmouth, had returned to France, where he had made such a representation of American transactions, as had inspired his countrymen with his own generous sentiments—now presented himself in the American camp, with the promise from the king of speedy assistance by land and sea. In July, a French squadron under M. de Ternay, with between five and six thousand troops under the Count de Rochambeau, arrived at Newport. That no difficulties might arise between the allied forces, WASHINGTON had been invested with the chief command of his most Christian majesty's troops in America. Whilst the French ships lay at Newport, waiting the arrival of a reinforcement, several British ships of the line joined the fleet at New York, and gave it such a decided superiority, that the admiral sailed to Rhode Island to attack Ternay, and Sir Henry Clinton, with a great number of troops, proceeded some distance up the sound to coöperate by land. WASHINGTON immediately put his army in motion, and rapidly advanced towards Kingsbridge, but the sudden return of the British troops disappointed the hopes which had been formed of seizing New York in their absence. To recover that city, however, was a measure still contemplated by the commander-in-chief, and he took possession of the ground and threw up some works at Dobbs' ferry, ten miles above Kingsbridge; but the French squadron continuing to be blockaded in Newport by a superior force, prevented that concert of action which had been arranged with Rochambeau, and the season for active operations passed away without any important result. The army kept the field until December, when it retired to winter quarters. But winter quarters to the American soldiers, gave but a change of toils and an increase of suffering. The present season, like those which had preceded it, found them deficient of supplies—often

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

entirely without food, exposed to the rigors of winter without suitable clothing, and without pay for the services of the year. The long suffering patience of the army was at length exhausted, discontent spread through the ranks, venting itself in murmurs and complaints, and finally in an extensive revolt. This is not the place to recount the scenes which followed in consequence of the short sighted policy of the government, and the tardy movements of the states. We would not divert a line of our brief space from the direct purpose in hand, but so intimately blended is the life of WASHINGTON with the history of his time, that one cannot be entirely separated from the other; besides which, it is due to the character of the army of the revolution that the record should here be made, and our sympathy for other nations should never efface the transcript from our hearts—that for manly bearing and patient endurance, under trials and sufferings of every possible variety, in the main body and its divisions—whether in long and painful marches, in hunger, nakedness, poverty, or disease, in hospitals or in prison ships, in battle with the enemy, or in winter quarters, apparently neglected by their countrymen—that army has never been surpassed.

France, South America, Greece, Poland and Hungary, have since excited our sensibilities by their struggles for liberty, and the silent aspirations of our hearts, and the open actions of our hands, have borne testimony to our deep-felt interest in their success; but there is a duty which we owe at home akin to filial gratitude—to treat the few survivors of our revolutionary soldiery with profound veneration, and to lengthen the evening of their days by a kind attention to their wants.

In every situation in which WASHINGTON was placed during the momentous conflict, he adapted his means to the proposed end with equal firmness and judgment, and the winter of 1780–81 as fully tested his qualities as a military commander, under circumstances of peculiar hazard, as any other period of his command. With his army in the condition we have stated, (one half of which dissolved as usual on the first of January,) the main body of the British army in New York, with the Hudson open to their ships, he yet managed to suppress a mutiny; to keep his army in force; to check the operations of the enemy; to carry on an extensive correspondence with his detached officers, numerous influential individuals, and the state governments, by which he obtained funds to pay his soldiers in part; and, in addition, he made time to impress on the court of Versailles his own views of the present and future capabilities of the

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

country, and particularly pressing the importance of an immediate and ample supply of money, and the maintenance of a naval superiority on the American waters.

As the spring advanced, WASHINGTON's plans were still directed against New York, that being the stronghold of the enemy's power in the northern states; and he confidently believed, if that could be reduced, the war would speedily terminate. For several months a predatory war had been carried on in the lower counties of Virginia by divisions of the British army, under Arnold and Phillips. When Cornwallis advanced from Carolina and took command there about the middle of May, he continued to carry on his operations with vigor, and although he gained no permanent advantage, he destroyed an immense amount of property. About the 1st of June, the campaign opened on the Hudson; the French auxiliaries advanced and formed a junction with the Americans, preparatory to a grand attack on New York. At this time, Sir Henry Clinton, being alarmed at the serious danger which menaced his position, recalled a part of his troops from Virginia; on this, Cornwallis retired to Portsmouth, but a reinforcement of near three thousand European troops arriving at New York, Clinton countermanded his orders, and directed Cornwallis to take a position on the Chesapeake and be ready to act on the neighboring states. A variety of circumstances, beyond the control of the commander-in-chief, rendering the projected enterprise against New York of doubtful expedience, his attention was turned towards the south, and when he learnt that de Grasse, with a large French fleet with three thousand soldiers on board, was to sail from Cape François to the Chesapeake, the naval superiority which would be thus obtained decided him in favor of southern operations. He directed Lafayette so to dispose of the forces in Virginia, that Cornwallis could not escape to Charleston, should he make the attempt; but the British commander, looking towards the sea-board for relief, as well as in compliance with his orders, collected his whole force, and entrenched himself at Yorktown.

WASHINGTON, after providing for the defence of the posts on the Hudson, led his army down the west side of that river, so as to mask his intention by exciting apprehensions for Staten Island, and it was not until he had passed the Delaware, that his real object was suspected by the British commander. When the allied army reached the Chesapeake, the French fleet had already arrived there, and the necessary preparations for the investment of Yorktown being completed in a few days, on the night of the 6th of October, the first parallel

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was commenced within six hundred yards of the British lines, and the siege was pressed with such effective vigor, that on the 17th, Cornwallis, finding his position no longer tenable, beat a parley ; and on the 19th, surrendered. The army, amounting to seven thousand men, with their arms, military chest, and public stores, were surrendered to WASHINGTON ; the ships and seamen to the Count de Grasse. This was the last military achievement in which the commander-in-chief was personally engaged.

Happily for the United States, the people of Great Britain, weary of the protracted and unsuccessful conflict, now became clamorous for peace ; the determination of the king and his ministers at length gave way to the popular will ; and negotiations were commenced on the basis of the independence of the thirteen provinces. The overruling care of a beneficent providence had been manifested in numerous events of the war, but in none more plainly than in this, that when the means of maintaining an organized resistance failed, they ceased to be necessary. But the prospect of peace and independence was dimmed by the abject poverty of the country, and by the gloomy fears of the course the army might adopt when its reduction should be ordered. For a long time it had been sustained by temporary expedients, and through 1782 almost the whole receipts of the treasury had been devoted to its subsistence alone. To pay the troops was impossible, and yet the public faith had been pledged, not only for their pay, but for half pay for life to the officers. This pledge had retained them in the field to the ruin of their private affairs ; but it appeared certain that when they should be disbanded, the funds for that purpose would never be supplied as the requisite number of "the sovereign states" had not concurred in the measure.

As the negotiations for peace advanced, the irritation of the army increased. WASHINGTON saw the gathering storm, and determined to remain with the troops and give the weight of his influence to preserve the tranquillity of the country, although his presence in the camp had otherwise ceased to be necessary. In a private letter to the secretary of war, after expressing his conviction that the officers would return to private life with alacrity, could they be placed in suitable circumstances, he adds, "when I see such a number of men, goaded by a thousand stings of reflection on the past, and anticipation of the future, about to be turned into the world, soured by penury, and what they call the ingratitude of the public ; involved in debt, without one farthing of money to carry them home, after



## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

having spent the flower of their days, and many of them their patrimonies, in establishing the freedom and independence of their country; and having suffered every thing which human nature is capable of enduring on this side of death. I repeat it, when I reflect on these irritating circumstances, unattended by one thing to sooth their feelings, or brighten the gloomy prospect, I cannot avoid apprehending that a train of evils will follow of a very serious nature."

In December, 1782, when the army was settled in winter quarters near the Hudson, the important crisis approached. A general opinion prevailed that congress possessed neither the power nor the inclination to comply with its engagements to the army, and the officers, with a desire of removing the obnoxious features of the half pay establishment without foregoing their own rights, solicited from congress the payment of the money actually due them, and a commutation of the half pay for a sum in gross. Three months passed away without any prospect of relief; in the mean time the intelligence of peace was received. The irritable temper of the army now seemed to require but a slight impulse to impel it to a haughty demand of justice from the constituted authorities, or to assume the power of redressing their own grievances by some desperate effort. A meeting of the officers was called by an anonymous notice, and an address to the army was privately circulated, which was well calculated to inflame their passions and determine them to immediate action, "courting the auspices and inviting the direction of their illustrious leader." Fortunately the patriotism of "their illustrious leader" was far above the comprehension of that ambition which might have influenced a less noble spirit to "pass the Rubicon." At that moment the destinies of his country were undoubtedly in his keeping, and wisely great in resolution as in action, he turned the threatened evil to the glory of his country. The storm was stilled; the army was disbanded; and on the 4th of December, the chief bid adieu to his officers in New York. Endeared to each other by years of affectionate intercourse in peril and in triumph, the hour of their separation was solemn and affecting; the thoughts and feelings of the party—too intense for utterance—were expressed only by the silent tear, the warm grasp of the hand, and the quick pulsation of heart pressed to heart.

Every duty of the station to which he had been appointed, being now fulfilled, WASHINGTON hastened to Annapolis, where congress was then in session, and on the 23d, at an audience appointed for the purpose, he returned his commission to the hands from which

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

he had received it. Thus displaying the sublime spectacle of a triumphant warrior in the fulness of his fame, divesting himself of power, and dedicating the laurels he had won, upon the altar of his country. By his skill, firmness, perseverance, and industry; and by the happy union of prudence with courage, and a correct judgment with a spirit of enterprise, he had given liberty, peace, and a name among nations to his country; but by this last act of public virtue, he consummated his own glory, and "changed mankind's idea of political greatness." Every age has had its hero, but as a perfect pattern of pure, disinterested patriotism, WASHINGTON, as yet, remains without a parallel in the annals of the world. To call him *great*, would be to class him with the Alexanders, the Cæsars, and the Fredericks of other nations, he is therefore more justly, appropriately, and affectionately designated as "the father of his country."

WASHINGTON, having retired to Mount Vernon, he devoted his attention to the improvement of his plantation, with a resolution never again to appear in public life. "The scene is at length closed," said he, three days after his arrival there, "I feel myself eased of a load of public care, and hope to spend the remainder of my days in cultivating the affections of good men, and the practice of the domestic virtues." With a mind capable of the most enlarged views, he traced the broad map of his country, and pointed out its capabilities and future greatness. In a letter to the earl of Buchan, written while engaged in promoting some works of immediate utility, he said, "if left undisturbed, we shall open a communication by water with all the lakes northward and westward of us, with which we have territorial connexions; and an inland in a few years more from Rhode Island to Georgia;" at the same time he regarded with attention every improvement in the economy of the farmer.

But the country was not at rest, and WASHINGTON had been too deeply interested in all that concerned it, to be allowed to withdraw his attention entirely from public affairs; indeed, the embarrassments of the government gave him great anxiety. While the general government was dependent on the separate action of thirteen independent state sovereignties, it struggled with difficulties which could not be removed, and it was soon discovered that the whole fabric must fall to ruin, or a new system be adopted. On this subject there existed a diversity of opinions in the country, which rendered the result for a long time doubtful. Tumults, insurrections, and commotions agitated all reflecting men. At length a convention was held at Philadelphia by the representatives of twelve states; WASHINGTON

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

was unanimously chosen president, and after a session of about four months, the present national constitution was framed, which being afterwards approved by the people of eleven states, became the supreme law.

No sooner were the public in possession of this instrument, than their attention was directed to WASHINGTON as the only man to be placed at the head of the nation. His consent was hard to win; but overcome by the entreaties of personal friends, and in obedience to the voice of the people, he once more gave himself to their service, and was unanimously elected the first president of the United States. "I wish," said he, when his election was announced, "that there may not be reason for regretting the choice, for indeed all I can promise, is to accomplish that which can be done by an honest zeal." Two days after, he "bade adieu to Mount Vernon, to private life, and domestic felicity," and proceeded to the seat of government.

His progress from Alexandria to New York was marked by demonstrations of veneration and affection: the manner of his reception at Trenton, was so truly appropriate and affecting, that it deserves especial notice. In addition to the usual military compliments, the bridge over the creek running through the town was covered by a triumphal arch supported by thirteen pillars, entwined and ornamented with flowers and laurel, and bearing on the front in large gilt letters,

THE DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERS  
WILL BE THE  
PROTECTOR OF THE DAUGHTERS.

Here were assembled the mothers and daughters, dressed in white, each bearing a basket of flowers, which were strown before the chief, while they sang in chorus,

Welcome, mighty chief, once more  
Welcome to this grateful shore;  
Now no mercenary foe  
Aims again the fatal blow,  
Aims *at thee* the fatal blow.

Virgins fair and matrons grave,  
Those thy conquering arms did save,  
Build for thee triumphal bowers;  
Strew, ye fair, his way with flowers,  
Strew your hero's way with flowers.

On the 23d of April, 1789, WASHINGTON arrived at New York and on the 30th was inaugurated in the presence of an immense course of citizens, who rent the air with joyous acclamations.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

His administration of the new government commenced under the pressure of numerous embarrassments; an empty treasury, millions of debt, domestic agitation, and foreign intrigue. The president filled the departments with able men, solely selected with a reference to justice and public good, and gave that cast to the administration of national affairs, which all his successors—however most of them may have differed from him in abstract opinions—have found it necessary to adopt and practice on great and important occasions.

In the fall of that year WASHINGTON visited the New England states, and experienced great satisfaction in witnessing the prosperous and happy condition of the people; in this tour he omitted Rhode Island, as that state had not then adopted the federal constitution, but he visited it in the following year; after which he retired to Mount Vernon, as the great change in his habits of life, and his close application to the duties of his station, had so much impaired his health, that a respite from official cares was not to be deferred. In 1791, he passed through the southern states, executing on his route the power invested in him of selecting the place for the future capital of the nation.

Although the constitution had been adopted by a majority of the people in all the states, there yet remained a strong party in most of them, jealous of the power of the government of the union, and zealous in their attachments to state sovereignty; men of the highest talents and purest integrity were divided in their opinions on this fundamental principle, which all the improvement in the condition of the country could not reconcile. Domestic prosperity and a few years of tranquillity might have allayed the violence of party excitement, but the turn of European affairs gave it a new impulse and a wider range.

When the French revolution began, it was hailed in America as the dawn of liberty in Europe; and as there were parts of the British treaty of peace which had not been promptly executed by that power, there existed a strong inclination to favor France. WASHINGTON decided on a neutral course, and the friends of the administration on this point, and the opposition, very generally became identified with the federal and anti-federal parties. The firmness and prudence of the president, aided by his weight of character, preserved the country from being precipitated into a war, but it was for a long time doubtful whether he would be able to withstand the tide of popular inclination.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The time for a new election having arrived, WASHINGTON was again unanimously chosen president.

We cannot enter upon the political history of this period, without stepping beyond the limits of our plan, and at last falling short of a satisfactory narrative. Of the sincerity of his opinions, the fact is sufficient that at the call of his country, he surrendered his choice of life, and risking his popularity and influence, as in the revolution he had risked his life and fortune, when all might be lost and, personally, nothing to be gained; of the wisdom of his measures, every succeeding year has borne ample testimony; of the deep, unwavering love he bore his country, his whole life gave evidence. He sought to execute the trust reposed in him by the people, honestly; to give a regular operation to the political machine, without violence and without intrigue. No machiavelian policy, no state trickery was practised; his friends and his foes always knew where to find him, and foreign powers learned to rely as much on his integrity as his own constituents. He had no local partialities to gratify, no local interests to subserve; he thought and acted for the welfare of the whole, as a nation, which was about to take its rank in the scale of empires, and on whose future character and destinies, his administration must have an enduring influence.

When the second term of office was about to expire, WASHINGTON declined a reëlection; and, with an anxiety worthy of his character, to render a lasting benefit to his country, he published a valedictory address, in which he warned, admonished, and advised, with the affectionate earnestness of a father and the sagacity of a sage, to guard against foreign influence, to avoid all interference with European politics, and the baneful violence of party spirit and sectional jealousy; above all, he urged the importance of "cherishing a cordial, habitual, and immovable attachment to the UNION, as the main pillar in the edifice of independence, the support of tranquillity at home and peace abroad; of safety, prosperity, and liberty."

After witnessing the inauguration of Mr. Adams as his successor in office, WASHINGTON hastened to seek at Mount Vernon that calm felicity, that happy retirement, which he had long fondly anticipated; but the din of war soon broke in upon the tranquil shades of his retreat. The spirit of the veteran soldier was roused by the insults offered to his country by France, and laying aside all considerations of age or ease, he accepted the chief command of the army of the United States, on condition that he should not be called into the field until

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

his presence became indispensable ;—that necessity never occurred, but before peace was restored, WASHINGTON was no more.

On the night of the 13th of December, 1799, (having been exposed to a shower in the morning,) he was attacked by an inflammatory affection of the throat, and in twenty-four hours after, the first luminary of America was removed to a higher, brighter, happier sphere.

The shock of this event fell upon the country with the unexpected suddenness of an earthquake ; dismay and affliction suspended all business ; all ages and classes united in sorrow, and in demonstrations of veneration and love.

On the 18th the remains of Washington were deposited in the family vault at Mount Vernon, a spot now held sacred by the whole civilized world. Men high in rank, from every quarter of the globe, continue to visit his tomb, there to weep over the truth, that even the most eminent of the human race are mortal. A grateful country will take care that the grave of Washington shall never be neglected.

Having thus sketched the chief events in the life of this extraordinary man, very little more seems to be required: the value, the importance, the results of that life, are before the world. Instead of thirteen scattered, oppressed, and degraded colonies, struggling in poverty, and united only by the resolution to be free—we have a glorious land, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, presenting already more than thirty free, rich, and independent states, and the prospect of attaining population, intelligence and wealth, far beyond what the world has ever yet seen.

We close in the language applied to Washington, used by Marshall and Adams: “Favored of heaven, he departed without exhibiting the weakness of humanity ; magnanimous in death, the darkness of the grave could not obscure his brightness.” “For himself, he had lived long enough to life and to glory ; for his fellow citizens, if their prayers could have been answered, he would have been immortal.”





Mr. Walker Esq







## MRS. MARTHA WASHINGTON.

DESCENDED from an ancient family, which first migrated to the colony of Virginia, in the person of the Reverend Orlando Jones, a clergyman of Wales: MARTHA DANDRIDGE was born in the county of New Kent, colony of Virginia, in May, 1732. The education of females, in the early days of the colonial settlements, was almost exclusively of a domestic character, and by instructors who were entertained in the principal families, that were too few and too "far between" to admit of the establishment of public schools. Of the early life of MISS DANDRIDGE, we are only able to record, that the young lady excelled in personal charms, which, with pleasing manners, and a general amiability of demeanor, caused her to be distinguished amid the fair ones who usually assembled at the court of Williamsburg, then held by the royal governors of Virginia.

At seventeen years of age, or in 1749, MISS DANDRIDGE was married to Colonel Daniel Parke Custis, of the White House, county of New Kent. This was a match of affection. The father of the bridegroom, the Honorable John Custis, of Arlington, a king's counsellor, had matrimonial views of a more ambitious character for his only son and heir, and was desirous of a connection with the Byrd family, of Westover, Colonel Byrd being, at that time, from his influence and vast possessions, almost a count palatine of Virginia. The counsellor having at length given his consent, the newly married pair settled at the White House, on the banks of the Pamunkey river, where Colonel Custis became an eminently successful planter. The fruits of this marriage were, a girl, who died in infancy, and Daniel, Martha, and John. Daniel was a child of much promise, and it was generally believed, that his untimely death hastened his father to the grave. Martha arrived at womanhood, and died at Mount Vernon in 1770, and John, the father of the biographer,\*

---

\*GEORGE W. P. CUSTIS, Esq., of Arlington, D. C.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

perished while in the service of his country, and the suite of the commander-in-chief, at the siege of Yorktown, 1781, aged twenty-seven.

On the decease of her husband, which happened at about middle age, MRS. CUSTIS found herself at once a very young, and among the very wealthiest widows in the colony. Independently of extensive and valuable landed estates, the colonel left thirty thousand pounds sterling in money, with half that amount to his only daughter, Martha. It is related of this amiable gentleman, that, when on his death bed, he sent for a tenant, to whom, in settling an account, he was due one shilling. The tenant begged that the colonel, who had ever been most kind to his tenantry, would not trouble himself at all about such a trifle, as he, the tenant, had forgotten it long ago. "But I have not," rejoined the just and conscientious landlord, and bidding his creditor take up the coin, which had been purposely placed on his pillow, exclaimed, "Now my accounts are all closed with this world;" and shortly after expired. MRS. CUSTIS, as sole executrix, managed the extensive landed and pecuniary concerns of the estates with surprising ability, making loans, on mortgage, of moneys, and, through her stewards and agents, conducting the sales or exportation of the crops, to the best possible advantage.

While on the subject of the moneyed concerns of seventy years ago, we hope to be pardoned for a brief digression. The orchard of fine apple trees is yet standing near Bladensburg, that was presented to a Mr. Ross, by the father of the late venerated Charles Carroll of Carrollton, as a recompense for Mr. Ross's having introduced to Mr. Carroll a *good borrower* of his money. A Colonel T., one of the ancient dons of Maryland, being observed riding over the race course of Annapolis in a very disturbed and anxious manner, was accosted by his friends, with a "What's the matter, colonel? Are you alarmed for the success of your filly, about to start?" "Oh no," replied T., "but I have a thousand pounds by me, to loan, and here have I been riding about the course the whole morning, and not a single borrower can I get for my money." We opine, that the same anxieties would not be long suffered now.

It was in 1758, that an officer, attired in a military undress, and attended by a body servant, tall and militaire as his chief, crossed the ferry called Williams', over the Pamunkey, a branch of the York river. On the boat touching the southern, or New Kent side, the soldier's progress was arrested by one of those personages, who give the beau ideal of the Virginia gentleman of the old regime, the very

## MRS. MARTHA WASHINGTON.

soul of kindness and hospitality. It was in vain the soldier urged his business at Williamsburg, important communications to the governor, &c. Mr. Chamberlayne, on whose domain the militaire had just landed, would hear of no excuse. Colonel Washington was a name and character so dear to all the Virginians, that his passing by one of the old castles of Virginia, without calling and partaking of the hospitalities of the host, was entirely out of the question. The colonel, however, did not surrender at discretion, but stoutly maintained his ground, till Chamberlayne bringing up his reserve, in the intimation that he would introduce his friend to a young and charming widow, then beneath his roof, the soldier capitulated, on condition that he should dine, only dine, and then, by pressing his charger and borrowing of the night, he would reach Williamsburg before his excellency could shake off his morning slumbers. Orders were accordingly issued to Bishop, the colonel's body servant and faithful follower, who, together with the fine English charger, had been bequeathed by the dying Braddock to Major Washington, on the famed and fatal field of the Monongahela. Bishop, bred in the school of European discipline, raised his hand to his cap, as much as to say, "Your honor's orders shall be obeyed."

The colonel now proceeded to the mansion, and was introduced to various guests, (for when was a Virginian domicil of the olden time without guests?) and above all, to the charming widow. Tradition relates that they were mutually pleased on this their first interview, nor is it remarkable; they were of an age when impressions are strongest. The lady was fair to behold, of fascinating manners, and splendidly endowed with worldly benefits. The hero, fresh from his early fields, redolent of fame, and with a form on which "every god did seem to set his seal, to give the world assurance of a man."

The morning passed pleasantly away, evening came, with Bishop, true to his orders and firm at his post, holding the favorite charger with the one hand, while the other was waiting to offer the ready stirrup. The sun sank in the horizon, and yet the colonel appeared not. And then the old soldier marvelled at his chief's delay. "'T was strange, 't was passing strange"—surely he was not wont to be a single moment behind his appointments, for he was the most punctual of all punctual men. Meantime, the host enjoyed the scene of the veteran on duty at the gate, while the colonel was so agreeably employed in the parlor; and proclaiming that no guest ever left his house after sunset, his military visiter was, without much difficulty, persuaded to order Bishop to put up the horses for the night. The

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

sun rode high in the heavens the ensuing day, when the enamored soldier pressed with his spur his charger's side, and speeded on his way to the seat of government, where, having despatched his public business, he retraced his steps, and, at the White House, the engagement took place, with preparations for the marriage.

And much hath the biographer heard of that marriage, from gray-haired domestics, who waited at the board where love made the feast and Washington was the guest. And rare and high was the revelry, at that palmy period of Virginia's festal age; for many were gathered to that marriage, of the good, the great, the gifted, and the gay, while Virginia, with joyous acclamation, hailed in her youthful hero a prosperous and happy bridegroom.

"And so you remember when Colonel Washington came a courting of your mistress?" said the biographer to old Cully, in his hundredth year. "Aye, master, that I do," replied this ancient family servant, who had lived to see five generations; "great times, sir, great times! Shall never see the like again!" "And Washington looked something like a man, a proper man; hey, Cully?" "Never seed the like, sir; never the likes of him, tho' I have seen many in my day: so tall, so straight! and then he sat a horse and rode with such an air! Ah, sir; he was like no one else! Many of the grandest gentlemen, in their gold lace, were at the wedding, but none looked like the man himself!" Strong, indeed, must have been the impressions which the person and manner of Washington made upon the rude, "untutor'd mind" of this poor negro, since the lapse of three quarters of a century had not sufficed to efface them.

The precise date of the marriage, the biographer has been unable to discover, having in vain searched among the records of the vestry of St. Peter's church, New Kent, of which the Reverend Mr. Mossom, a Cambridge scholar, was the rector, and performed the ceremony, it is believed, about 1759. A short time after their marriage, Colonel and MRS. WASHINGTON removed to Mount Vernon on the Potomac, and permanently settled there.

The mansion of Mount Vernon, more than seventy years ago, was a very small building, compared with its present extent, and the numerous out buildings attached to it. The mansion house consisted of four rooms on a floor, forming the centre of the present building, and remained pretty much in that state up to 1774, when Colonel Washington repaired to the first congress in Philadelphia, and from thence to the command-in-chief of the armies of his country, assembled before Cambridge, July, 1775. The commander-in-chief returned

## MRS. MARTHA WASHINGTON.

no more to reside at Mount Vernon till after the peace of 1783. MRS. or LADY WASHINGTON, as we shall now call her, such being the appellation she always bore in the army, accompanied the general to the lines before Boston, and witnessed its siege and evacuation. She then returned to Virginia, the subsequent campaigns being of too momentous a character to allow of her accompanying the army.

At the close of each campaign an aid-de-camp repaired to Mount Vernon, to escort the lady to the head-quarters. The arrival of LADY WASHINGTON at camp was an event much anticipated, and was always the signal for the ladies of the general officers to repair to the bosoms of their lords. The arrival of the aid-de-camp, escorting the plain chariot, with the neat postillions in their scarlet and white liveries, was deemed an epoch in the army, and served to diffuse a cheering influence amid the gloom which hung over our destinies at Valley Forge, Morristown, and West Point. LADY WASHINGTON always remained at the head-quarters till the opening of the campaign, and often remarked, in after life, that it had been her fortune to hear the first cannon at the opening, and the last at the closing, of all the campaigns of the revolutionary war. During the whole of that mighty period when we struggled for independence, LADY WASHINGTON preserved her equanimity, together with a degree of cheerfulness that inspired all around her with the brightest hopes for our ultimate success. To her alone a heavy cloud of sorrow hung over the conclusion of the glorious campaign of 1781. Her only child, while attending to his duties as aid-de-camp to the general-in-chief, during the siege of Yorktown, was seized with an attack of the camp fever, then raging to a frightful extent within the enemy's intrenchments. Ardently attached to the cause of his country, having witnessed many of the most important events of the revolutionary contest, from the siege of Boston, in 1775, to the virtual termination of the war in 1781, the sufferer beheld the surrender of the British army on the memorable 19th of October, and was thence removed to Eltham, in New Kent, where he was attended by Dr. Craik, chief of the medical staff. Washington, learning the extreme danger of his step-son, to whom he was greatly attached, privately left the camp before Yorktown, while yet it rang with the shouts of victory, and, attended by a single officer, rode with all speed to Eltham. It was just day dawn when the commander-in-chief sprang from his panting charger, and summoning Dr. Craik to his presence, inquired if there was any hope. Craik shook his head, when the chief, being shown into a private room, threw himself on a bed

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

absorbed in grief. The poor sufferer, being in his last agonies soon after expired. The general remained for some time closeted with his lady, then remounted and returned to the camp.

It was after the peace of 1783, that General Washington set in earnest about the improvements in building and laying off the gardens and grounds that now adorn Mount Vernon. He continued in these gratifying employments, occasionally diversified by the pleasures of the chase, till 1787, when he was called to preside in the convention that formed the present constitution, and in 1789, left his beloved retirement to assume the chief magistracy of the union. During the residence of General and MRS. WASHINGTON at Mount Vernon, after the peace of 1783, the ancient mansion, always the seat of hospitality, was crowded with guests. The officers of the French and American armies, with many strangers of distinction, hastened to pay their respects to the victorious general, now merged into the illustrious farmer of Mount Vernon. During these stirring times MRS. WASHINGTON performed the duties of a Virginia housewife, and presided at her well-spread board, with that ease and elegance of manners which always distinguished her. At length the period arrived when General and MRS. WASHINGTON were to leave the delights of retirement, and to enter upon new and elevated scenes of life. The unanimous voice of his country hailed the hero who had so lately led her armies to victory, as the chief magistrate of the young empire about to dawn upon the world.

The president and his lady bid adieu with extreme regret, to the tranquil and happy shades where a few years of repose had, in great measure, effaced the effects of the toils and anxieties of war; where a little Eden had bloomed and flourished under their fostering hands; and where a numerous circle of friends and relatives would sensibly feel the privation of their departure. They departed, and hastened to where duty called the man of his country.

The journey to New York, in 1789, was a continued triumph. The august spectacle at the bridge of Trenton brought tears to the eyes of the chief, and forms one of the most brilliant recollections of the age of Washington.

Arrived at the seat of the federal government, the president and MRS. WASHINGTON formed their establishment upon a scale that, while it partook of all the attributes of our republican institutions, possessed at the same time that degree of dignity and regard for appearances, so necessary to give to our infant republic respect in the eyes of the world. The house was handsomely furnished; the



## MRS. MARTHA WASHINGTON.

equipages neat, with horses of the first order; the servants wore the family liveries; and, with the exception of a steward and housekeeper, the whole establishment differed but little from that of a private gentleman. On Tuesdays, from three to four o'clock, the president received the foreign ambassadors and strangers who wished to be introduced to him. On these occasions, and when opening the sessions of congress, the president wore a dress sword. His personal apparel was always remarkable for its being old fashioned, and exceedingly plain and neat. On Thursdays were the congressional dinners, and on Friday nights, MRS. WASHINGTON'S drawing room. The company usually assembled about seven, and rarely staid exceeding ten o'clock. The ladies were seated, and the president passed around the circle, paying his compliments to each. At the drawing rooms, Mrs. Morris always sat at the right of the lady president, and at all the dinners, public or private, at which Robert Morris was a guest, that venerable man was placed at the right of MRS. WASHINGTON. When ladies called at the president's mansion, the habit was for the secretaries and gentlemen of the president's household to hand them to and from their carriages; but when the honored relicts of Greene and Montgomery came to the presidoliad, the president himself performed these complimentary duties.

On the great national festivals of the fourth of July and twenty-second of February, the sages of the revolutionary congress and the officers of the revolutionary army renewed their acquaintance with MRS. WASHINGTON; many and kindly greetings took place, with many a recollection of the days of trial. The Cincinnati, after paying their respects to their chief, were seen to file off toward the parlor, where LADY WASHINGTON was in waiting to receive them, and where Wayne, and Mifflin, and Dickenson, and Stewart, and Moylan, and Hartley, and a host of veterans, were cordially welcomed as old friends, and where many an interesting reminiscence was called up, of the head-quarters and the "times of the revolution."

On Sundays, unless the weather was uncommonly severe, the president and MRS. WASHINGTON attended divine service at Christ church; and in the evenings, the president read to MRS. WASHINGTON, in her chamber, a sermon, or some portion from the sacred writings. No visitors, with the exception of Mr. Speaker Trumbull, were admitted to the presidoliad on Sundays.

There was one description of visitors, however, to be found about the first president's mansion on all days. The old soldiers repaired, as they said, to head-quarters, just to inquire after the health of his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

excellency and LADY WASHINGTON. They knew his excellency was of course much engaged; but they would like to see the good lady. One had been a soldier of the life guard; another had been on duty when the British threatened to surprise the head-quarters; a third had witnessed that terrible fellow, Cornwallis, surrender his sword: each one had some touching appeal, with which to introduce himself to the peaceful head-quarters of the presidoliad. All were "kindly bid to stay," were conducted to the steward's apartments, and refreshments set before them; and, after receiving some little token from the lady, with her best wishes for the health and happiness of an old soldier, they went their ways, while blessings upon their revered commander and the good LADY WASHINGTON, were uttered by many a war-worn veteran of the revolution.

In the spring of 1797, General and MRS. WASHINGTON, bidding adieu to public life, took their leave of the seat of government and journeyed to the south, prepared in good earnest to spend the remnant of their days in their beloved retirement of Mount Vernon. The general reassumed with delight his agricultural employments, while the lady bustled again amid her domestic concerns, showing that neither time nor her late elevated station had in any wise impaired her qualifications for a Virginia housewife, and she was now verging upon threescore and ten.

But for Washington to be retired at Mount Vernon or any where else, was out of the question. Crowds which had hailed the victorious general as the deliverer of his country, and called him with acclamation to the chief magistracy of the infant empire, now pressed to his retirement, to offer their love and admiration to the illustrious farmer of Mount Vernon.

MRS. WASHINGTON was an uncommonly early riser, leaving her pillow at day dawn at all seasons of the year, and becoming at once actively engaged in her household duties. After breakfast she retired for an hour to her chamber, which hour was spent in prayer and reading the Holy Scriptures, a practice that she never omitted during half a century of her varied life.

Two years had passed happily at Mount Vernon; for although the general, yielding to the claims of his country, had again accepted the command-in-chief of her armies, yet he had stipulated with government that he should not leave his retirement, unless upon the actual invasion of an enemy. It was while engaged in projecting new and ornamental improvements in his grounds, that the fiat of the Almighty went forth, calling the being, the measure of whose earthly fame was

## MRS. MARTHA WASHINGTON.

filled to overflowing, to his great reward in higher and better worlds. The illness was short and severe. MRS. WASHINGTON left not the chamber of the sufferer, but was seen kneeling at the bedside, her head resting upon her Bible, which had been her solace in the many and heavy afflictions she had undergone. Dr. Craik, the early friend and companion in arms of the chief, replaced the hand, which was almost pulseless, upon the pillow, while he turned away to conceal the tears that fast chased each other down his furrowed cheeks. The last effort of the expiring Washington was worthy of the Roman fame of his life and character. He raised himself up, and casting a look of benignity on all around him, as if to thank them for their kindly attentions, he composed his limbs, closed his eyes, and folding his arms upon his bosom, the father of his country expired, gently as though an infant died!

The afflicted relict could with difficulty be removed from the chamber of death, to which she returned no more, but occupied other apartments for the residue of her days.

By an arrangement with government, MRS. WASHINGTON yielded the remains of the chief to the prayer of the nation, as expressed through its representatives in congress, conditioning that at her decease, her own remains should accompany those of her husband to the capital.

When the burst of grief which followed the death of the pater patriæ had a little subsided, visits of condolence to the bereaved lady were made by the first personages of the land. The president of the United States, with many other distinguished individuals, repaired to Mount Vernon, while letters, addresses, funeral orations, and all the tokens of sorrow and respect, loaded the mails from every quarter of the country, offering the sublime tribute of a nation's mourning for a nation's benefactor.

Although the great sun of attraction had sunk in the west, still the radiance shed by his illustrious life and actions drew crowds of pilgrims to his tomb. The establishment of Mount Vernon was kept up to its former standard, and the lady presided with her wonted ease and dignity of manner at her hospitable board; she relaxed not in her attentions to her domestic concerns, performing the arduous duties of the mistress of so extensive an establishment, although in the sixty-ninth year of her age, and evidently suffering in her spirits, from the heavy bereavement she had so lately sustained.

In little more than two years from the demise of the chief, MRS. WASHINGTON became alarmingly ill from an attack of bilious fever

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

From her advanced age, the sorrow that had preyed upon her spirits, and the severity of the attack, the family physician gave but little hope of a favorable issue. The lady herself was perfectly aware that her hour was nigh; she assembled her grand-children at her bedside, discoursed to them on their respective duties through life, spoke of the happy influences of religion upon the affairs of this world, of the consolations they had afforded her in many and trying afflictions, and of the hopes they held out of a blessed immortality; and then, surrounded by her weeping relatives, friends, and domestics, the venerable relict of Washington resigned her life into the hands of her Creator, in the seventy-first year of her age.

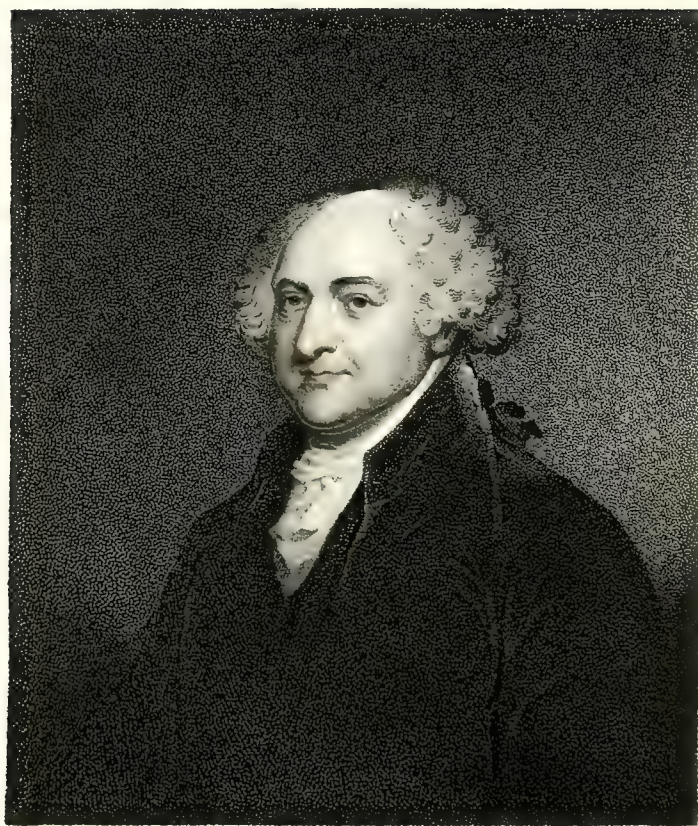
Agreeably to her direction, her remains were placed in a leaden coffin, and entombed by the side of those of the chief, to await the pleasure of the government.

In person, MRS. WASHINGTON was well formed, and somewhat below the middle size. To judge from her portrait at Arlington House, done by Woolaston, when she was in the bloom of life, she must at that period have been eminently handsome. In her dress, though plain, she was so scrupulously neat, that ladies have often wondered how MRS. WASHINGTON could wear a gown for a week, go through her kitchen and laundries, and all the varieties of places in the routine of domestic management, and yet the gown retain its snow-like whiteness, unsullied by even a single speck. In her conduct to her servants, her discipline was prompt, yet humane, and her household was remarkable for the excellence of its domestics.

Our filial task is done. Few females have ever figured in the great drama of life, amid scenes so varied and imposing, with so few faults and so many virtues as the subject of this brief memoir. Identified with the father of his country in the great events which led to the establishment of a nation's independence, MRS. WASHINGTON necessarily partook much of his thoughts, his councils, and his views. Often at his side in that awful period that "tried men's souls," her cheerfulness soothed his anxieties, her firmness inspired confidence, while her devotional piety toward the Supreme Being enabled her to discern a ray of hope, amid the darkness of an horizon clouded by despair.

After a long life abounding in vicissitudes, having a full measure of sorrows but with many and high enjoyments, the venerable MARTHA WASHINGTON descended to the grave, cheered by the prospect of a blessed immortality, and mourned by the millions of a mighty empire.





*John Adams*







## JOHN ADAMS.

AMONG the earliest settlers of the English colonies in New England was a family by the name of Adams. One of the grantees of the charter of Charles the First to the London Company was named Thomas Adams, though it does not appear that he was of those who emigrated with Governor Winthrop, in 1630.

It appears by the Governor's journal, that in 1634 there came a considerable number of colonists, under the pastoral superintendence of the Rev. Thomas Parker, in a vessel from Ipswich, in the county of Suffolk, in the neighborhood of which is Braintree in Essex.

There was, it seems, after their arrival, some difficulty in deciding where they should be located. It was finally determined that Mount Wollaston, situated within the harbor, and distant about nine miles from the three mountains, and whence the intrusive merry mountain-eer Morton had been expelled, should, with an enlarged boundary, be annexed to *Boston*; and the lands within that boundary were granted in various proportions to individuals, chiefly, if not entirely, of the new company from Ipswich.

The settlement soon increased; and feeling, like all the original settlements in New England, the want of religious instruction and social worship, found it a great inconvenience to travel nine or ten miles every Sunday to reach the place of their devotions. In 1636 they began to hold meetings, and to hear occasional preachers, at Mount Wollaston itself. Three years afterwards they associated themselves under a covenant as a Christian Church; and in 1640 were incorporated as a separate town, by the name of *Braintree*.

Of this town Henry Adams, junior, was the first town-clerk; and the first pages of the original town records, still extant, are in his handwriting. He was the oldest of eight sons, with whom his father, Henry Adams, had emigrated, probably from Braintree in England, and who had arrived in the vessel from Ipswich in 1634. Henry Adams the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

elder, died in 1646, leaving a widow, and a daughter named Ursula besides the eight sons above-mentioned. He had been a brewer in England, and had set up a brewery in his new habitation. This establishment was continued by the youngest but one of his sons, named Joseph. The other sons sought their fortunes in other towns, and chiefly among their first settlers. Henry, who had been the first town-clerk of Braintree, removed, at the time of the incorporation of Medfield in 1652, to that place, and was again the first town-clerk there.

Joseph, the son who remained at Braintree, was born in 1626; was at the time of the emigration of the family from England, a boy of eight years old, and died at the age of sixty-eight in 1694, leaving ten children,—five sons and five daughters.

One of these sons, named John, settled in Boston, and was father of Samuel Adams, and grandfather of the revolutionary patriot of that name.

Another son, named also Joseph, was born in 1654; married Hannah Bass, a daughter of Ruth Alden, and grand-daughter of John Alden of the May Flower, and died in 1736 at the age of eighty-two.

His second son named John, born in 1689, was the father of JOHN ADAMS, the subject of the present memoir. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Peter Boylston, and niece of Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, renowned as the first introducer of inoculation for the small-pox in the British dominions.

This JOHN ADAMS was born on the 30th October, 1735, at Braintree. His father's elder brother, Joseph, had been educated at Harvard College; and was for upwards of sixty years minister of a Congregational church at Newington, New Hampshire.

John Adams, the father, was a farmer of small estate and a common school education. He lived and died, as his father and grandfather had done before him, in that mediocrity of condition between affluence and poverty, most propitious to the exercise of the ordinary duties of life, and to the enjoyment of individual happiness. He was for many years a deacon of the church, and a select man of the town, without enjoying or aspiring to any higher dignity. He was in his religious opinions, like most of the inhabitants of New England at that time, a rigid Calvinist, and was desirous of bestowing upon his eldest son the benefit of a classical education, to prepare him for the same profession with that of his elder brother, the minister of the gospel at Newington.

JOHN ADAMS, the son, had at that early age no vocation for the Church, nor even for a college education. Upon his father's asking

## JOHN ADAMS.

him to what occupation in life he would prefer to be raised, he answered that he wished to be a *farmer*. His father, without attempting directly to control his inclination, replied that it should be as he desired. He accordingly took him out with himself the next day upon the farm, and gave him practical experience of the labors of the plough, the spade, and the scythe. At the close of the day the young farmer told his father that he would go to school. He retained, however, his fondness for farming to the last years of his life.

He was accordingly placed under the tuition of Mr. Marsh, the keeper of a school then residing at Braintree, and who, ten years afterwards, was also the instructor of Josiah Quincy, the celebrated patriot, who lived but to share the first trials and to face the impending terrors of the revolution.

In 1751, at the age of sixteen, JOHN ADAMS was admitted as a student at Harvard College, and in 1755 was graduated as Bachelor of Arts. The class to which he belonged stands eminent on the College catalogue, for the unusual number of men distinguished in after-life. Among them were Samuel Locke, some time President of the College; Moses Hemmenway, subsequently a divine of high reputation; Sir John Wentworth, Governor of the province of New Hampshire; William Browne, a judge of the Superior Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and afterwards Governor of the island of Bermuda; David Sewall, many years judge of the District Court of the United States in the district, and afterwards State of Maine; and Tristram Dalton, a Senator of the United States. Three of these had so far distinguished themselves while under-graduates, that, in the traditions of the College, it was for many years afterwards known by the sons of Harvard as the class of Adams, Hemmenway, and Locke.

John Adams, the father, had thus given to his eldest son a liberal education to fit him for the gospel ministry. He had two other sons, Peter Boylston and Elihu, whom he was educating to the profession which JOHN had at first preferred, of *farmers*. In this profession Peter Boylston continued to the end of a long life, holding for many years a commission as a justice of the peace, and serving for some time the town of Quincy as their representative in the legislature of the Commonwealth. He died in 1822 at the age of eighty-four, leaving numerous descendants among the respectable inhabitants of Quincy and of Boston. Elihu, at the commencement of the Revolution, entered the army as a captain, and with multitudes of others fell a victim to the epidemic dysentery of 1775. He left two sons and one daughter, whose posterity reside in the towns of Randolph, (originally a part of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS

of Exchequer in England, authorizing them to enter the houses and warehouses of the merchants, to detect the unlawfully imported goods. This was a new and odious process, to which the merchants in the colonies had never before been subjected; and its legality was immediately contested before the Superior Court. It was substantially the same case as that of the general search warrants, which some years after kindled so fierce and inextinguishable a flame upon the prosecution of John Wilkes in London. The spirit of English liberty was as sensitive and as intractable in the colonies, as it ever had been in the mother country. The remark of Junius, that the dogs and horses of England lost their metal by removing to another hemisphere, but that patriotism was improved by *transportation*, meant by him for a sarcasm, was a truth too serious for the derision of a British statesman. The trial of John Peter Zenger, at New-York, had vindicated the freedom of the press, and the rights of juries, twenty years before they issued victorious from the re-considered opinions of Camden, and the prevaricating wisdom of Mansfield. And in the trial of the writs of assistance, at Boston, James Otis had

—————“taught the age to quit their clogs  
“By the known rules of ancient Liberty;”

while the search warrants for the *Essay on Woman*, and the 45th number of the *North Briton*, and the *Letter of Junius to the King*, were slumbering in the womb of futurity.

JOHN ADAMS, at the age of twenty-seven, attended as a member of the bar, the trial upon the writs of assistance, and witnessed the splendid exhibitions of genius and learning exerted in the cause of freedom by the pioneer of American Independence, James Otis. Small is the portion of mankind to whom it is given to discern the great events which control the destinies of nations in their seminal principles. The origin of the American Revolution has been usually ascribed to the Stamp Act; JOHN ADAMS had seen it in the first campaign of the seven years' war in 1755. He saw and marked its progress on the argument of James Otis upon writs of assistance in 1762; a cause which, although it produced great excitement at the time, would scarcely have been noticed among the historical incidents of the term, but for the minutes, which his curiosity induced him to take of the trial as it proceeded, and from an imperfect copy of which, taken afterwards by one of the law students in his office, the account of it in the subsequent histories of that period has been published.

On the 25th of October, 1764, he was married to Abigail Smith,

## JOHN ADAMS.

second daughter of William Smith, minister of a congregational church at Weymouth, then in her twentieth year.

This was the memorable year of the Stamp Act, and from this year may be dated his first entrance upon political life. His friend and patron, Gridley, had just before that formed, with some other members of the bar and men of literary taste, a small social circle, who met once a week at each other's houses for the discussion of topics of literature and law, oral or in writing. Before this society MR. ADAMS one evening read a short paper of Observations on the Feudal and Canon Law, which he afterwards published in the Patriotic newspaper. The sensation which it produced on the public mind was so great, that in the following year it was re-published in London, and there attributed to the pen of Gridley. It has been frequently since re-published, and even now may be considered as a worthy precursor to the declaration of Independence.

Popular commotions prevented the landing of the Stamp Act papers, which had been sent from England to be used in all processes before the judicial courts.

Thomas Hutchinson, at once the Lieut. Governor and Chief Justice of the Superior Court of the Province, had closed the sessions of the Court, on the pretence that they could not be lawfully held but by using the stamps.

The suspension of the Courts was severely felt throughout the Province ; but especially in the town of Boston, where, after some time, a town meeting was held, at which it was determined to present a petition to the Governor and Council, that the Courts of justice might be forthwith re-opened ; and they prayed to be heard by counsel in support of the petition. This was accorded, and the counsel appointed by the town were Jeremy Gridley, then Attorney-general, James Otis, and JOHN ADAMS, then a young man of thirty, and not even an inhabitant of the town. The Governor and Council had not ventured to refuse hearing counsel in support of the town petition ; but, perhaps, from the same timid policy, would hear them only with closed doors, and without admitting any supernumerary hearers. They suggested to the three gentlemen, who represented the town, the expediency of deciding between themselves the points upon which they proposed to support the petition. Mr. Gridley, the officer of the crown, without entering upon the question of right, represented only the general and severe distress suffered by all classes of the people, not only of the town, but of the whole province, by the suspension of all proceedings in the Judicial Courts. Mr. Otis argued, that from this unfore-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

seen and unexampled state of things, the nature of the case gave a right of necessity, authorizing the Governor and Council to command the re-opening of the Court until the pleasure of the authority beyond the sea could be known. MR. ADAMS assumed, as the basis of his argument, that the British Parliament had no right of taxation over the colonies. That the Stamp Act was an assumption of power, unwarranted by, and inconsistent with, the principles of the English constitution, and with the charter of the Province. That it was null and void; binding neither upon the people, nor upon the courts of justice in the colony; and that it was the duty of the Governor and Council to require of the judges of the Courts, that they should resume their judicial Courts, and proceed without exacting from suitors, or applying to their own records, the use of any stamps whatever. This, and a contemporaneous resolution of the same import, introduced into the House of Representatives of the Province by Samuel Adams, are believed to have been the first direct denial of the unlimited right of legislation of Parliament over the colonies in the progress of that controversy. In the argument before the Governor and Council, it could be assumed only by MR. ADAMS. Mr. Gridley being at that time the king's Attorney-general, and Mr. Otis having, in a celebrated pamphlet on the rights of the colonies, shortly before published, admitted the right of taxation to be among the lawful authorities of Parliament.

The Governor and Council deferred their decision upon the petition of the town, and before the period arrived for the next regular session of the Superior Court, the intelligence came of the repeal of the Stamp Act, and relieved them from the necessity of any decision upon it.

The selection of MR. ADAMS as one of the law council of the town of Boston upon this memorable occasion, was at once an introduction to a career of political eminence, and a signal advancement of his professional reputation as a lawyer. He had already, as chairman of a committee of the town of Braintree, draughted instructions, on the subject of the Stamp Act, to the Representative of the town in the general court, which had been published, and attracted much notice; and he was shortly after elected one of the select-men of the town.

He had formed an intimate acquaintance and warm friendship with Jonathan Sewall, who had married a Miss Quincy, a relation of MR. ADAMS. Sewall, a man of fine talents, distinguished as an orator and a writer, had commenced his career as a patriot; but had been drawn over by the artifices of Bernard and Hutchinson, and by lucrative and honorable offices, to the royal cause. Through him the office of advocate-general was offered to MR. ADAMS, which he declined, though

## JOHN ADAMS.

tendered with an assurance that no sacrifice of his political sentiments would be expected from him by his acceptance of the office. He was already known in that Court by the defence of Ansell Nickerson, an American seaman, who, in self-defence against a press-gang from a king's ship in the harbor of Boston, had killed, with the stroke of a harpoon, their commander, Lieut. Panton. MR. ADAMS'S defence was, that the *usage* of impressment had never extended to the colonies; that the attempt to impress Nickerson was, on the part of Lieutenant Panton, unlawful; and that the act of Nickerson in killing him was justifiable homicide. Although the commander of the naval force on the American station, Captain Hood, afterwards Lord Hood, a name illustrious in the naval annals of Britain, was a member of the Court which decided the fate of Nickerson, he was acquitted and discharged; and thus, even before the question of Parliamentary taxation had been brought to its issue in blood, it was solemnly settled that the royal prerogative of impressment did not extend to the colonies. That prerogative, so utterly irreconcilable with the fundamental principle of the great charter, "*nullus homo capietur*," that dark spot on the snow-white standard of English freedom, that brand of servitude which Foster, from the judicial bench, stamped on the forehead of the British seaman; that shame to the legislation of the mother country, was, by the exertions of JOHN ADAMS, banished from the code of colonial law.

In the inimitable portrait of the just man drawn by the great Roman Lyric Poet, he is said to be equally immovable from his purpose by the flashing eye of the tyrant, and by the burning fury of a multitude commanding him to do wrong. Of all revolutions, ancient or modern, that of American Independence was pre-eminently popular. It was emphatically the revolution of the people. Not one noble name of the parent realm is found recorded upon its annals, as armed in the defence of the cause of freedom, or assisting in the councils of the confederacy; a few foreign nobles, La Fayette, De Kalb, Pulaski, Steuben, Du Portail, Du Coudray, and a single claimant of a British peerage, Lord Stirling, warmed by the spirit of freedom, and stimulated by the electric spark of military adventure, joined the standard of our country; and more than one of them laid down their lives in her cause. Of the natives of the land, not one—not Washington himself—could be justly styled the founder of Independence. The title of *Liberator*, since applied to an immeasurably inferior man in another continent of this hemisphere, could not be, and never was, applied to Washington. Of the nation, formed after the revolution was accomplished, he was by

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the *one people* placed at the head ; of the revolution itself, he was but the *arm*.

North American Independence was achieved by a new phenomenon in the history of mankind,—by a self-formed, self-constituted, and self-governed Democracy. There were leaders of the people in the several colonies ; there were representatives of the colonies, and afterwards of the States in the continental Congress ; there was a continental army, a continental navy, and a continental currency ; agents, factors, and soldiers ; but the living soul, the vivifying spirit of the whole, was a steady, firm, resolute, inflexible will of the people, marching through fire and sword, and pestilence and famine, and bent to march, were it through the wreck of matter and the crush of worlds—to INDEPENDENCE.

The objections urged from time immemorial against the democracies of former ages were, the *instability* of the popular will—the impetuosity of their passions—the fluctuation of their counsels, and the impossibility of resisting their occasional and transitory animosities and resentments. Little of all this was seen in the course of the North American revolution. Even before its outset the people were trained to a spirit of self-control, well suited to prepare them for the trials that awaited them, and to carry them triumphantly through the fiery ordeal. No event contributed more to the formation of this spirit than the tragedy of the 5th of March, 1770, and its consequences. To suppress the popular commotions which the system of Parliamentary taxation had excited and could not fail to provoke, two regiments of soldiers were stationed at Boston ; and becoming daily more odious to the inhabitants, were exposed to continual insults from the unguarded and indiscreet among them. On the 5th of March, a small party of the soldiers, under command of Lieut. Preston, were thus assailed and insulted by a crowd of people gathering round them, until they fired upon them, and killed and wounded several persons. The passions of the people were roused to the highest pitch of indignation, but manifested themselves by no violence or excess. Lieutenant Preston and six of the soldiers were arrested by the civil authority, and tried before the Superior Court for murder. They were so well advised as to apply to JOHN ADAMS and Josiah Quincy, known as among the most ardent among the patriots, to defend them ; and they hesitated not to undertake the task. The momentary passions of the people identified the sufferings of the victims of that night with the cause of the country, and JOHN ADAMS and Josiah Quincy were signalized as deserters from the standard of freedom. How great was the load of public obloquy under



## JOHN ADAMS.

which they labored, lives yet in the memory of surviving witnesses; and is recorded in the memoir of the life of Josiah Quincy, which the filial veneration of a son, worthy of such a father, has given to the world. Among the most affecting incidents related in that volume, and the most deeply interesting documents appended to it, are the recital of this event, and the correspondence between Josiah Quincy the defender of the soldiers and his father on that occasion. The fortitude of JOHN ADAMS was brought to a test equally severe; as the elder council for the prisoners on trial, it was his duty to close the argument in their defence. The writer of this article has often heard from individuals, who had been present among the crowd of spectators at the trial, the electrical effect produced upon the jury, and upon the immense and excited auditory, by the first sentence with which he opened his defence; which was the following citation from the then recently published work of Beccaria.

“ May it please your Honors, and you, Gentlemen of the Jury.

“ I am for the prisoners at the bar, and shall apologize for it only in the words of the Marquis Beccaria. ‘ If I can but be the instrument of preserving one life, his blessing and tears of transport shall be a sufficient consolation to me for the contempt of all mankind.’ ”

Captain Preston and the soldiers were acquitted, excepting two, who were found guilty of manslaughter, an offence which, being at that time entitled to the benefit of clergy, was subject to no sharper penalty than the gentle application of a cold iron to the hand, and, except as a warning for the future, was equivalent to an acquittal.

The town of Boston instituted an annual commemoration of the massacre of the 5th of March, by the delivery of an oration to the inhabitants assembled in town meeting. This anniversary was thus celebrated for a succession of thirteen years, until the close of the Revolutionary War, when that of the 4th of July, the day of national Independence, was substituted in its place. The Boston massacre is, however, memorable as the first example of those annual commemorations by public discourses ever since so acceptable to the people.

Within two months after the trial of the soldiers, MR. ADAMS received a new testimonial of the favor and confidence of his townsmen, by their election of him as one of their Representatives in the General Court or Colonial Legislature. In this body the conflict of principles between metropolitan authority and British colonial liberty was pertinaciously maintained. Sir Francis Bernard had just before closed his inglorious career, by seeking refuge in his own country from the in-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

dignation of the people over whom he had been sent to rule. He was succeeded by Thomas Hutchinson, a native of the province, a man of considerable talent, great industry, and of grasping ambition; who, in evil hour for himself, preferred the path of royal favor to that of patriotism for the ascent to power and fortune.

In times of civil commotion, the immediate subject of contention between the parties scarcely ever discloses to the superficial observer the great questions at issue between them. The first collision between Hutchinson and the two branches of the General Court was about the *place* where they were to hold their sessions.

Hutchinson, by instructions, secretly suggested by himself, convened the General Court at Cambridge, instead of Boston. They claimed it as a chartered right to meet at the town-house in Boston; and hence a long controversy between the Governor and the two houses, which, after three years of obstinate discussion, terminated by the restoration of the Legislature to their accustomed place of meeting.

By the charter of the colony, the members of the House of Representatives were annually elected by the people of the towns, and twenty-eight counsellors by the House of Representatives and council, with the approbation of the Governor. The judges of the Superior Court were appointed by the Governor and Council; and the Governor, Lieutenant-governor, and Judges were paid by annual grants from the General Court. In ordinary times the Council had always been more friendly to the Executive administration, and less disposed to resist the transatlantic authority than the House; but as the contest with the mother country grew warmer, and the country party in the House stronger, they dropped in their elections to the Council all the partizans of the Court, and elected none but the most determined patriots to the council board. The only resource of the Governor was to disapprove the most obnoxious of the persons elected, and thus to exclude a few of the most prominent leaders; but in their places the House always elected others of the same principles.

Among the devices to which, at the instigation of Hutchinson himself, the British Government resorted to remedy these disorders, was that of vacating the charter of the colony; of reserving to the King in council the appointment of the councillors, and of paying by Parliamentary authority the Governor and Judges, himself. The drift of these changes could not be mistaken. Hutchinson, who affected the character of a profound constitutional lawyer, entered into long and elaborate discussion of the rights and authority of Parliament in messages to the General Court, which were answered separately by re-

## JOHN ADAMS.

ports of committees in both Houses. In the composition of these papers MR. ADAMS was frequently employed, together with his distinguished relative, Samuel Adams. For the discussion of profound constitutional questions, the education of JOHN ADAMS as a lawyer, had pre-eminently qualified him to cope with Hutchinson in his black letter messages; and for the arguments on chartered rights and statutory law, he was relied upon beyond all others.

In 1772, having removed to his primitive residence at Braintree, he ceased to represent the town of Boston in the Legislature; but he was soon after elected to the council, and negatived by the Governor. In 1774 he was elected one of the members from the colony of Massachusetts Bay to the Continental Congress; and on the first meeting of that body, on the 5th of September of that year, took his seat among the founders of the North American Union. His service in Congress continued until November, 1777, when he was chosen by that body, in the place of Silas Deane, a joint commissioner at the Court of France, with Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee.

He embarked for France on the 13th of February, 1778, in the Boston frigate, commanded by Samuel Tucker; and, after a most tempestuous passage of forty-five days, landed at Bordeaux in France. The recognition by France of the Independence of the United States, and the conclusion of the treaties of commerce and of alliance between the two nations, had taken place between the appointment of MR. ADAMS and his arrival at Paris.

After the ratification of those treaties, Congress thought proper to substitute a single minister plenipotentiary at the court of France.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin was appointed the minister. Arthur Lee had previously received a separate commission as minister to the Court of Spain. MR. ADAMS, without waiting for a letter of recall, returned in the summer of 1779, in the French frigate *La Sensible*, to the United States. The French minister to the United States, the Chevalier de la Luzerne, together with his secretary of legation, since highly distinguished through all the scenes of the French Revolution, Barbe de Marbois, were passengers in the same frigate. They arrived at Boston on the 2d of August, 1779. Precisely at that time the convention which formed the constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts was about to assemble, and MR. ADAMS was returned to it as a member from the town of Braintree.

The convention assembled at Cambridge on the 1st of September, 1779, and, after appointing a committee of thirty-one members to prepare a declaration of rights, and a constitution for the Commonwealth,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

adjourned over, on the 7th of that month, to the 28th of October ensuing, to receive the report of the committee. MR. ADAMS was a member of this committee, and made the first draught of the declaration of rights and of the constitution reported to the convention.

But, in the interval of the adjournment, MR. ADAMS had received from Congress a new commission for the negotiation of peace with Great Britain; in pursuance of which he embarked on the 14th of November, at Boston, in the same French frigate in which he had returned to the United States. Her destination was Brest; but having sprung a leak on her passage, and being in danger of foundering, she was obliged to make the first European port, which was that of Ferrol in Spain. There she arrived on the 7th of December, and thence MR. ADAMS travelled, in mid-winter, by land to Paris.

The events of the Revolutionary war were not yet sufficiently matured for the negotiation of peace. Soon after the appointment of MR. ADAMS to this service, Henry Laurens of South Carolina, then President of Congress, was appointed minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty of amity and commerce with the United Netherlands, with a separate commission to negotiate a loan of money in that country. On his passage to Europe, Mr. Laurens was captured by a British cruizer, and was lodged in the tower of London as a prisoner of state. MR. ADAMS then received a commission for the same service, and a new appointment was made of five commissioners for the negotiation of peace. These were JOHN ADAMS, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay, Henry Laurens, and Thomas Jefferson; the last of whom was, however, prevented by the circumstances of his family from proceeding to Europe until after the conclusion of the peace. In July, 1780, MR. ADAMS left Paris and went to Holland, where, as a preliminary to the negotiation of a treaty of amity and commerce, it was necessary to procure the recognition of the United States as an independent power. The negotiation for a loan was a separate power to contract with individuals. In both these negotiations MR. ADAMS was eminently successful. The condition of the United Netherlands at that time required a different mode of negotiation from that which was suitable with the other nations of Continental Europe. They constituted a free, confederated republic; with a prince allied to many of the European sovereigns, and especially to the Kings of Great Britain and of Prussia, at their head. The politics of the country were discussed in the Legislative Assemblies of the several provinces, and the freedom of the press opened avenues to the hearts of the people. In point of form, MR. ADAMS, as the representative of the United States claiming to be a sove-

## JOHN ADAMS.

reign and independent power, was to address the President of the States General, which he did in a memorial claiming to be received as a public minister ; but setting forth all the arguments suited to produce an impression upon the minds of the people favorable to the objects of his mission. The President of the States General received the memorial, and laid it before the Assembly, who referred it to the Legislative Assemblies of the several provinces for consideration ; MR. ADAMS caused it forthwith to be published in the English, French, and Dutch languages in pamphlets ; and it was re-published in many of the newspapers and other periodical journals of the country. No public document of the revolution was ever so widely circulated ; for, as an extraordinary state paper, it was re-published in every country and every language of Europe. Its success was not less remarkable than the extent of its circulation. It set in motion the whole population of the Netherlands. Popular petitions, numerously signed, poured in upon the States of the provinces, praying for the recognition of the Independence of the United States, and the reception of MR. ADAMS as their minister. The similarity of the condition of the United States to that of the Netherlands in their struggle for Independence against Spain, strongly urged in the memorial, became a favorite topic for popular feeling in all the provincial Assemblies. The Leyden Gazette, edited by John Luzac, one of the most accomplished scholars of the age, and one of the purest republican spirits of any age or clime, was engaged with deep and fervid interest in the cause of America, stimulated, even to enthusiasm, by the personal friendship formed with the kindred spirit of JOHN ADAMS. Another Frenchman of great ability, and highly distinguished as the author of the best history extant, in the French language, of the United Provinces, A. M. Cerisier, at the instance of MR. ADAMS, commenced a weekly journal under the title of "the Politique Hollandais," devoted exclusively to the communication of correct intelligence from America, and to set forth the community of principles and of interests between the new and the old republic. Having formed an intimate acquaintance with an eminent lawyer at Amsterdam, named Calkoen, that gentleman, who was a member of a political and literary society which held private weekly meetings, addressed sundry queries to MR. ADAMS respecting the state of the war, the condition of the people in the United States, and their dispositions with regard to the cause of Independence ; which he answered in twenty-six letters, since frequently published. They were read and discussed at the meetings of the society, and furnished facts and argument for the friends of America and of freedom to counteract the influence

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and the misrepresentations of the English party or Anglomanes, always numerous and powerful in the United Netherlands. The armed neutrality of the north, and the insolent, domineering tone of Sir Joseph York, the British minister at the Hague, contributed to the excitement of the people in favor of the American cause ; and after patiently waiting till the state of public opinion was sufficiently matured, MR. ADAMS ventured upon a step, the boldness of which could only be justified by success. He addressed a note to the States General, which he delivered in person to their President, referring to the memorial which he had twelve months before presented ; proposing a treaty of amity and commerce between the two nations, and demanding a categorical answer which he might transmit to his sovereign.

With this demand the States General of the United Netherlands promptly complied. The Independence of the United States was formally recognized by the reception of MR. ADAMS as their minister. A commission, consisting of one member from each of the Provinces, was appointed to treat with him ; and with them he concluded the treaty of amity, navigation, and commerce of 8th October, 1782 ; still recognized at this day by the United States, and by the present king of Holland, as the law of commercial intercourse between the two nations.

While conducting this political negotiation, MR. ADAMS had also contracted with three banking houses at Amsterdam, a loan of five millions of florins, at a yearly interest of five per cent. ; furnishing, at a critical period of the war, a most seasonable supply to the exhausted treasury of the United States.

The day after the conclusion of the commercial treaty, and of a convention concerning maritime prizes of the same date, MR. ADAMS proceeded to Paris, where the negotiation for peace with Great Britain had already been commenced between his colleagues, Dr. Franklin and Mr. Jay ; first with certain informal agents appointed by the British Government, and afterwards with Richard Oswald, formerly commissioned by George the Third to treat for peace with the commissioners of the United States of America. This negotiation terminated in the preliminary articles of peace of 30th November, 1782 ; succeeded by the definitive treaty also concluded at Paris on the 3rd of September, 1783.

The responsibilities of public men in stations of high dignity and trust in ordinary and prosperous times, are sufficiently arduous for the trial of the tempers of men ; but the labors, the anxieties, the perturbations of mind incident to the condition of a man charged with the duty of maintaining, in a desperate conflict with oppressive power, not only

## JOHN ADAMS.

his own character and honor, but the existence of his country, can scarcely be conceivable to an American of the present age. They stagger the firmness of the most intrepid soul. They prey upon a bodily frame hardy as the Nemæan lion's nerve. Blessed with an excellent natural constitution, MR. ADAMS had in early youth ever plied it with intense study and indefatigable professional labor; from the time that he had become engaged in the service of his country, his days and nights had been devoted to the performance of his duties. In the midst of his negotiations in Holland he was brought within a hair's breadth of the grave by a typhus fever, in the summer of 1781, at Amsterdam; and a few days after the signature of the definitive treaty of peace, he was taken with a slow nervous fever, which again brought him to death's door. To promote his recovery, he was advised by his physician to indulge himself in a temporary relaxation from public business; and in October, 1783, he made his first visit to England, where, though in a private capacity, upon the meeting of Parliament, he heard the lips of George the Third on his throne, announce to his people, that he had concluded a definitive treaty of peace with the *United States of America*.

In January, 1784, he was suddenly called back to his post, in Holland, to negotiate a new loan of two millions of florins, which had become necessary for the punctual payment of the interest upon that which had been previously contracted, and which he effected upon terms equally advantageous. On his return to the Hague, he held conferences with the Baron de Thulemeyer, the minister of the great Frederic of Prussia, commissioned by him to conclude a treaty of amity and commerce with the United States. While engaged in this discussion, Congress had appointed JOHN ADAMS, Benjamin Franklin, and Thomas Jefferson, commissioners to negotiate treaties of commerce with any of the European powers, or of the Barbary States, which might be inclined to form such engagements.

The commission met at Paris, in August, 1794, and communicated, through the ministers of the several powers of Europe, their powers to negotiate treaties of amity and commerce. But under this commission, the treaty which had been already nearly concluded by MR. ADAMS and the Baron de Thulemeyer was the only one accomplished in Europe. In the spring of 1785, Doctor Franklin, at the age of nearly four-score, and laboring under the painful disease which finally closed his illustrious life, returned to the United States. Mr. Jefferson was appointed his successor at the Court of France, and MR. ADAMS received a commission as the first minister plenipotentiary of the United

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

States at the Court of the British king. They still remained jointly charged with the commission for negotiating treaties of commerce, under which was concluded a treaty with the Emperor of Morocco, and a commercial treaty with Portugal ; the ratification of which by the Portuguese Government was withheld, under the controlling influence of Great Britain at that Court.

IN May, 1785, MR. ADAMS proceeded to London, where he was received by George the Third as the minister of the Independent States of North America. He was authorized to form a commercial treaty with Great Britain of the most liberal character ; but a proud and mortified spirit had succeeded in the breast of the monarch, and a resentful and jealous rivalry in the temper of the nation, to the cruel and desolating war, which for seven years had been waged to subdue the North American people. In that people, too, an irritated and resentful temper still rankled long after the conflict for independence had closed. Mutual charges of bad faith in failing to execute the articles of the treaty of peace, but two well founded on both sides, continued the alienation of heart between the nations, which the contest and the separation had caused. The British Government had, indeed, more than plausible reasons for declining to conclude a commercial treaty with a Congress, which had not even authority to carry into execution the stipulations of the treaty of peace. After a residence in England of three years, in June, 1778, MR. ADAMS returned to the United States, precisely at the moment when the ratification, by nine States, of the constitution, had established the form of government for the Union, under which we yet live.

During his residence in England he had composed and published, in three volumes, his *Defence of the Constitutions of the United States*, —a treatise upon Government, afterwards called the *History of the principal Republics of the World* ; a work which has contributed more than any other ever written, to settle the opinions of mankind upon the great question, whether the legislative power of a free state should be vested in a single assembly, or in two separate co-ordinate branches ; incidental to which is the question, not less important, of a single or a plural executive. Upon these points there is now scarcely any diversity of opinion among the enlightened theorists of Government.

Just before his return to the United States, MR. ADAMS had been elected, by the Legislature of Massachusetts, a member of Congress, under the articles of Confederation ; but that body was in a virtual state of dissolution. The constitution of the United States had received the sanction of the people. The times and places for holding the



## JOHN ADAMS.

elections to organize the new government, had been fixed and the semblance of authority, which was all that the Confederation Congress had ever possessed, was vanishing even before the fabric of its more efficient substitute was completed.

In December, 1788, the first elections were held for carrying into execution the Constitution of the United States; at which George Washington was unanimously chosen President, and JOHN ADAMS was elected Vice-President of the Union; and four years afterwards they were both, in like manner, re-elected to the same offices. At the close of the second term, Washington declined a second re-election, and MR. ADAMS was chosen President of the United States.

During the eight years of Washington's administration, MR. ADAMS presided in the Senate. Throughout the whole of both those terms he gave to the administration a firm and efficient support.

Wherever there is Government, there must be councils of administration and collisions of opinion, concerning its mode and its measures. In all governments, therefore, there are parties which necessarily become braided, and, too often, entangled with the personal characters, principles, passions, and fortunes of individual men. No sooner had the founder of the Christian faith laid the corner-stone, for the establishment of the purest and most self-sacrificing of all religions, by the selection of the twelve apostles, than ambition and avarice, the thirst of place and treachery, were disclosed among them.

The Constitution of the United States was the result of a compromise between parties, which had existed from the first formation of the American Union. It drew together, by closer ties, the inhabitants of an extensive country, chiefly descended from one common stock, but greatly diversified by the varieties of climates, and of soils on which they had settled, and the oppositions of religious and political opinions in which they had originated. It made them permanently, and by political organization, what the enthusiasm of a common struggle for freedom, common sufferings and common dangers had made them for a time, in the war of Independence, but which the imbecility of the Articles of Confederation had failed to sustain, it made them *One People*. This stupendous monument of wisdom and virtue was accomplished by a party—then known by the denomination of *Federalists*; a name which, from various causes, has since become a term of reproach, but which, at that time, Washington and Madison were alike proud of bearing. In the disjointed condition of the confederacy, there was but one man whose talents and services had rivetted him in the gratitude and affections of all his countrymen, and that was, the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

leader of the armies of the Revolution. He presided in the convention which formed the Constitution ; and no one can analyse that instrument without perceiving that much of its character, and especially the construction of its executive power, was adapted to *him*, and fashioned upon the preconception that the office would be occupied by him.

Nor was this anticipation disappointed. He was twice elected by the unanimous suffrages of the electoral colleges President of the United States. But he was scarcely installed in office, and the wheels of the new machine of government had scarcely began to move, when the spirit of party, transferred from the confederacy to the constitution, sought, in the principal subordinate officers of the government, leaders for the succession, to be thereafter seated in the chair of Washington. These leaders immediately presented themselves in the persons of Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State, and Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury. In the diversity of the principles of these two men, conflict immediately sprung up, as to those which should govern the administration. Those of Hamilton were more congenial to the mind of Washington, and became the ruling principles of the administration ; upon which Jefferson retired from public office, and was thenceforward looked up to as the head of the opposition to Washington's administration. Before the close of Washington's second term, Hamilton had also retired, but continued to support his administration.

At the time when MR. ADAMS was chosen President of the United States, he was supported by the party which had sustained the administration. Jefferson was his competitor, as the leader of the opposition. The contest was close. MR. ADAMS was elected by a bare majority of the electoral votes ; and by the provision of the constitution then existing, that both candidates should be voted for as President, and that the person having the highest number of votes short of a majority should be Vice-President, Mr. Jefferson was elected to that office ; and thus the head of the opposition became the presiding officer in the Senate of the United States, and at the next election, in December, 1800, was chosen President of the United States.

On the 3d of March, 1801, the official term of MR. ADAMS expired, and he retired to his residence at Quincy, where he passed the remainder of his days.

The administration of MR. ADAMS was but a continuation of that of his predecessor. It was the practical execution of the constitution, by the party which had formed and fashioned it, and had succeeded against a determined and persevering opposition in procuring its acceptance by the people. Mr. Jefferson had availed himself of the

## JOHN ADAMS.

passions and prejudices of the people to obtain the possession of power, constantly modifying his opposition according to the fluctuations of public opinion, and taking advantage of every error, in the policy of the federal party, to which an odious imputation could be applied. In the course of their common service in Congress during the War of Independence, and in that of the joint commission in Europe after the peace, the most cordial harmony had subsisted between him and MR. ADAMS. Their views of the French Revolution first divided them; and upon a re-publication in this country of one of Thomas Paine's revolutionary pamphlets, Mr. Jefferson, in a note to the printer, recommended it as a corrective to the *political heresies* then in circulation. The allusion was universally understood as intended to apply to the publication of certain essays, under the title of Discourses on Davila, and known to be written by MR. ADAMS. Mr. Jefferson, in a letter to MR. ADAMS, disclaimed all such intention; but his subsequent deportment, and the essential diversity of their opinions, gradually alienated them from each other, and dissolved the personal friendship which had subsisted between them. During the administration of Mr. Jefferson there was no personal intercourse between them; but when the great questions of the rights of neutral commerce, and the outrageous impressment of American seamen by the naval officers of Great Britain, brought the Government of the United States into imminent danger, MR. ADAMS, though remaining in private life, sacrificed all his resentments and by numerous writings in the public journals, gave the most efficient support to the administration of his successor.

In 1809 Mr. Jefferson himself was succeeded by his friend and most faithful counsellor, James Madison. During his administration, the controversies with Great Britain, in the midst of which Mr. Jefferson had retired, rankled into a war, precisely at the time when the tide of victory and of triumph was turning in favor of Britain, against Napoleon, at the closing stage of that revolution by which France had passed from an absolute monarchy, through a brutal and sanguinary mock-democracy, to a military despotism, and thence to the transient resurrection of the dry bones of the Bourbons.

In the contests with Great Britain concerning neutral rights and impressment, which had preceded and led to the war, the interests of the commercial portion of the community were most immediately and deeply involved. But Mr. Jefferson's system of defence consisted in commercial restrictions, non-intercourse and embargoes, destructive to the very interest which it was the duty of the Government to maintain. The Cæsarian ambition of Napoleon, and his unparalleled suc-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

cession of military triumphs, had alarmed the American politicians of the federal school, till they had frightened themselves into the belief that Napoleon Bonaparte was affecting universal empire, and about to become master of the world. They believed also, that Great Britain presented the only obstacle to the accomplishment of this design ; and in this panic-terror, they lost all sense of the injustice and insolence of Great Britain exercised upon themselves. The restrictive system bore most impressively upon New England, to whose people, commerce, navigation, and the fisheries, were necessities of life ; and they felt the restrictive system as aggravation rather than relief. When the war came, it was a total annihilation of all their modes of industry, and of their principal resources of subsistence. They transferred their resentments from the foreign aggressor to their own Government, and became disaffected to the Union itself. The party in opposition to Mr. Madison's Administration prevailed throughout all the New England States ; and had the war continued one year longer, there is little doubt that the floating projects of a separation, and of a northern confederacy, would have ripened into decisive action. Throughout the whole of this ordeal, MR. ADAMS constantly supported the Administration of Mr. Madison, till the conclusion of the peace at Ghent, in December, 1814, scattered the projects of the northern confederacy to the winds, and restored, for a short and happy interval, *the era of good feelings*.

In December, 1820, MR. ADAMS was chosen one of the electors of President and Vice-President of the United States ; and, together with all his colleagues of the electoral College of Massachusetts, voted for the re-election of James Monroe and Daniel D. Tompkins to those offices.

The last public service in which MR. ADAMS was engaged, was as a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, of which body he was unanimously chosen President. Then in the 86th year of his age, he declined to assume the arduous duties of that station, but gave his attendance as a member throughout the sessions of the convention, and occasionally took part in their debates.

This election was communicated to MR. ADAMS by a Committee of the Convention, with the following resolutions :—

“ In Convention, November 15, 1820.

“ Whereas, the Honorable JOHN ADAMS, a member of this Convention, and elected the President thereof, has, for more than half a

## JOHN ADAMS.

century, devoted the great powers of his mind, and his profound wisdom and learning, to the service of his country and mankind :

In fearlessly vindicating the rights of the North American provinces against the usurpations and encroachments of the superintendant government :

In diffusing a knowledge of the principles of civil liberty among his fellow subjects, and exciting them to a firm and resolute defence of the privileges of freemen :

In early conceiving, asserting, and maintaining the justice and practicability of establishing the independence of the United States of America :

In giving the powerful aid of his political knowledge in the formation of the Constitution of his native State, which constitution became in a great measure the model of those which were subsequently formed :

In conciliating the favor of foreign powers, and obtaining their countenance and support in the arduous struggle for independence :

In negotiating the treaty of peace, which secured forever the sovereignty of the United States, and in defeating all attempts to prevent it ; and especially in preserving in that treaty the vital interest of the New England States :

In demonstrating to the world, in his defence of the Constitutions of the several united States, the contested principle, since admitted as an axiom, that checks and balances in legislative power, are essential to true liberty :

In devoting his time and talents to the service of the nation, in the high and important trusts of Vice-President and President of the United States :

And lastly, in passing an honorable old age in dignified retirement, in the practice of all the domestic virtues, thus exhibiting to his countrymen and to posterity, an example of true greatness of mind and of genuine patriotism :—

Therefore, Resolved, That the members of this convention, representing the people of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, do joyfully avail themselves of this opportunity to testify their respect and gratitude to this eminent patriot and statesman, for the great services rendered by him to his country, and their high gratification that, at this late period of life, he is permitted by Divine Providence to assist them with his counsel in revising the constitution which, forty years ago, his wisdom and prudence assisted to form.

Resolved, That a committee of twelve be appointed by the chair, to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

communicate this proceeding to the honorable JOHN ADAMS, to inform him of his election to preside in this body, and to introduce him to the chair of this convention.

In this resolution, honorable alike to the people of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to their representatives by whom it was adopted, and to him whom it intended to honor, is contained a concentrated summary of the life, character, and services of JOHN ADAMS. It closes with appropriate dignity his career as a public man.

Nor was he less exemplary in all the relations of private and domestic life. As a son, a husband, a brother, a father, and a friend, his affections were ardent, disinterested and faithful. His filial piety not exclusively confined to his immediate parents, carefully preserved the memorials of their ancestors, for three preceding generations, to the patriarch, first settler of Braintree, Henry Adams, and he caused to be erected in the cemetery, where

" Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
The rude fore-fathers of the ham'et sleep,"

monuments of the solid and simple granite from the soil on which they had settled, recording their names and years, spelt by no unlettered muse, but embracing in the inscription of little more than those dates, all that remains of their short and simple annals.

In the common experience of mankind, friendship, the pleasures of which are among the choicest enjoyments of life, is yet a sentiment of so delicate a texture, that it almost invariably sinks under the collision of adverse interests and conflicting opinions. With contests of opinion untainted with opposing interests, friendship may indeed subsist unimpaired; but in the discussion of religious or political opinions, which divide the minds of men, interest and opinion act and re-act upon each other, till the tender bloom of friendship withers and dies under their chilling frost. So fared it with the friendship formed by MR. ADAMS in early life with Jonathan Sewall. So fared it with the friendship formed in a common service, in the trying scenes of the war of Independence, with Thomas Jefferson. An affecting passage in his diary in 1774, records the pang with which he had parted from the friend of his youth, and an intercourse of mutual respect, and good-will was restored between them after the close of the revolutionary war. A reconciliation with Mr. Jefferson was, by the interposition of a common friend, effected, after all collisions of interests had subsided; and for the last ten years of their lives a friendly and frequent correspondence was maintained, with mutual satisfaction, between them. Many of those

## JOHN ADAMS.

letters have been published, equally creditable to both ; and that of Mr. Jefferson upon the decease of Mrs. Adams, in October, 1818, as an effusion of sympathy with the severest of earthly afflictions, in the administration of tender and delicate condolence, has never been surpassed.

They died on one and the same day, the jubilee of the day of Independence—a coincidence so remarkable, that men of a religious turn of mind, in days of more devoted faith, would have regarded it as a special interposition of Providence, to stamp on the hearts of their country, and of unnumbered future ages, a more indelible remembrance of that memorable event, and of the share which they had jointly taken in its imperishable deed.

The death of JOHN ADAMS occurred on the 4th of July, 1826, at the moment when his fellow-citizens, of his native town of Quincy, were celebrating in a social banquet, to which he had been invited, the anniversary of the Nation's Independence. His physical faculties had gradually declined in the lapse of years, leaving his intellect clear and bright to the last hour of his life.

Some years before his decease he had, by two several deeds of gift, conveyed to the inhabitants of the town of Quincy, his library and several valuable lots of land, the proceeds of the income of which were to be devoted to the erection of a stone temple for the worship of God, and of a school-house for a classical school.

Shortly after his death, the worshippers at the first Congregational church in Quincy, of which he had been a member, determined, with the aid of his donation to erect the temple, which was done in the year 1828 ; and after it was completed, his mortal remains, with those of the partner of his life, were deposited side by side in a vault beneath its walls.

Within the same house, a plain, white marble slab, on the right hand of the pulpit, surmounted by his bust, (the work of Horatio Greenough,) bears the following inscription, written by his eldest son.

Libertatem, Amicitiam, Fidem, Retinebis.

D. O. M.

Beneath these walls

Are deposited the mortal remains of

JOHN ADAMS,

Son of John and Susanna (Boylston) Adams,

Second President of the United States.

Born  $\frac{1}{3}^{\circ}$  October, 1735.

NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

On the fourth of July, 1776,  
He pledged his Life, Fortune, and sacred Honour  
To the INDEPENDENCE OF HIS COUNTRY.

On the third of September, 1783,  
He affixed his seal to the definitive treaty with Great Britain,  
Which acknowledged that independence,  
And consummated the redemption of his pledge.

On the fourth of July, 1826,  
He was summoned  
To the Independence of Immortality  
And to the JUDGMENT OF HIS GOD.  
This House will bear witness to his piety ;  
This Town, his birth-place, to his munificence ;  
History to his patriotism ;  
Posterity to the depth and compass of his mind.

At his side  
Sleeps, till the trump shall sound,  
A B I G A I L,  
His beloved and only wife,  
Daughter of William and Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith.  
In every relation of life a pattern  
Of filial, conjugal, maternal, and social virtue.  
Born November  $\frac{11}{2}$ , 1744,  
Deceased 28 October, 1818,  
Aged 74.

Married 25 October, 1764.  
During an union of more than half a century  
They survived, in harmony of sentiment, principle and affection,  
The tempests of civil commotion ;  
Meeting undaunted and surmounting  
The terrors and trials of that revolution,  
Which secured the freedom of their country ;  
Improved the condition of their times ;  
And brightened the prospects of futurity  
To the race of man upon earth.

P I L G R I M,

From lives thus spent thy earthly duties learn ;  
From fancy's dreams to active virtue turn :  
Let freedom, friendship, faith, thy soul engage,  
And serve, like them, thy country and thy age.



# BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,

LL. D., F. R. S.

DR. FRANKLIN was unquestionably a very remarkable man ; one who, in any age or country, would, by the mere force of his native talents, have made a respectable figure in life. It is probable, however, that had his lot thrown him in an older or more refined community than America was in his youth, he would not have been contemplated as the sun of the system. He, like many other distinguished characters, was much indebted to circumstances. It must be admitted, too, that he had many conceits, or fancies ; that he was by no means without his foibles ; and that, in his own phrase, he committed some great errors in the early part of his career.

This is not said with any view of detracting from the eminent merit of DR. FRANKLIN, but as his own and the candid opinion of posterity ; when he looked back upon his errors, he freely confessed them, pointing out to others the rocks and quicksands on which he struck, or into which his passions or his inclinations had plunged him. Most of his mistakes seem to have been the effect of constitution, or at least constitutional organization favored their growth. His passions were not violent ; his affections were rather steady than warm ; his sensibilities rather correct than acute.

It has been ascertained that the Franklin family were settled at the village of Ecton, in Northamptonshire, England, on a freehold estate, of about thirty acres, more than three hundred years ago ; the eldest sons generally having been blacksmiths. "Our humble family," observes FRANKLIN, in the admirable memoir which he wrote of his own life, "early embraced the reformed religion. Our forefathers continued protestants through the reign of Mary, when they were sometimes in danger of persecution, on account of their zeal against popery."

The family preserved its attachment to the Church of England, till towards the close of the reign of Charles II., when some of its members, amongst whom was Josias the father of BENJAMIN, the subject

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of this memoir, became non-conformists. Marrying early in life, Josias came with his first wife and a few children to America; BENJAMIN was born in Boston, January 17th, 1706; he was the fifteenth of seventeen children; his father attained the age of eighty-seven, and his mother that of eighty-five. Over their grave at Boston, some years after their death, our philosopher placed a stone, bearing the following inscription:—

### HERE LIE

JOSIAS FRANKLIN, and Abiah his wife; they lived together with reciprocal affection fifty-nine years, and, without private fortune, without lucrative employment, by assiduous labor and honest industry, decently supported a numerous family, and educated with success thirteen children and seven grandchildren. Let this example, reader, encourage thee diligently to discharge the duties of thy calling, and to rely on the support of Divine Providence.

He was pious and prudent,  
She discreet and virtuous.

Their youngest son, from a sentiment of filial duty, consecrates

This stone  
To their memory.

The father had emigrated to enjoy religious freedom; he was a tallow-chandler and soap-boiler. Young FRANKLIN, having been intended for the ministry, was sent to a grammar school when eight years of age; but as the father's circumstances frustrated that design, he was taken home, and employed in cutting wicks, filling moulds, and waiting on his parents, performing in fact the duties of an errand boy and youngest apprentice. Not liking that occupation, in which he continued two years, he wished to become a sailor; but it was at length determined that he should be a printer; he was accordingly bound to one of his brothers, who, having learned the trade in London, had returned and settled in Boston. Previously to this, the youth had evinced a strong partiality for reading; it was now in some measure gratified, and conceiving a passion for poetry, he wrote two ballads on local subjects, which his brother printed, and then despatched him about the town to sell the copies. Finding, however, that prose was more likely to become his *forte* than verse, he paid great attention to a volume of the Spectator, which accidentally fell into his hands; his nights were now devoted to perusing such books as his limited resources enabled him to obtain. It is curious and interesting to trace the progress of his mind, and we therefore enumerate some of the books which thus early engaged his attention. Defoe's Essays on Projects, and Dr. Mather's on Doing Good, were among his earliest studies: the style of the Spectator delighted him;

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

in his memoirs will be found an account of his exertions to imitate it. Aware of the difficulties he must encounter without a knowledge of arithmetic, in which he had failed at school, he now borrowed a little treatise, which he mastered without assistance; he then studied navigation. At the age of sixteen, he read Locke on the Human Understanding, the Port Royal Logic, and Xenophon's Memorabilia.

At this age, he adopted a system of vegetable diet, by which he saved one half the money allowed for his board; and he states that by abstaining from flesh, he found his apprehension quicker, and the faculties of his mind in general improved. We now find the philosophic young typographer purchasing books with the little sums he was enabled to save by the frugality of his diet.

His brother commenced, during this apprenticeship, the publication of a newspaper, the second that had appeared in America. After having assisted in setting the types, and printing the paper, young FRANKLIN was sent to distribute the copies. At this time, though yet a boy, he enjoyed the singular pleasure of being the admired author of many essays in the periodical; a circumstance which he had the address to keep a secret, for some time, even from his brother; but on its becoming known, he was severely lectured for his presumption, and treated with great severity. From the passionate disposition of his relative, who even went so far as to beat him, he regarded his apprenticeship as the most horrid species of servitude. "Perhaps," says he, "this harsh and tyrannical treatment of me might be a means of impressing me with the aversion to arbitrary power that has stuck to me through my whole life."

It so turned out, that one of the political articles gave offence to the general court of the colony; the publisher was imprisoned, and forbidden to print any more copies; to elude this prohibition, BENJAMIN was now made the nominal editor, and his indentures were ostensibly cancelled. His brother having obtained his release, our youth took advantage of this act, to assert his freedom, and thus escape from the ill usage he had been subjected to. He had in the course of his reading imbibed, from Shaftesbury and Collins, those sceptical notions which he is known to have held during a part of his life. The odium to which these subjected him, his father's displeasure, and his brother's abuse, seemed to leave him no alternative but to seek another home; and at the age of seventeen, he embarked on board a small vessel bound to New York.

Not meeting with employment in that city, he proceeded to Philadelphia, where, on his arrival, he did not think it prudent, in conse-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

quence of his small stock of money, to treat himself with a dinner. He therefore bought three pennyworth of bread, and receiving three large rolls, a far greater quantity than he expected, he made a satisfactory meal of one, and gave the remaining two to a poor woman and her children; his whole stock was now a single dollar. "Who would have dreamed," says Brissot de Warville, "that this poor wanderer would become one of the legislators of America, the ornament of the new world, the pride of modern philosophy."

Having worked for a short time with a printer at Philadelphia, he attracted Sir William Keith's notice; Sir William was then governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and wished to see a paper established; he therefore induced FRANKLIN to return to Boston and solicit pecuniary aid from his father, on the promise of great encouragement from the governor. The father, however, refused the required aid, on the ground that he was too young—only eighteen—to be entrusted with such a concern. In consequence of this refusal, Sir William said he would advance the sum that might be necessary, and our tyro should go to England and purchase the requisite materials, for which he would give him letters of credit.

To England, therefore, FRANKLIN went, though he had never obtained the promised letters, having been deluded by promises of their being sent on board the ship after him, and hoping, during the progress of the voyage, that they were in the governor's packet, and to receive them on its being opened. What were his feelings on finding himself in this just expectation cruelly deceived? The letters delivered to his keeping had no reference to him or his affairs; he was in London without money, friends, or credit, almost three years before the period of manhood. His freethinking ideas received a check when he remembered that Sir William had agreed with him on topics of religion: from the disgraceful abandonment of moral obligation which FRANKLIN experienced in him, and subsequently in other freethinkers, he began to doubt the soundness of the principles of those who lived without God in the world. The moral duties are very feebly performed, if not grossly violated, by those who acknowledge not the force of religious ties.

In London, where he arrived in 1725, he soon found employment at Palmer's printing-office. Whilst there, happening to be engaged on a new edition of Wollaston's "Religion of Nature," he wrote and printed a little metaphysical tract by way of answer, under the title of "A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain." On reading this treatise, his master complimented him on his talents,

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

but condemned its principles as abominable. The pamphlet, however, procured him an introduction to Dr. Mandeville, who promised to present him to Sir Isaac Newton, but did not keep his word. Sir Hans Sloane, hearing that he had a purse made of asbestos, invited him to his house, exhibited his curiosities, and purchased the purse for a handsome sum.

Although guilty of some excesses while in London, he afterwards became a model of temperance and industry, and even reformed his brother printers by his example and exhortation.

While in London, he continued to devote his leisure hours to books and study, and in 1726, after a stay of eighteen months, he returned to America, with Mr. Denham, a merchant of Philadelphia, as his clerk, on a salary of £50 a year. On his arrival, he found that his old sweetheart, Miss Read, had been induced by her parents, in consequence of his neglect, which FRANKLIN justly regarded as one of the great errors of his life, to marry another man. Extraordinary circumstances, however, prevented that couple from ever living together; and, at a subsequent period, FRANKLIN married the lady, who proved an excellent and invaluable wife.

His truly worthy master, Mr. Denham, died in the course of the ensuing year, when FRANKLIN returned to his original business, first under Keimer his former master, then with a young man of the name of Meredith; they printed a newspaper, which was conducted with ability, and acquired for FRANKLIN some reputation; the project was very profitable, and afforded him an opportunity of distinguishing himself as a political writer. He also opened a shop for the sale of books and stationery.

In 1732, having had leisure for both reading and writing, he began to publish "Poor Richard's Almanac," which he continued with great success for many years. "The Way to Wealth," extracted from that publication, and consisting of numerous and valuable concise maxims, has been translated into various languages, and inserted in almost every newspaper and magazine in England and America.

About this period, FRANKLIN was one of a number of individuals who originated the Library Company of Philadelphia. The combination was at first small. FRANKLIN printed the first notices of the meetings of the directors, and circulated them himself; the payments were made very slowly, and some time elapsed before the organization of the company. The subject of our brief biography performed the duties of librarian for a short period, for which he received a salary. At a subsequent period, when the project was agitated of erecting the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

present ornamental and substantial structure, for the books of the institution, Dr. FRANKLIN intimated that he should bequeath his own collection to the company as soon as a suitable building might be prepared. This intention was never fulfilled; he left only eighteen quarto volumes to them. The statue which graces the front of the library, was executed in Italy, by order and at the expense of William Bingham, Esq.; it is one of the few statues of marble in the country, and is justly admired, if not for its striking resemblance, at least as a work of art. It is probably owing to this figure, and the knowledge of the fact of his being one of the founders, that the institution has obtained the sobriquet of the Franklin Library.

When a new issue of paper money was made at Philadelphia, FRANKLIN displayed great ingenuity in sketching and engraving the border for the notes, and in conducting the letter-press; and when in want of new letter, as no letter-foundry then existed on the American continent, he used types as punches, and struck the matrices in lead. He also made his own printing-ink, and was frequently his own joiner. "Reading," says he, "was the only amusement I allowed myself. I spent no time in taverns, gaming, or frolics of any kind; and my industry in my business continued as indefatigable as it was necessary. My original habits of frugality continued, and my father having, among his instructions to me when a boy, frequently repeated a proverb of Solomon, 'Seest thou a man diligent in his calling, he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men;' I thence considered industry as a mean of obtaining distinction, which encouraged me; though I did not think I should ever literally stand before kings, which, however, has since happened, for I have stood before five, and even had the honor of sitting down with one (the king of Denmark) to dinner. We have an English proverb that says,

'He that would thrive,  
Must ask his wife;'

It was lucky for me that I had one as much disposed to industry and frugality as myself. She assisted me cheerfully in my business, folding and stitching pamphlets, tending shop, purchasing old linen rags for the paper-makers, &c. We kept no idle servants, our table was plain and simple, our furniture of the cheapest. For instance, my breakfast was for a long time bread and milk, (no tea) and I ate it out of a two-penny porringer, with a pewter spoon; but mark how luxury will enter families, and make a progress in spite of principle: being called one morning to breakfast, I found it in a china bowl,

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

with a spoon of silver. They had been bought for me without my knowledge, by my wife, and had cost her the enormous sum of three and twenty shillings; for which she had no other excuse or apology to make, but that she thought *her* husband deserved a silver spoon and china bowl, as well as any of his neighbors. This was the first appearance of plate and china in our house, which afterwards, in a course of years, as our wealth increased, augmented gradually to several hundred pounds in value."

Such are a few of the interesting particulars communicated by this eminent man himself, for the benefit and amusement of his countrymen. His industry, frugality, activity, intelligence; his plan for bettering the condition of the province, for introducing improved systems of education; his municipal services, made him an object of attention to the whole population. He was consulted by the governor and council, on the most important occasions, and soon elected a member of the assembly.

At the age of twenty-seven, he undertook to learn Spanish, French, and Italian; and when he had nearly mastered them, he applied himself to Latin. He was prominent as a founder of the university of Pennsylvania, and of the American Philosophical Society, and was instrumental in the establishment of the Pennsylvania Hospital, though he has received more credit in that particular, than he is properly entitled to, as the records of that charity sufficiently show. We do not design to take from Dr. FRANKLIN, any praise to which he is fairly entitled; fortunately for his fame, he does not require any adventitious aid to command our reverence, and that of all posterity.

Dr. FRANKLIN started in 1741 the "General Magazine and Historical Chronicle," and invented in 1742, the Franklin stove; for this improvement on the old fashioned open fireplace, he refused a patent, on the ground that such inventions ought to be made universally subservient to the common good of mankind; an example which the citizens of this nation have been slow to follow. This stove, though still occasionally seen, is in turn superseded by later improvements, and the general introduction of anthracite. Being in Boston, in 1746, he witnessed some experiments in electricity; they were imperfectly performed, but were nevertheless the origin of one of the most brilliant discoveries in natural philosophy, which alone would have been fame enough to have established a claim to immortality.

Upon his return to Philadelphia, he repeated the same experiments with complete success, and adding others, of which some accounts had reached him from England, the science for a time wholly occu-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

ped his ambition. He acquired by practice a dexterity in performing those experiments, and soon diffused his fame through the world, and drew upon his native country the regard and attention of all Europe. He was the first who fired gun-powder, gave magnetism to needles of steel, melted metals, and killed animals of considerable size, by means of electricity.

The various steps by which he acquired his knowledge of this science, are too well known to need repetition here. A relation of his experiments was communicated by FRANKLIN himself, in letters to a friend in London. "Nothing," says Priestley, "was ever written on the subject of electricity more justly admired, in all parts of Europe, than these letters. Electricians everywhere employed themselves in repeating his experiments, or exhibiting them for money. All the world in a manner, even kings themselves, flocked to see them, and all retired full of admiration for the invention of them." On the continent his discoveries were made public by the celebrated Buffon; the experiments were repeated by M. de Loz, before Louis XV., and were verified by many other philosophers. In Turin, by Father Beccaria; in Russia, by Professor Richmann, who, in the experiment of the kite, perished by a stroke of lightning.

The rights of the colonies had ever been a favorite subject, which he advocated both with his pen and in private, as our dearest prerogative. It was determined to hold a general congress at Albany; to this, FRANKLIN was named as deputy, and on the route, he digested a plan of union, regulating all the great political interests of the colonies and the mother country. His plan was adopted, congress proposing a general government for the provinces, to be administered by a president appointed by the crown, assisted by a grand council, to be chosen by the various provincial assemblies; the council was to have the power of laying taxes for the common exigencies. This *Albany plan*, as it was called, although unanimously sanctioned by congress, was rejected by the board of trade, as savoring too much of the democratic, and by the assemblies, as having too much of the influence of the mother country.

Appointed deputy post-master-general in 1751, he applied his mind to facilitating the intercourse between the different settled portions of the continent. In this he met with frequent difficulties incident to a new country, where the want of roads formed an almost insurmountable obstacle to the best laid schemes; but he persevered, and to him we are indebted for some suggestions which, having been acted on, have served to perfect the present admirable system of transportation,



## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

which equalizes so rapidly the very distant points of our vast country. In his official capacity, he advanced large sums from his private funds to assist General Braddock, though he feared the result of his expedition, and had made some fruitless suggestions with regard to its conduct. When Braddock's defeat was ascertained, he introduced a bill for establishing a volunteer militia; he accepted a commission as a commander, and raised a corps of five hundred and sixty men, with whom he went through a laborious campaign, and was chosen colonel after his return, by the officers of a regiment.

The proprietaries of Pennsylvania claiming to be exempted from taxation, an unpleasant dispute arose, and Colonel FRANKLIN was deputed by the provincial assembly, in 1757, to visit England as their agent. He published soon after a large work, entitled the "Historical Review," which was much liked, and increased his reputation, both at home and abroad, and he received the additional appointment of agent for the provinces of Massachusetts, Maryland, and Georgia. The degree of doctor of laws was now conferred on him by the university of Oxford, as well as by those in Scotland, and the Royal Society elected him a fellow.

The personal connections which Dr. FRANKLIN formed during this residence in England, were of the most valuable and distinguished kind; he corresponded extensively with the most eminent individuals of the continent, and his letters to his friends and constituents must have occupied much of his time. A volume, edited by Dr. Jared Sparks, of his "Familiar Letters," assists us very greatly in forming an estimate of his private character, while the "Diplomatic Correspondence," published by the order of congress, proves how sincerely he loved his native country, and what care he took of her interests while residing in his official capacity at the court of France. These letters, added to his own memoirs and works, afford ample evidence, if any were wanting, of the striking union of a cultivated mind with a native and brilliant imagination.

He returned to America in 1762, and would have gladly rested himself in the bosom of domestic life, surrounded by his fellow citizens, who appreciated his talents and respected his patriotism; but in this he was destined to be disappointed. New difficulties arose between the province and the proprietaries, and FRANKLIN was again invested with the appointment of agent, in 1764. New and important events were on the eve of transpiring, and FRANKLIN appeared in England, no longer as simply a colonial agent, but as the representative of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

America. Thirty-nine years had elapsed since his first landing on the British shore as a destitute and forlorn, nay, a deluded mechanic.

Great Britain had already announced the project of taxing her colonies, and Dr. FRANKLIN was the bearer of a remonstrance from the province of Pennsylvania against it, which he presented to Mr. Grenville before the passage of the justly odious stamp act. Throughout the existence of that measure, he opposed its operations in every possible mode, bending the energies of his prolific mind, to prove the unconstitutionality as well as the impolicy of casting a yoke on the shoulders of an indignant community who were likely to bear it with an ill grace.

His conduct on this occasion was highly praiseworthy. When the repeal was about to be attempted, it was concerted by his friends, that he should appear before the house of commons, and be examined on the whole question at issue. Here he displayed (February 3d, 1766,) so much firmness, readiness, and epigrammatic simplicity of manner, and information so much to the point on subjects of commerce, policy of government, finance, &c. ; his precision of language was so remarkable, that the effect was irresistible, and the repeal inevitable.

Dr. FRANKLIN became still more bold and vehement in his expostulations, on the passage of the revenue acts of 1767. He then openly predicted to the English, that general resistance by the colonies, and a separation from the mother country, would be the inevitable result of those and other similar measures of the ministry. These were, however, madly pursued ; FRANKLIN saw the coming storm with a clear vision and undaunted firmness ; but he continued to adhere to his original plan, to make every effort to enlighten the public mind in England, to arrest the ministry in their infatuation, and to inculcate proper moderation and patience, as well as constancy and unanimity, on the part of his countrymen. He took every suitable means, at the same time, to keep on good terms with the British government, aware of the importance of such a standing to enable him to serve his country effectually ; but he ceased not to proclaim the rights, justify the proceedings, and animate the courage of the suffering colonists. He was not ignorant, to use his own words, "that this course would render him suspected, in England of being too much an American, and in America, of being too much of an Englishman." This he braved in the conscious panoply of his own esteem, and continued to serve his country till circumstances, which we shall briefly hint at, induced him hastily to embark for home.

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

His transmission of the celebrated letters of Hutchinson and Oliver, in 1772, which had been placed in his hands, is matter of history, and not the least memorable of his acts at this opening period of the American revolution. His own share in the transaction was immediately avowed, though he could never be prevailed upon to divulge the names of the persons from whom he had received those documents. The Massachusetts assembly, indignant in consequence of these letters, petitioned the ministry, through Dr. FRANKLIN, when he was immediately held up as the mark for the virulent abuse, the hatred and ridicule of the periodical press, who would fain have extended the feeling to the whole nation. The spirit and wit with which he met the conflict, are particularly exemplified in his two satirical papers; "The Prussian Edict," and the "Rules for Reducing a Great Empire to a Small One."

When the petition was discussed before the privy council, FRANKLIN was present. Wedderburn, (afterwards Lord Loughborough,) the solicitor-general, assailed him in a very ungentlemanly and undignified manner, descending even to coarse invective. He styled the venerable philosopher, and official representative of four of the American provinces, a "thief and a murderer," who had "forfeited all the respect of society and of men." This impotent rage only tended still further to inflame the breasts of the petitioners, who now saw their agent dismissed from his place of deputy postmaster-general. A chancery suit was instituted in relation to the letters, with a view of preventing him from entering upon his own vindication.

Notwithstanding this treatment, the British ministry knew their man too well to leave any means in their power untried to remove the republican notions which had taken root in his bosom. Attempts were actually made, as the schism between the two countries widened, to corrupt the man they had discovered they had no power to intimidate; "any reward," "unlimited recompense," "honor and recompense beyond his expectations," were held up to him to induce a change of conduct. But they all proved unavailing, for he was as inaccessible to bribery as to threats. He was about this time directed to present the famous petition of the first American congress.

At the period when Lord Chatham proposed his plan for a reconciliation between the colonies and the parent country, Dr. FRANKLIN attended behind the bar, in the house of lords. While Chatham was using his powerful eloquence in favor of his plan of pacification, he eulogized FRANKLIN as "one whom Europe held in high estimation for his knowledge and wisdom; who was an honor, not to the Eng-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

lish nation only, but to human nature." This, from such a speaker must be admitted as high praise.

He soon after was informed that it was the intention of ministers to arrest him, as guilty of fomenting a rebellious spirit in the colonies, and he immediately embarked for America, where he was enthusiastically received, and immediately elected a member of congress.

Dr. FRANKLIN served on many of the most arduous of the committees of that body, particularly as a member of the committee of safety, and of that of foreign correspondence, where he exerted all his influence in favor of the Declaration of Independence, of which instrument he was one of the signers.

Supplies from abroad becoming necessary to the infant republic, Dr. FRANKLIN was sent to France, in 1776, as commissioner plenipotentiary to that court, where he soon succeeded in gaining the confidence of the Count de Vergennes, though not at first publicly recognised. The reception of information that Burgoyne had surrendered, put a new aspect upon our affairs abroad, and our plenipotentiary had the happiness to conclude the first treaty of the new states, with a foreign power, on the 6th of February, 1778. The American was now in high favor at court, sought for in all circles of fashionable society, and extremely useful in forwarding the views of his government, furnishing supplies, and corresponding with the prominent leaders of the revolution.

While resident there, he produced a work entitled "Comparison of Great Britain and America, as to Credit," by the publication of which he did much to establish the credit of America, throughout Europe; it appeared in 1777. The treaty with France, and the capture of Burgoyne, created of course a great sensation in England, and no sooner were they known than the British ministry began to talk of a reconciliation. Efforts, plain and insidious, were made to sound FRANKLIN as to the terms that might probably, be obtained; his answer uniformly was, "nothing but independence." He had next to guard against the attempts made to separate France from our interests, and succeeded in defeating them. He was now one of the commissioners for negotiating the peace with the mother country.

These negotiations fairly closed, he earnestly requested, in 1782, to be recalled, stating his anxiety to be again in the bosom of his family; but this was refused. He continued in Paris, where his venerable age, his simplicity of manners, his scientific reputation, the ease, gaiety, and richness of his conversation—all contributed to render him an object of admiration to courtiers, ladies of high rank, and

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

*savans.* He regularly attended the meetings of the Academy of Sciences, and was appointed one of the committee which exposed Mesmer's animal magnetism.

During this period, Dr. FRANKLIN negotiated two treaties; one with Prussia, and one with Sweden.

On his return to Philadelphia, after having served his country fifty-three years, he filled the office of president of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and served as a delegate in the federal convention, in 1787, and approved the constitution then formed.

Dr. FRANKLIN died April 17, 1790, his faculties and affections unimpaired to the last, and lies buried in Christ Church burying-ground, at the corner of Arch and Fifth streets, Philadelphia, where a plain marble slab covers his remains and those of his wife, on which is inscribed simply,

BENJAMIN AND DEBORAH FRANKLIN,  
1790.

A complete edition of his works was published in London, in 1806, in three volumes, octavo; and in Boston, a few years since, in ten volumes. His memoirs, and posthumous writings, were published by his grandson, William Temple Franklin, in 1819, in three volumes, quarto, and a later edition in Philadelphia, in nine volumes, octavo.

Dr. FRANKLIN was free from any deep religious bias; for some time he subscribed towards the support of a Presbyterian clergyman, in Philadelphia; but after attending him a few weeks, and finding that he was rather an indifferent preacher, and rarely inculcated a moral principle, he withdrew, and confined himself to the use of a small liturgy, or form of prayer, drawn up in 1728, entitled, "Articles of Belief, and Acts of Religion." "About the same time," he observes, "I conceived the bold and arduous project of arriving at *moral perfection*; I wished to live without committing any fault at any time, and to conquer all that either natural inclination, custom, or company, might lead me into. On the whole, though I never arrived at the perfection I had been so ambitious of obtaining, but fell far short of it, yet I was by the endeavor a better and happier man than I otherwise should have been, if I had not attempted it."

Blessed with an excellent constitution, aided by temperance, Dr. FRANKLIN enjoyed a long continuance of robust health. As he advanced in years, however, he became subject to fits of the gout, to which, in 1782, a nephritic colic was superadded. From that time, he was afflicted with the stone as well as the gout, and for the last

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

twelve months of his life, those complaints confined him almost entirely to his bed. Early in the spring of 1790, he was attacked by fever, and a complaint of his breast, which proved fatal, and his long and useful life was closed without a groan. He left one son, William, a zealous loyalist, and a daughter, married to Mr. Bache, a merchant of Philadelphia.

We have thus given the leading facts in the life of FRANKLIN, from his cradle to the grave. It is necessary to the proper completion of our pleasing task, to add a few remarks for the purpose of illustrating the character of so remarkable an individual. His early bias to literature was fostered in some measure by his father, who entertaining a high estimate for literary merit, applauded the industry, and excited the emulation of the son. In this he was standing in his own light, for it abstracted the youth from the pursuit of the trade by which the family lived, and induced him to disenfranchise himself from the fetters of so rude and inglorious an occupation. It, however, was a fortunate circumstance for the country. The business of a printer led him naturally amongst books, and his inquiring mind to the cultivation of letters; to promote this object, he early formed a literary club with a few ingenious young men about his own age, who conferred together on the subject of their studies, a practice which may be warmly recommended—many of our most eminent men trace to such associations the development of their minds.

Of FRANKLIN'S youthful levity on the subject of religion, it is necessary to remark, that when he had acquired a riper age, and more ample intelligence, he emphatically condemned it; but the extreme aversion, which, like many others of honest feelings, he entertained for that senseless dogmatism and mischievous intolerance which prevailed, both in Europe and America, led him sometimes to express sentiments on religious subjects, that by the severity of his age, were not always approved. He believed that honest men without any regard to religious denominations, were equally entitled to esteem. He insisted that in discussing the mysteries of our faith, much less time should be spent than in practising the duties which it enjoins; and indeed in all the business of his life, in morals and politics, as well as religion, he was much more an advocate for practice than speculation. But of the pure and sincere service of the Deity; of the general doctrines of Christianity, no man has ever spoken with more reverence; and with such a life as FRANKLIN generally led, we should, perhaps, offer an injury to religion in supposing him, as some have done, an enemy to its prevalence, or a stranger to its benign influence.

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

The resolution he took up in his twenty-first year, was one which might more frequently be adopted than we see it to be. He was then on his voyage from England, and employed himself in marking down its incidents in a journal. It struck him while thus amusing himself, that it was unbecoming the character of a man to whom heaven has imparted intelligence and reason, to fluctuate without a design through life; and he then resolved to form some plan for his future conduct, by which he might promote his fortune, and procure respect and reputation in society. This plan is prefaced by the following reflections. "Those who write of the art of poetry, teach us, that if we would write what would be worth the reading, we ought always before we begin, to form a regular design of our piece; otherwise we shall be in danger of incongruity. I am apt to think it is the same as to life. I have never fixed a regular design in life: by which means it has been a confused variety of different scenes. I am now entering upon a new one; let me, therefore, make some resolutions, and form some schemes of action, that henceforth, I may live in all respects like a rational creature."

To these remarks, he attached a set of rules and moral principles, which, while they show his noble ardor for virtue, may afford those animated with the same spirit, no unprofitable example. They are partly as follow:—

"I resolve to be extremely frugal, for some time, until I pay what I owe.

"To speak the truth in every instance, and give no one expectations that are not likely to be answered; but aim at sincerity in every word and action, the most amiable excellence in a rational being.

"To apply myself industriously in whatever business I take in hand, and not divert my mind by any foolish project of growing suddenly rich; for industry and patience are the surest means of plenty.

"I resolve to speak ill of no man whatever, not even in a matter of truth; but rather by some means excuse the faults I hear charged upon others, and upon proper occasions speak all the good I know of every body," &c.

To these resolutions, though formed in the ardor of youthful imagination, he adhered with a scrupulous fidelity.

Soon after his return to Philadelphia, he instituted a friendly club, in connection with several young men of respectable character and abilities, denominated "The Junto," of which he has spoken in his memoirs with great affection. Subjects of a scientific, moral, or political cast, were discussed at their meetings. The association endured

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

with undiminished vigor, for thirty years, and was at last succeeded by the present Philosophical Society.

It is a just remark, that the exigencies in which FRANKLIN had passed his early youth, and the expedients he was forced to adopt, that he might improve his fortune, drew him from all barren speculations towards those only which might tend to ameliorate the condition and happiness of his species. All his leading enterprises appear to have been undertaken with an eye to the public good, and even to minor affairs he gave the same tendency. To practice virtue, and disseminate it among mankind, he considered his duty wherever he went, and he allowed no common distraction of life to turn him from his laudable purpose. Like Lycurgus, he wished that the praise of virtue and contempt for vice should be interwoven with all the actions of men, and that excellent objects and actions should be perpetually before the gaze of the multitude. He carried this so far, as even to assist in making the common devices on coins, which are so constantly under our inspection, of a character to convey a prudential maxim; thus the old penny he caused to be impressed with the word "Fugio"—I fly; and on the reverse, "mind your own business."

His Poor Richard's Almanac he made the vehicle of conveying moral apothegms, precepts of economy, rules for the preservation of health, and such general principles of instruction as were most adapted to the purposes of common life. Of this Almanac ten thousand copies were circulated in America every year; this, considering the then limited population, sufficiently exhibits the estimation in which it was held. The last, 1757, in which he collected the principal matter of the preceding numbers, was republished in various forms in Great Britain, and thence translated into foreign languages, was dispersed and read with great avidity throughout the whole continent. An edition in folio was some years since published in Paris in the highest style of typographical art, under the title of "Le Bon Homme Richard."

His efforts to diffuse literature, form libraries, &c., were the means of disseminating a taste for polite letters; reading became everywhere the fashionable amusement, spreading its influence even to the humble walks of life. This, in a republican state, is an object of importance, where some equality in the diffusion of intellectual, as well as physical benefits, is essential to the purity and permanence of political institutions.

His discoveries in electricity have been already noticed. It cannot be expected that we should here enumerate all the experiments he made, or the treatises he composed on the various branches of science;



## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

for there is scarcely one that did not occupy some portion of his time and attention. He made use of oil to show its effects in stilling the waters of the ocean; he endeavored to ascertain whether boats are not drawn with more difficulty in small canals, than in large bodies of water; to improve the art of swimming, and to prove that thirst may be allayed by bathing in salt water. He made observations, also, in his several voyages, on the gradual progress of the north-east storms along the American coast, contrary to the direction of the winds; and likewise, for the benefit of navigation, made experiments on the course, velocity, and temperature of the gulf stream. He made also curious observations on the air; upon the relative powers of metals in the conducting of heat, and of the different degrees acquired by congenial bodies of various colors, from the rays of the sun. He composed likewise an ingenious treatise upon the formation of the earth, and the existence of an universal fluid; music, too, came in for a share of his grasping mind, and he cultivated that science with success. He revived and improved the harmonica, performing upon that instrument with taste.

It was a peculiarity which gave FRANKLIN a great advantage from his early youth, to have mingled business with study and speculation. He thus acquired theoretical and practical knowledge together, and was skilful in applying his information. Lord Kaimes was highly gratified to become his correspondent, from the delight he took in him as a philosopher; their friendship, formed in Europe, subsisted until the termination of their lives.

It is probable that in the first outbreak of difficulties with the mother country, FRANKLIN entertained no farther design than that of vindicating the constitutional liberties of his country, and that no ambition for her independence had at this time entered his imagination; he continued to still the angry passions which had been kindled by the operation of bad or over-bearing laws, till they were insupportable. He still kept up discussions with the parliament, and maintained some appearance of impartiality; but by the introduction of British troops into Boston, and the tumults and massacres occasioned by that measure; by all the proceedings, indeed, of the government subsequent to the repeal of the stamp act, he knew well that passions were inflamed too fierce and vengeful to be appeased by the application of gentle remedies. He observed, also, not only in the minds of those who were entrusted with the supreme management of affairs in England, but throughout the whole nation, that there prevailed a spirit of arrogance and contempt for Americans, or in the phraseology of the times, "the rebels

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the colonies," which must have confirmed his opinions on that subject. Though he still recommended, in all his letters to the colonies, a moderation and decorum, that the ministry might have no pretext that might justify a more open violation of their liberties; there is, nevertheless, a strain of vehemence in all his writings of this period, which indicate that he was himself not less exasperated than his ardent countrymen at home.

During his long residence in England, he had been treated with all the rancor and malice, the resentful and unmanly arrogance, which power usually produces in ignoble minds. The worthy portion of the community, however, approved his various merits, and he has expressed in his letters, his gratification at the marks of attachment, friendship, generosity, and affectionate attention which he received.

On his voyage homewards, he had employed himself in philosophical speculations, and in writing a circumstantial detail of the whole of his public operations during his absence; this constitutes a very interesting portion of his biography published by his grandson, furnishing many conspicuous examples of his devotion to liberty, of his spirit and patriotism; and affords a specimen of those diplomatic talents which proved so beneficial to his country.

When appointed in 1776, with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, to hear certain propositions of English commissioners who had arrived on our coast to propose terms of accommodation, or rather "offer pardon upon submission," to congress, Lord Howe, the chief of the embassy, endeavored to wheedle him by kind words into using his influence in promoting the great object of "the king's paternal solicitude." His reply was highly honorable to his patriotism and abilities; he insisted that directing pardons to be offered to the colonies, who were the parties injured, expressed "that opinion of our baseness, ignorance, and insensibility, which your uninformed and proud nation has long been pleased to entertain of us; but it can have no other effect than that of increasing our resentments." He continues in a noble strain of independent sentiment, and concludes, "when you find reconciliation impossible on any terms given you to propose, I believe you will then relinquish so odious a command, and return to a more honorable private station."

When Dr. FRANKLIN left America for France, he placed the whole of his possessions in money, between three and four thousand pounds, in the hands of congress, thus testifying his confidence in the success of their cause, and inducing others of greater means to imitate so laudable an example.

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

His colleagues, Mr. Adams, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Laurens, assisted materially to lighten his labors; advantages were gained by their joint exertions very far beyond what either in France or America had been anticipated; and if we may judge from the tenor of FRANKLIN'S letters, far beyond his own expectation. "Had it not been," says he, "for the justice of our cause, and the consequent interposition of Providence, in which we had faith, we must have been ruined. If I had ever before been an atheist, I should now have been convinced of the being and government of a Deity. It is he that abases the proud and elevates the humble; may we never forget his goodness, and may our future conduct manifest our gratitude."

In his treaties with Sweden and Prussia, Dr. FRANKLIN introduced an article highly honorable to his memory, and one which he had attempted in vain to add to his negotiations with Great Britain; it was the prohibiting from injuries of war, the property and persons of unarmed individuals. This principle has been acknowledged to a greater or less degree since by civilized nations, and may be dated in a measure to the influence of the subject of our biography.

A defensive war Dr. FRANKLIN thought justifiable, but he preferred peace whenever it could be obtained, provided it was honorable; nor was he without a hope that the interests of nations might prevail over the perversity of human nature, so far as to produce some alleviation of the calamities insuperably attendant upon warfare. "I hope," he says in one of his letters, "that mankind will at length, as they call themselves reasonable creatures, have reason and sense enough to settle their differences without cutting throats; for in my opinion, there never was a good war, nor a bad peace. What vast additions to the convenience and comforts of living might we acquire, if the money spent in wars had been employed in works of public utility; what an extension of agriculture, even to tops of the mountains!" "When," says he to Dr. Priestley, "shall we make that discovery in moral philosophy, which will instruct men to compose their quarrels without bloodshed? When will men cease to be wolves to one another, and learn, that even successful wars at length become misfortunes to those who urgently commence them?"

On Dr. FRANKLIN'S return from France, he was attended at his landing by the members of congress, of the university, and by the principal citizens, who, formed into processions, went out to escort him; amidst their acclamations he was conducted to his dwelling. He received from public assemblies of every description, the most affectionate addresses; all testifying their gratitude for his services,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and joy at his safe return. General Washington, in a public letter, greeted his arrival with the same grateful sentiments, and he says himself, "I am surrounded by friends, and have an affectionate good daughter and son-in-law to take care of me. I have got into my *niche*, a very good house, which I built twenty-four years ago, and out of which I have been ever since kept by foreign employments."

He continued in his retirement to ponder deeply on the condition of man, and to seek by every means in his power to promote the interest of his fellow creatures. Several of his writings at this period, and later, when entirely disabled from going abroad by his infirmities, are evidence of this fact. Many societies, the philosophical, of which he was president, that for political inquiries, for alleviating the miseries of public prisons, and for promoting the abolition of slavery, held their meetings at his house, to enjoy the benefit of his council.

When his death was known, congress ordered a general mourning for him throughout America, of one month. In France, the expression of public grief was highly flattering to his memory; there the event was solemnized under the direction of the municipality of Paris, by funeral orations; the national assembly decreed that each of the members should wear mourning for three days, "in commemoration of the event," and that a letter of condolence for the irreparable loss they had sustained, should be directed to the American congress. These were honors truly glorious, and such as were never before paid by any public body of one nation to a citizen of another.

In stature, FRANKLIN was above the middle size; manly, athletic, and gracefully proportioned. His countenance had an air of serenity and peace; the natural effect of conscious integrity. The harmony of the features is remarkable; seeming to be formed to excite love and veneration, command authority, or conciliate esteem. His mind was stored with knowledge, which he had a very happy manner of imparting, enlivening his conversation by ingenious illustrations, sprightly thoughts or pleasantry, winning even the morose. Amidst all the pageantry of European courts, where a large portion of his life was passed, as well as in the intercourse he kept up with the most fashionable society, he retained his republican dress and the simplicity of his manners, never showing any mean pride in concealing the humility of his birth.

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

THOMAS JEFFERSON was born on the 2d day of April, 1743, at Shadwell, in Albemarle county, Virginia. His ancestors had emigrated to that province at an early period; their standing in the community was highly respectable, and they lived in circumstances of considerable affluence. His father, Peter Jefferson, was a person much esteemed and well known; he had been one of the commissioners for determining the boundary between Virginia and North Carolina, and at his death he left his son an ample and unembarrassed fortune.

THOMAS JEFFERSON was educated at the college of William and Mary, in Williamsburg, and, after distinguishing himself there, by his habits of patience and labor, became a student of law under the well known George Wythe, afterwards chancellor of the state of Virginia. On coming of age, he was admitted to the bar, appointed a justice of the peace for the county in which he lived, and, at the election following, chosen one of its representatives in the provincial legislature. His mind seems to have been imbued from his earliest youth with the most liberal political sentiments. On one of his seals, engraved about this time, the motto was "Ab eo libertas, à quo spiritus;" and on another, "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God." These feelings gained strength from the position of public affairs. From the year 1763, a spirit of opposition to the British government gradually rose in the province, until, in 1769, it assumed the shape of a formal resolution not to import articles from the mother country; this resolution Mr. JEFFERSON signed himself, and promoted with all his influence.

On the 1st of January, 1772, he married the daughter of Mr Wayles, an eminent lawyer of Virginia, and, in the amiable and accomplished character of the lady, secured that domestic happiness which his own disposition so well fitted him to enjoy. Its duration, however, was but short; in little more than ten years, death deprived him of his wife, and left him the sole guardian of two infant daughters, to whose educa-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

tion he devoted himself with a zeal that might compensate them for their untimely loss.

In the early part of 1773, the first organized system of colonial resistance was established by the formation of committees of correspondence in the different provinces. This plan was devised and arranged by Mr. JEFFERSON, who privately assembled some of the bolder spirits of the state, at a public house called the Raleigh tavern, in Richmond, and suggested it to them. It was eagerly adopted, and its benefits became strikingly apparent, when in the following year the measures of the British government showed the increased necessity of united and resolute resistance. The passage of the Boston port act, and the bills which immediately followed it, had filled up the measure of insult and oppression. At this crisis, not content with his labors, which were constant as a member of the legislature, he wrote and published "A Summary View of the Rights of British America." This he designed as an exposition, to be laid before the British sovereign, of the wrongs inflicted on America, and the sort of redress she would demand. "Open your breast, sire," he says, addressing the king, "to liberal and expanded thought. It behoves you to think and act for your people. The great principles of right and wrong are legible to every reader; to peruse them, requires not the aid of many counsellors. The whole art of government consists in the art of being honest." For this publication, Lord Dunmore, the royal governor, threatened to prosecute him on a charge of high treason, and dissolved the legislature who had by their resolutions sustained the same doctrines. When the conciliatory propositions of the British ministry were sent out in the following year, the legislature was again assembled, and they were referred to a committee, who immediately presented a reply from the pen of Mr. JEFFERSON. This document, which is to be found in the histories of that period, has ever been considered as a state paper of the highest order; and it announced, in a great degree, the same sentiments as those which its author afterwards promulgated in the declaration of independence. It was hardly drawn up, when he was called to a wider scene. The colonies had determined to unite together, and send delegates to a general congress. In this body, then in session at Philadelphia, Mr. JEFFERSON took his seat on the 21st of June, 1775, and became immediately, what he always continued to be, one of its most distinguished members. In the following summer, the debates of congress, and the various expressions of public sentiment, showed that the time had arrived for a final and entire separation from Great Britain; and a committee was

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

appointed to draft a declaration to that effect. Of this, Mr. JEFFERSON was the chairman, and prepared, in conformity to the instructions of congress, the declaration of independence, which, after a few alterations, was adopted on the 4th of July, 1776.

During the summer of this year, Mr. JEFFERSON took an active part in the public deliberations and business. Being obliged, however, in the autumn, to return to Virginia, he was during his absence appointed, in conjunction with Dr. Franklin and Mr. Deane, a commissioner to the court of France, for the purpose of arranging with that nation a measure, now become of vital necessity, the formation of treaties of alliance and commerce. Owing to his ill health, the situation of his family, and the state of public affairs in his own state, he considered it more useful for him to remain in America, and therefore declined the appointment. He also, shortly afterwards, resigned his situation in congress, and, being elected to the first legislature assembled under the new constitution in Virginia, seized that favorable occasion to introduce changes and amendments in the laws and institutions, founded on the just and great principles of the social compact. He was supported by able coadjutors, it is true; but the leading and most important laws were prepared by him, and carried chiefly by his own efforts. The first of these measures was to introduce a bill preventing the importation of slaves; this he followed up by destroying entails, and abolishing the rights of primogeniture; the overthrow of the church establishment, which had been introduced in imitation of that of England, was a task of less ease, but effected at length by his continued efforts. To these four cardinal measures is to be added his labor in revising and reducing to system the various and irregular enactments of the colonial government and the mother country. It was, perhaps, the most severe of his public services. It consisted of a hundred and twenty-six bills, comprising and remodelling the whole statutory law; and, though not all enacted as he contemplated, so as to make a single and complete code, they have formed the admirable basis of the jurisprudence of Virginia.

In June, 1779, he was elected governor of Virginia, and reëlected the next year. This was a season of imminent peril: the state was invaded at once on the north and the south, ravaged by the troops of Tarleton and Arnold, and he himself made the object of particular pursuit. Amid all these difficulties, he conducted the affairs of the state with a prudence and energy, the more to be appreciated and honored, from the unpropitious circumstances under which they were displayed. The legislature, after the expiration of his term, passed a

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

unanimous resolution expressing to him their thanks for his services, and their high opinion of his ability, rectitude, and integrity.

In June, 1783, Mr. JEFFERSON was again elected a delegate to congress from the state of Virginia, and, while in that body, was intrusted with preparing the beautiful address made by congress to General Washington, when he surrendered his commission, and took leave of public life. He was also the chairman of a committee appointed to form a plan for a temporary government in the vast territory yet unsettled, west of the mountains. Never forgetting his purpose, to provide for the ultimate emancipation of the negroes, he introduced a clause forbidding the existence of slavery in it, after the year 1800.

On the 7th of May, 1784, congress decided that a minister plenipotentiary should be appointed, in addition to Mr. Adams and Dr. Franklin, for the purpose of negotiating treaties of commerce. To this honorable office Mr. JEFFERSON was immediately elected, and in the month of July sailed for France, where he arrived on the 6th of August. He remained in Europe till the 23d of November, 1789, visiting, during that period, Holland, the northern parts of Italy, and the principal seaports on the southern and western coasts of France. He also crossed over to England, and endeavored, in concert with Mr. Adams, to effect a commercial treaty. Their efforts, however, were unavailing; and after a fruitless visit of seven weeks in London, he returned to Paris.

While Mr. JEFFERSON resided in France, he was engaged in many diplomatic negotiations of considerable importance to his own country. He induced the government to abolish several monopolies; he secured the free admission of tobacco, rice, whale-oil, salted fish, and flour; and he obtained the right of exporting the two latter articles to the West Indies. Among men of letters, science, and high political distinction, he was received with marked kindness, and soon regarded as no unworthy successor of the illustrious Franklin. The Abbé Morrellet translated his little work on Virginia; Condorcet and D'Alembert claimed him as their friend; and he was invited and welcomed among the literary institutions, and the most brilliant social assemblies of Paris. During the remainder of his stay there, he was an eye-witness too of the extraordinary occurrences in public affairs which took place in rapid succession. As the representative of a nation which had given a brilliant example of free institutions, he was himself an object of interest and attention to the actors in these new scenes. He was, from circumstances, much acquainted with the leading patriots of the national assembly, and they were naturally



## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

disposed to seek his advice, and place confidence in his opinions. These he never hesitated to avow, so far as his position, as a public functionary, admitted him with propriety to do. His stay did not extend to the fatal period which was marked by the horrible excesses of popular frenzy; and the interest he took in the French revolution was warmed by the hope that a noble people were to be redeemed from despotism to rational liberty.

In November, 1789, he obtained leave of absence, and returned to the United States on a temporary visit. He found the new federal government in operation, and, after some hesitation, accepted the office of secretary of state, which was offered him by General Washington, instead of returning, as he had intended, to his post of minister to France. Though absent when the constitution was adopted, he had seen too glaringly the inefficiency of the former imperfect confederation, not to rejoice at its formation. Of the great mass of it he approved, though there were points in which he thought there was not adequate security for individual rights. Most of these were afterwards provided for, in amendments ratified by the states. In his practical interpretations of that instrument, and the various powers it confers, he at once adopted the more popular view; and in the course of those political contests, which soon afterward arose on this subject, he became the head of the party which sustained it. While in the department of state, he laid down the great maxims relative to our foreign intercourse which were ever after regarded as the true ones by the American people. Among other negotiations he became especially engaged in one with the ministers from the French republic, which seriously involved the political rights of the United States, as a neutral nation, and led to the adoption and assertion of that policy, since so emphatically confirmed, of preserving peace, commerce, and friendship with all nations, but entering into entangling alliances with none. This correspondence forms one of the most important and interesting features in our political history, and while it laid down, on a solid basis, the foundations and rules of our foreign intercourse, it developed with great strength of argument nearly all the leading principles which ought to govern the conduct of a neutral nation. In devoting himself to those measures of domestic policy which were appropriate to his office, he called the attention of congress to one subject, the nature and importance of which not only demanded the exercise of his mature judgment, but required in its investigation that scientific knowledge which his studies had enabled him to acquire. This was a uniform system of currency, weights,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and measures. His report abounds with the most enlightened views of this important practical subject, and it is only to be regretted that they were not adopted at that early period. If they had been, we should long ere this have been relieved from the incongruities of a system made by custom every day worse. Mr. JEFFERSON also presented to congress an elaborate and valuable memoir on the subject of the cod and whale fisheries, and he recommended many measures judiciously adapted to defeat the efforts of foreign governments against our increasing commerce, and to open new markets for our enterprise. His last act as secretary of state was a report on the nature and extent of the privileges and restrictions of the commercial intercourse of the United States with other countries, and on the best means of counteracting them. This document displayed much ability, and attracted great attention. It gave rise to one of the longest and most interesting discussions which have ever agitated the national legislature. It was the foundation of a series of resolutions, proposed by Mr. Madison, sanctioning the views it embraced; and it became in fact the ostensible subject whereon the federal and republican parties distinctly arrayed themselves against each other.

On the 31st of December, 1793, Mr. JEFFERSON resigned his office, and retired to private life. He there devoted himself to the education of his family, the cultivation of his estate, and the pursuit of his philosophical studies, which he had so long abandoned, and to which he returned with new ardor. The Duke de Liancourt, a French gentleman travelling at that time through the United States, visited him at Monticello, and has given a pleasing narrative of the manner in which the life of the retired statesman was past. "His conversation," he says, "is of the most agreeable kind, and he possesses a stock of information not inferior to any other man. In Europe he would hold a distinguished rank among men of letters, and as such he has already appeared there. At present he is employed with activity and perseverance in the management of his farms and buildings; and he orders, directs, and pursues in the minutest detail, every branch of business relating to them. I found him in the midst of harvest, from which the scorching heat of the sun does not prevent his attendance. His negroes are nourished, clothed, and treated as well as white servants could be. Every article is made on his farm; his negroes being cabinet-makers, carpenters, and masons. The children he employs in a nail manufactory; and the young and old negresses spin for the clothing of the rest. He animates them all by rewards and distinctions. In fine, his superior mind directs the management of

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

his domestic concerns with the same abilities, activity, and regularity, which he evinced in the conduct of public affairs, and which he is calculated to display in every situation of life." It was at this period of his retirement, that he received a testimony of his merits with which he was peculiarly gratified. He was unanimously elected president of the American Philosophical Society, the oldest and most distinguished institution of the kind in the United States. The chair had been filled, first by the illustrious Franklin, and since by Rittenhouse, one of the ablest astronomers of the age. To be chosen as their successor, was an honor to which Mr. JEFFERSON could not be insensible; and during the long period that he presided over the society, he repaid their compliment by promoting the cause of science with constant zeal, and extending to it all the advantages which his public rank and private connections enabled him to afford.

Mr. JEFFERSON was not, however, long permitted by his countrymen to enjoy the tranquillity of retirement. In the month of September, 1796, General Washington, in his farewell address, made known to the people his wish not to be again a candidate for the presidency. The two parties which, as has been observed, had gradually grown up in the republic, no longer able to unite, as in the case of Washington, on a single individual to whom both were willing to confide the administration of public affairs, now determined each to support a candidate, whose political opinions were entirely congenial with their own. Mr. JEFFERSON was selected by the democratic party; Mr. Adams by the federalists; and on counting the votes, the highest number appearing in favor of the latter, he was declared president, and the former vice-president. During the succeeding four years, the public duties of Mr. JEFFERSON did not, from the nature of his office, require much personal exertion; and the greater part of his time was passed tranquilly at Monticello. When the period for another election arrived, however, he was again called forward as the popular candidate in opposition to Mr. Adams, and with more success than on the preceding occasion. Yet an accident went near to defeat the acknowledged wishes and intentions of the people. The democratic party had elected Mr. JEFFERSON as president, and Mr. Burr as vice-president, by an equal number of votes; but as the constitution required no specification of the respective office for which each was chosen, they came before congress, neither having the majority necessary by law. Under these circumstances, the election devolved upon the house of representatives, and the opponents of Mr. JEFFERSON, taking advantage of the occurrence, threw their votes into the scale of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Mr. Burr. This led to a protracted and most exciting contest. At length, after thirty-five ineffectual ballots, one of the representatives of the state of Maryland made public the contents of a letter to himself, written by Mr. Burr, in which he declined all pretensions to the presidency, and authorised him, in his name, to disclaim any competition with Mr. JEFFERSON. On this specific declaration, two federal members who represented states which had before voted blank, withdrew; this permitted the republican members from those states to become a majority, and instead of putting a blank into the box to vote positively for Mr. JEFFERSON. On the thirty-sixth ballot, therefore, he was elected president, and Mr. Burr vice-president.

On the 4th of March, 1801, Mr. JEFFERSON entered on his first presidential term. In his inaugural address, delivered on that day in the presence of both houses of congress, he stated, with great eloquence of language and with admirable clearness and precision, the political principles by which he intended to be governed in the administration of public affairs. Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political; peace, commerce, and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none; the support of the state governments in all their rights, as the most competent administration for our domestic concerns, and the surest bulwarks against anti-republican tendencies; the preservation of the general government in its whole constitutional vigor, as the sheet-anchor of our peace at home, and safety abroad; a jealous care of the right of election by the people, a mild and safe corrective of abuses which are lopped by the sword of revolution, where peaceable remedies are unprovided; absolute acquiescence in the decisions of the majority, the vital principle of republics, from which there is no appeal but to force, the vital principle and immediate parent of despotism; a well disciplined militia, our best reliance in peace, and for the first moments of war, till regulars may relieve them; the supremacy of the civil over the military authority; economy in the public expense, that labor may be lightly burdened; the honest payment of our debts, and sacred preservation of the public faith; encouragement of agriculture, and of commerce as its handmaid; the diffusion of information and arraignment of all abuses at the bar of public opinion; freedom of religion, freedom of the press, and freedom of the person under the protection of the *habeas corpus*; and trials by juries impartially selected. "These principles form the bright constellation which has gone before us, and guided our steps through an age of revolution and reformation. To the attainment of them," he concludes, "have been

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

devoted the wisdom of our sages, and the blood of our heroes; they should be the creed of our political faith, the text of civil instruction, the touchstone by which to try the services of those we trust: and, should we wander from them in moments of error or of alarm, let us hasten to retrace our steps, and to regain the road which alone leads to peace, liberty, and safety."

The administration of Mr. JEFFERSON embraces a long and interesting period in the history of our country, distinguished by important measures, whose consequences have been felt in later periods, and which have led to results affecting, in no inconsiderable degree, the honor and prosperity of the nation. They are subjects demanding the research and deliberation of the historian; we can here briefly allude only to their more prominent and general features. The system of foreign policy which he adopted, tended to increase our prosperity, and secure our rights. The aggressions of the Tripolitans were gallantly and promptly chastised, and the attempts made by the agents of the Spanish government, to deprive us of the right of navigating the Mississippi, were immediately noticed and repelled. Mr. JEFFERSON, while secretary of state, directed his attention particularly to secure to the inhabitants of the western country every advantage for their trade; but it had, notwithstanding, been constantly invaded. His renewed efforts resulted, after considerable negotiation, in the purchase of the vast territory known as Louisiana. This fortunate acquisition secured an independent outlet for the western states, and placed under the republican institutions of America a region whose fertility, climate, and extent have already afforded a large and increasing revenue, as well as a field for the wide diffusion of the blessings of freedom and equal laws. During the same interval, the internal policy of the United States underwent several important changes. Measures were adopted for the speedy discharge of the public debt; the judiciary system was restored to the original plan, founded by those who formed the constitution; a salutary reduction was introduced into the habitual expenditures of the government; offices tending to increase executive influence were voluntarily suppressed; and the president presented the noble spectacle of a chief magistrate relinquishing power and patronage, where he could do so, by existing laws, and where he could not, seeking the aid of the legislature for the same honorable purpose.

So much was the administration of Mr. JEFFERSON approved, that, when his term of service expired, he was again elected, and by a majority which had increased from eight votes to one hundred and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

forty-eight. In his inaugural address, delivered on the 4th of March 1805, he asserted his determination to act up to those principles, on which he believed it his duty to administer the affairs of the commonwealth, and which had been already sanctioned by the unequivocal approbation of his country. "I do not fear," he said, "that any motives of interest may lead me astray; I am sensible of no passion which could seduce me knowingly from the path of justice; but the weakness of human nature, and the limits of my own understanding will produce errors of judgment sometimes injurious to your interests. I shall need, therefore, all the indulgence I have heretofore experienced; the want of it will certainly not lessen with increasing years. I shall need, too, the favor of that Being in whose hands we are, who led our forefathers, as Israel of old, from their native land, and planted them in a country flowing with all the necessaries and comforts of life; who has covered our infancy with his providence, and our riper years with his wisdom and power." He had scarcely entered on his office when an event occurred, threatening seriously the domestic tranquillity of the country, and even the constitution and the union itself. This was the conspiracy of Colonel Burr, who, ardent and ambitious, formerly disappointed in reaching the first office of the government, when it seemed within his grasp, and since superseded in the second by the election of Mr. Clinton, now aimed, by desperate enterprise, either to establish a new republic in the Spanish provinces of the west, or to divide that of his own country. His scheme was discovered, and he was himself eventually apprehended and tried for treason. The evidence was not sufficient to establish his presence at the illegal assemblages which were proved, or the use of any force against the authority of the United States, in consequence of which he was acquitted.

The foreign relations of the United States, however, at this period assumed an importance exceeding all domestic affairs. Nearly the whole of their revenue depended on commerce; this, in the war between France and Great Britain, had sustained from both powers the most severe and unprincipled aggressions, and to these there were added, especially in the proceedings of the latter nation, circumstances so aggravated as to leave the American nation no honorable course, but that of prompt retaliation. Under ordinary circumstances, the natural and just resort would have been to war; but the government, interests, and situation of America required the trial and failure of every other alternative before that was adopted. An embargo presented itself as a measure, if not decisive, at least preparatory; and on

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

the 22d of December, 1807, an act of congress establishing one was passed, on the recommendation of Mr. JEFFERSON. At first this measure appeared to promise a successful result. In January, 1809, after it had existed a year, overtures were made by the British government, which indicated a disposition on their part to recede from the ground they had taken; and these were preceded by the repeal of some of their most objectionable measures. In this situation were the foreign relations of the United States, when Mr. JEFFERSON's second term of office expired, and when he retired from the elevated position in which his countrymen had placed him. To trace this subject further, therefore, belongs to general history, and to the political biography of his successor, who had been early his pupil, and afterwards his friend and political supporter.

On the 3d of March, 1809, Mr. JEFFERSON closed his political career; he had reached the age of sixty-five; he had been engaged, almost without interruption, for forty years, in the most arduous public duties; he had passed through the various stations to which his country had called him with unsullied honor and distinguished reputation; and he now, therefore, determined to leave the scene, while yet unoppressed by the infirmities of age, and to pass the evening of his life in the calmness of domestic and philosophical retirement. From this time until his death, with the exception of excursions which business required, he resided altogether at Monticello. He indeed appeared occasionally before his countrymen, by publications of his private correspondence, which proved the same purity of intention, the same earnest zeal in the promotion of liberal opinions, and the same intelligence, forethought, and firmness, which distinguished the actions of his earlier life. He was called forward, from time to time, by repeated requests to connect himself with rising institutions, constantly forming to promote science, taste, and literature; for it was a subject of natural and honorable pride, to unite with these a name always distinguished for attention to whatever improved or adorned human life. Above all, he was sought out in his retirement by strangers from every foreign nation who had heard of and admired him; and by the natives of every corner of his own country, who looked upon him as their guide, philosopher, and friend. His home was the abode of hospitality and the seat of dignified retirement; he forgot the busy times of his political existence, in the calm and congenial pleasures of science; his mind, clear and penetrating, wandered with fresh activity and delight through all the regions of thought; his heart dwelt with the deepest interest on every thing that tended to the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

improvement and happiness of mankind ; at once practical, benevolent and wise, he was forever studying the welfare of his fellow-creatures, and endeavoring to advance every plan which tended to produce or increase it. Among these labors, the most prominent perhaps was his effort for the improvement of education in Virginia, and the establishment of a noble university, which was commenced by his own private donations and those he could obtain from his friends. This became the object of his greatest zeal, during the remainder of his life. He presented to the legislature a report embracing the principles on which it was proposed the institution should be formed. The situation selected for the university was at Charlottesville, a town at the foot of the mountain, where he resided. The plan was such as to combine elegance and utility, with the power of enlarging it to any extent, which its future prosperity might require. The instruction was to embrace the various branches of learning which a citizen may require, in his intercourse between man and man, in the improvement of his morals and faculties, and in the knowledge and exercise of his social rights. The various arrangements for the conduct of the institution were framed with a view to a liberal system of discipline, and a strict accountability on the part of all connected with the institution. The legislature approved of Mr. JEFFERSON'S plans; he was himself elected the rector; and from that period he devoted himself to carry into effect what he had thus designed. All his hopes and thoughts were turned towards its success. He rode every morning when the weather would permit, to inspect its progress; he prepared with his own hands the drawings for the workmen; he stood over them as they proceeded, with a sort of parental anxiety and care; and when the inclemency of the season or the infirmity of age prevented his visits, a telescope was placed on a terrace near his house, by means of which he could inspect the progress of the work. After its completion, he might often be seen pacing slowly along the porticoes or cloisters which extended in front of the dormitories of the students, occasionally conversing with them, and viewing the establishment with a natural and honorable pride. In the library, a catalogue written by himself is carefully preserved. He has collected the names, best editions, and value of all works of whatever language, in literature and science, which he thought necessary to form a complete library; and, in examining it, one is really less struck with the research and various knowledge required for its compilation, than the additional proof of that anxious care, which seemed to leave unsought no means of fostering and improving the institution he had formed.



## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

Thus glided on the evening of Mr. JEFFERSON'S patriotic and benevolent life; as age wore gradually away the energies of his body, his mind shone with intelligence undiminished; and his efforts and desires for the progress of human happiness and knowledge, knew no change. Years, however, had crowded upon him; and when the increase of infirmities at length prevented him leaving his chamber, he remarked to the physician, who sought to assist him by the aid of his art, that "the machine had worn out, and could go on no longer." During the spring of 1826, he had suffered from increasing debility, but it was not until the 26th of June, that he was obliged to confine himself to his bed. The strength of his constitution and freedom from bodily pain for a short time encouraged the hope, that this confinement would be only temporary; but his own conversation showed that he did not himself so regard it. "Do not imagine," he said to those around him, "that I feel the smallest solicitude as to the result. I do not indeed wish to die, but I do not fear to die." His temper retained all its usual cheerfulness and equanimity; his only anxiety seemed to be for the prosperity of the university, and he expressed strongly his hopes that the state would not abandon it; he declared that if he could see that child of his old age fairly flourishing, he was ready to depart—to say "nunc dimittis domine," a favorite quotation with him. On the 2d of July, he appeared free from disease, but his weakness was such, that his physicians expressed a doubt whether his strength would prove sufficient to restore him. Conscious himself that he could not recover, and without any bodily or apparently mental pain, he calmly gave directions relative to his interment, which he requested might be at Monticello without parade or pomp; he then called his family around him, and conversed separately with each of them; to his beloved daughter, Mrs. Randolph, he presented a small morocco case, which he requested her not to open till after his death; when the sad limitation had expired, it was found to contain an affectionate poetical tribute to the virtues of her from whom he was thus torn away; he desired, if any inscription were placed on his tomb, he should be described only as "the author of the declaration of independence, of the statutes of Virginia for religious freedom, and the father of the university." On Monday, the following day, he inquired of those around him with much solicitude, what was the day of the month; they told him it was the 3d of July; he then eagerly expressed his desire that he might be permitted to live to another day, to breathe the air of the fiftieth anniversary of the declaration of independence. His wish was granted: the morning of the 4th of July,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

1826, found him still living; and after declaring himself gratified by the affectionate solicitude of his family and servants, and having distinctly articulated these words, "I resign myself to my God, and my child to my country," he gradually expired without a murmur or a groan.

At the time of his death, Mr. JEFFERSON had reached the age of eighty-three years, two months, and twenty-one days. In person he was six feet two inches high, erect and well formed, though thin; his eyes were light and full of intelligence; his hair was very abundant, and originally of a yellowish red, though in his latter years silvered with age; his complexion was fair, his forehead broad, and the whole face square and expressive of deep thinking; his countenance was remarkably intelligent and open as day, its general expression full of good-will and kindness, and, when the occasion excited it, beaming with enthusiasm; his address was cordial, confirming the welcome of his lips; his motions were flexible and easy, his step firm and sprightly; and such were his strength and agility, that he was accustomed, in the society of children, of which he was fond, to practise feats that few could imitate. His manner was simple, mingled with native dignity, but cheerful, unassuming, frank, and kind; his language was remarkable for vivacity and correctness; and in his conversation, which was without apparent effort, he poured forth knowledge the most various from an exhaustless fountain, yet so modestly, and so engagingly, that he seemed rather to seek than to impart information.

In his disposition he was full of liberality and benevolence; of this the neighborhood of Monticello affords innumerable monuments, and, on his own estate, such was the condition of his slaves, that in their comforts his own interests were too often entirely forgotten. Among his neighbors he was esteemed and beloved in an uncommon degree, and his sentiments and opinions were regarded by them with extreme respect, the reward rather of his private worth than of his public services. His kindness had no limits; he omitted nothing in his power to alleviate distress. On one occasion, when president, passing on horseback a stream in Virginia, he was accosted by a feeble beggar, who implored his aid to help him across; without hesitation he carried him over behind him, and, on the beggar telling him he had neglected his wallet, he as good-humoredly recrossed the stream, and brought it to him. When the British and German prisoners, taken at Saratoga, were quartered in his neighborhood, he treated them with marked kindness; he enlisted the benevolent dispositions of the neighborhood

## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

to supply their wants, obtain provisions, and secure their habitations against the inclemency of the season; and to the officers he threw open his library, and offered all the hospitalities of Monticello. On leaving Virginia, they wrote him letters conveying the warmest gratitude; and when he subsequently visited Germany, many of these grateful men flocked around him, loading him with respect and affection.

In his temper he displayed the greatest equanimity: his oldest friends have remarked that they never beheld him give way to passion; and he treated his family and domestics with unvarying gentleness. Even during the exciting political contests in which he was so prominent an actor, he never displayed personal enmity, or used his influence or power with an angry or vindictive spirit. When the celebrated traveller, Humboldt, was once visiting him, he saw a newspaper lying on his table, containing a slanderous and acrimonious attack; pointing it out to Mr. JEFFERSON, he said "why do you not hang the man?" "Put the paper in your pocket," replied the president with a smile, "and on your return to your own country, if any one doubts the freedom of our press, show it to him, and tell him where you found it." Even at the period when his elevation to the chief magistracy was contested with so much violence, he says, in a letter to Governor Henry, of Maryland, a political opponent, "I feel extraordinary gratification in addressing this letter to you, with whom shades of difference in political sentiment have not prevented the interchange of good opinion, nor cut off the friendly offices of society. This political tolerance is the more valued by me, who consider social harmony as the first of human felicities, and the happiest moments those which are given to the effusions of the heart." His attachment, indeed, to his friends was warm and unvarying; he imparted to them, with unstudied and fearless confidence, all that he thought and felt; he entertained no ungenerous caution or distrust, and he had his reward in that firm support, which he received and had a right to expect from them, in every exigency.

The domestic habits of Mr. JEFFERSON were quite simple. His application was constant and excessive. He always rose very early; to a remark once made to him of surprise at his being able, amidst the numerous interruptions to which his public station exposed him, to transact his business, he replied, "I have made it a rule never to let the sun rise before me, and before I have breakfasted, to transact all the business called for by the day." His habits were so exact, that in a cabinet abounding with papers, each one was so labelled and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

arranged as to be immediately found. After his retirement from public life, he maintained a correspondence wonderfully extensive. He usually rode every day for an hour or two, and continued to do so until a very short period before his death; and though he retired early, his afternoons were, to the last, devoted to study, as his evenings were to his family circle.

We cannot better close our memoir of JEFFERSON than in the closing language of Mr. Webster's eloquent eulogium of the illustrious statesman in connection with John Adams:—"Fellow citizens, I will detain you no longer by this joint and feeble tribute to the memory of the illustrious dead. Even in other hands adequate justice could not be performed, within the limits of this occasion. Their highest, their best praise is your deep conviction of their merits, your affectionate gratitude for their labors and services. It is not my voice, it is this cessation of ordinary pursuits, this arresting of all attention, these solemn ceremonies, and this crowded house, which speak their eulogy. Their fame indeed is safe. That is now treasured up, beyond the reach of accident. Although no sculptured marble should rise to their memory, nor engraved stone bear record of their deeds, yet will their remembrance be as lasting as the land they honored. Marble columns may indeed moulder into dust; time may erase all impressions from the crumbling stone; but their fame remains; for with AMERICAN LIBERTY it rose, and with AMERICAN LIBERTY ONLY can it perish. It was the last swelling peal of yonder choir, 'THEIR BODIES ARE BURIED IN PEACE, BUT THEIR NAME LIVETH EVERMORE.' I catch that solemn song; I echo that lofty strain of funeral triumph, 'THEIR NAME LIVETH EVERMORE.'"

## JOHN HANCOCK.

THIS illustrious patriot, than whom perhaps not one of all his contemporaries enjoyed in his time, a higher place in the consideration of the American community, was born within the precincts of the pleasant town of Quincy, a place which has had the honor of furnishing, not only two of the illustrious presidents of the Union, but no small number also of other remarkable men, well and favorably distinguished in the history of their native land. Quincy was, at the time of HANCOCK'S birth, in the year 1737, a part of the large and ancient town of Braintree, (which comprised likewise the modern territory of the same name, together with a part of the township of Randolph, in addition to Quincy;) and hence the apparent inconsistency in the statements of different writers who have noticed the life of the subject of this memoir.

The grandfather and the father of HANCOCK were both clergymen, and men of very considerable reputation. The former resided for half a century at Lexington, in the county of Middlesex; a spot which subsequently became hallowed ground, in conjunction with Concord, the adjoining town, by having witnessed the first battle of the American Revolution, and where Lossing, in his "Field Book of the Revolution," tells us, yet stands the old Buckman Tavern, which exhibits many scars made by the bullets discharged at our militia men, from the guns of the advancing enemy, on the morning of the skirmish.

The father of HANCOCK, of the same name with himself, has received no little eulogy for the services which he rendered to the cause of learning, as well as religion, in his native province. One of the brothers of this gentleman, however, is still better known by merits of a similar description, as well as by the recommendation of having elevated himself from an humble and obscure condition of life, by his industry, intelligence, and energy, to the rank of the most

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

eminent merchant in the northern states. He was for several years honored with high situations in the political departments of the province; and what is more to his lasting praise, he appropriated a liberal portion of his well earned revenue to the establishment of a professorship in Harvard University, and to the increase of the library of that institution, where his name, in golden letters, may be seen to this day over one of the alcoves.

At this seminary—now become so celebrated for the great names it has introduced to the history of the country, and still more the subject of public regard, in the period of HANCOCK'S youth, as not only the oldest, but far the most learned and most amply endowed literary institution in the land—the subject of our memoir received, under the charge of the paternal uncle just mentioned, his collegiate education. His father had deceased during his infancy, and he was thus, perhaps not very unfortunately, cast upon the kindness of a relative who seems to have been as cheerfully disposed, and as well qualified, as he was abundantly able by his means at command, to bestow on his young *protégé*, all the expense and exertion which were deemed subservient to his comfort and promotion.

He was graduated at Harvard, in the year 1754, at the early age of seventeen. With what honors he came off at his commencement, or what reputation as a scholar he acquired, during his course of study in the institution, we are not now enabled to ascertain; but the intelligence, as well as the ambition and the application, which he afterwards manifested on frequent occasions of as much interest to his countrymen as to himself, give us reason to believe that his character must have received at this early period, no inconsiderable weight from the development of the same virtues and powers that finally raised him to the highest place in the confidence of the American people.

That the indistinct and incomplete account which has reached us of this portion of his career, supplies no glowing description of any precocious and prodigious display of genius on the part of the youthful aspirant, is a mischance which other great men have participated with himself; and on the other hand, the assertion advanced by occasional writers, that his college career was passed chiefly in indolent insignificance, or at best in mediocre regularity, is believed to be without the slightest foundation in truth, as it is in proof. He who searches, at this day, among the documents of HANCOCK'S own time, and especially of the period of his political advancement, for

## JOHN HANCOCK.

the opinions which his contemporaries entertained, or professed to entertain, in regard to his true character, must cautiously discriminate between the statements of indifferent testimony, and the aspersions of rancorous political rivals and foes. The remark applies to the case before us, with perhaps scarcely less force than to those of even Washington, Jefferson, and Hamilton themselves. No statesman in this country, of however exalted renown, has been so fortunate as to receive the reward of his patriotism at the hands of the public, without a mixture of bitter accusation and violent attack, blended therewith, from time to time, quite sufficient to satisfy the most-inordinate appetite for the excitement of popular contest. In this connexion it is well observed, too, by Sanderson, that the imputation of dulness, and even of stupidity has been attached, during the rudiments of their education, to some of the brightest ornaments of literature; and many have excited the admiration of the world by a youthful pregnancy of genius, whose names have perished before the hour of parturition.

For six years subsequent to the conclusion of his academical course, HANCOCK was engaged most of his time as a clerk in the counting-house of his uncle, who was then at the height of his commercial prosperity. In 1760 he visited the mother country, and during that period was present at the funeral of George II., and the coronation of his successor—a monarch with the principles and policy of whose administration he then little anticipated the serious conflict which subsequently occurred.

After his return to his own country, at the age of twenty-seven, the decease of his uncle put him, by the will of that generous patron, in possession of a munificent fortune, reputed to have been the most ample property held by any individual in the province, and probably little inferior to any other American estate.

This accidental and fortunate advantage, though it has never been pretended that the proprietor used it with other than a spirit of the most noble liberality, proved, under circumstances which have been already alluded to, another fruitful occasion of ungenerous remarks upon his conduct and motives. It certainly enabled him to live in a style which differed materially from that adopted by his great rival, Samuel Adams. The latter was in moderate circumstances, and was obliged to conform in his manners and habits to the somewhat severe republicanism of the times. But HANCOCK had been educated in the home of elegant hospitality, and his revenue was abun-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

dantly adequate to the gratification of the most liberal taste. He kept a splendid equipage, riding, upon public occasions at least, with servants in livery, and six beautiful bays, while his apparel was sumptuously embroidered with gold or silver lace, and all the other fashionable decorations of the day. He was fond, also, in later life, of dancing, music, concerts, routs, assemblies, card parties, rich wines, social dinners, and festivities of every description, which he supposed unobjectionable, and which were popular with a very considerable class of the population of Boston.

We come now to the consideration of the political career of Mr. HANCOCK, and it cannot fail to be the most obvious inference from such a review, that whatever might be the bitterness of individual opponents at different periods, and although his popularity with even the mass of his fellow citizens was occasionally, in times of high excitement, subject to eclipse, yet, on the whole, few men who have lived in this country, at any stage in its history, have enjoyed a more substantial share of political promotion or popular favor.

He was elected one of the selectmen of Boston soon after his return from England, and continued to hold that office for several years. In 1766, he was chosen, with James Otis, Samuel Adams, and Thomas Cushing, a representative to the general assembly of the province. There was at this time, as the city papers of the date above named sufficiently indicate, a good deal of excitement stirred up in the public mind relating to the measures of the British government; and this circumstance, not less than the company with whom he was associated in his office, plainly prove the high degree of confidence already reposed in both his integrity and his talents. He is said to have been somewhat indebted, for his early advancement, to the kindly offices of Samuel Adams, a gentleman with whom he subsequently found occasion to differ in political sentiment on several occasions, but it is believed not to the disparagement of the mutual respect of the parties.

In the assembly, Mr. HANCOCK, though but thirty years of age, was immediately placed in the foremost rank of the leading and working men, being not only nominated to most of the important committees of that respectable body, but upon more than one occasion of great and general interest, appointed to the chairmanship over associates of high reputation.

In the impositions attempted by the British government, in regard to the importation of foreign merchandise into this country, Mr.



## JOHN HANCOCK.

HANCOCK took an early and strong interest; and probably no individual was more active than himself in instituting those memorable associations of the citizens for the purpose of preventing the introduction and circulation of English goods, which so materially contributed not only to ward off some of the encroachments of tyranny, but to awaken the attention of the American people to a discussion and decision on the whole subject of monarchical and ministerial abuse. His name was brought more particularly before the public, in the course of this controversy, by the seizure of one of his vessels, by the custom-house officers, under the pretext of its being taken in contravention of the revenue laws. It was removed by the officers under the protection of the guns of a British vessel then in the harbor. The citizens, however, were exasperated by this proceeding, and they assembled in great numbers, pursued them, beat them with clubs, and drove them aboard their vessels. The collector's boat was then burned by the mob, in the midst of loud rejoicings, and the houses of some of the most odious of the supporters of "divine right," razed, in the first transport of popular fury, to the ground. This affair, trifling as it may seem, has been considered as among the principal of those immediate original causes or occasions, which hastened the great dispute between the mother country and the provinces to a crisis.

Another incident of still greater interest, tending to the same effect, was the celebrated massacre of the Boston citizens, by the British troops, on the 5th of March, 1770. Probably the excitement produced by that bloody affair was and is altogether unprecedented in the history of the city. The bells were tolled, and the streets filled with the population of all the neighboring towns; and it was only by the judicious withdrawal of the offenders at a seasonable juncture, and the energetic interposition of some of the popular leaders, that matters failed of being precipitated to the utmost verge of frenzy. Mr. HANCOCK, with several others, was the next day appointed, by an assembly of the citizens, to wait on the royal governor and procure of him the removal of the troops from the town. The proposition was evaded at first, but subsequently urged in such a manner as to effect the prompt execution of the object desired by the people. Mr. HANCOCK was called on, in 1774, to deliver an oration on the anniversary of the massacre, over the remains of the murdered victims of tyranny. This composition, which increased even the author's established reputation, is still preserved, and is justly

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

considered, though not remarkable for any thing like a learned or classic taste, a fine specimen of indignant patriotism, expressed in the fiery phraseology of a fearless freeman. It was about this time that he declined accepting the appointment of counsellor by the governor, and this indignity, as the latter considered it, was followed by his removal from the captaincy of the cadets, or governor's guard, by General Gage. The company disbanded themselves on that occasion, and the whole affair added to his popularity with every class of the people. Several years before he had manifested a similar spirit, on being offered a military commission by Governor Bernard. At that time he tore up the paper in presence of his fellow citizens.

In October, 1774, Mr. HANCOCK, now but thirty-seven years of age, was elected president of the Massachusetts provincial convention, by an unanimous vote. The next year, the first of the revolution, found him at the acmé of his political distinction, in the honorable station of president of the continental congress. Sanderson correctly remarks, in reference to this appointment, that "by his long experience in business as *moderator* of the town meetings, and presiding officer and speaker of the provincial assemblies, during times of great turbulence and commotion, he was eminently qualified, as well as by his natural dignity of manners, to preside in this great council of the nation." The officer elect is reported to have received the announcement of his election with evident symptoms of embarrassment—a sensation creditable at least to his modesty—but being conducted to the chair by the friendly arm of a southern member, he soon recovered his usual composure.

He held the presidency until October of the year 1777, a period of about two and a half years, during which the incessant application he gave to business had rendered his health somewhat precarious. This consideration induced him to resign his office, and he retired to his native province, attended by most gratifying testimonials of the universal respect of his countrymen.

But his fellow citizens did not suffer him to remain long in the quietude of private life. A convention was about this time appointed to frame a constitution for the state of Massachusetts; to this he was elected; and he took, as usual, an active part in the deliberations of that important occasion. In 1780 he was chosen governor, being the first under the new constitution. He continued to hold the office, annually, by the suffrages of the people, till 1785, when he resigned; owing, as was stated, to the condition of his health,

## JOHN HANCOCK.

though his enemies failed not to assert that his purpose was rather to escape the troubles of that stormy period, which finally resulted in the famous insurrection of Shays. However this might be, the people appear to have been satisfied with his reasons and his administration, for in 1787 he was again called from his retirement to the gubernatorial dignity, and he continued to fill that station successively and very acceptably till his death, which occurred in October, 1793, in his fifty-sixth year. Mr. Sanderson gives him the credit of directing the suppression of Shays' rebellion, during the latter term of his office; but this praise belongs justly to Mr. Bowdoin, who was governor during the two years of HANCOCK'S retirement, and when the troubles in question were at their height.

The great reputation acquired by the subject of our memoir among his own countrymen at the period when the revolution broke out, cannot be better proved than by the importance attached to his patriotism by the enemy, who perhaps had a particular ill will against him from the connexion of his signature, (alone, in the first instance,) as president of the continental congress, to the memorable declaration of independence, issued by that body on the 4th of July, 1776. A year previous to this, however, he had the honor of being pointed out, in conjunction with that other "notorious offender," Samuel Adams, as an exception to the pardon offered by the royal governor of Massachusetts, in the proclamation, declaring the province in a state of rebellion, which he issued after the battle of Bunker Hill. It was even intimated, that the chief purpose of the expedition, sent on the 19th of April to Lexington, was to obtain possession of the persons of these two obnoxious compatriots—*par nobile fratrum*.

To the adoption of the federal constitution by the state of Massachusetts—a most important event, which occurred in 1788, no individual probably contributed so much as HANCOCK; and it was generally believed, at the time when he submitted that instrument to the consideration of the legislature, that if this state refused to ratify it, the passage of it would infallibly be lost in the other twelve. A convention assembled in Boston, to consider the question of acceptance, and of that large and highly respectable body, comprising all the distinguished talent of the state—not excepting Fisher Ames, Rufus King, Judges Cushing, Parsons, Dana, and Sedgwick, General Lincoln, Gore, Brooks, Strong, and many others, HANCOCK was chosen president. Sickness compelled

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

him to leave his seat during part of the debates, but he returned to it in the last week of the session, and it is said that his great influence, exerted with his utmost discretion and energy at this juncture, especially in pressing sundry amendments, which obviated the exceptionable features of the proposed code, finally turned the scale in favor of the adoption. It succeeded, after all, by a majority of only nineteen votes, out of three hundred and fifty-five. This event was celebrated in Boston with great rejoicings, and was hailed with satisfaction throughout the country.

The funeral obsequies of Governor HANCOCK were observed in a manner which plainly indicated the strong hold he continued, till the last, to have on the popular good will. His body lay in state at his mansion for several days, and the interment of it was conducted with great ceremony. The militia of both the town and the surrounding country were called out, and the judges of the supreme court joined the immense procession, which followed the remains to their last resting place, in robes of mourning hue. The disease from which the governor had suffered most in his latter years, was the gout, but his decease was probably occasioned not more by this cause, than by the fatigue of the laborious and responsible public duties to which his whole time and thought seemed to be directed.

Governor HANCOCK left no lineal descendant. He had married, about twenty years before his death, Miss Quincy, of Boston, (who belonged to one of the most distinguished families of New England,) and by this connexion, had one son, but this child died at an early age

The public character of the great man whose life we have thus imperfectly set forth, appears from the facts therein comprised much more clearly than any dissertation of ours could exhibit it. His private reputation, on the other hand, was not only free from serious reproach, even in the most excited times, but at all periods of his career, maintained in a rank worthy even of his political popularity. The diffusive liberality, with which he dispensed around him the benefits of his splendid wealth, was especially the subject of admiration. Nor did he ever hesitate, when patriotism called upon him, to sacrifice any thing he possessed for his country's good;—when, for example, in 1775, it was proposed by the American officers, who carried on the siege of Boston, to bombard and destroy the town that the enemy might be driven out, HANCOCK, whose whole property was thus exposed to destruction, was among the foremost to

## JOHN HANCOCK.

require that no regard to his personal interest should obstruct the operations of the army.

The author of "Familiar Letters on Public Characters," generally understood to be a gentleman who was personally acquainted with most of the great men of the period of HANCOCK'S official life, describes the appearance of the governor in 1782, when, it is said, though but forty-five years old, he wore very much the aspect of advanced age. He is said to have been nearly six feet in stature, of thin person, stooping a little, and apparently enfeebled by disease. "His manners were very gracious, of the old style, of dignified complaisance. His face had been very handsome. His dress was adapted quite as much to be ornamental as useful.\* Gentlemen wore wigs when abroad, and commonly caps when at home. At this time, (June,) about noon, HANCOCK was dressed in a red velvet cap, within which was one of fine linen, the latter was turned up over the lower edge of the velvet one, two or three inches. He wore a blue damask gown, lined with silk; a white stock, a white satin embroidered waistcoat, black satin small clothes, white silk stockings, and red morocco slippers. It was a general practice in genteel families to have a tankard of punch made in the morning, and placed in a cooler when the season required it. Visitors were invited to partake of it. At this visit HANCOCK took from the cooler, standing on the hearth, a full tankard, and drank first himself, and then offered it to those present. At his table might be seen all classes, from grave and dignified clergy, down to the gifted in song, narration, anecdote, and wit, with whom 'noiseless falls the foot of time, that only treads on flowers.'"

To acknowledge that the governor had his faults and his foibles, is but to allow that he was human. Among the latter, perhaps, was too scrupulous a stickling for etiquette on some occasions, and on others, a somewhat haughty preference of his own mere will and wisdom to those of parties who were, by their situation at least, entitled to respect, if not to concession. The author of the "Letters"

---

\*The writer recollects to have heard it stated by an orator in Faneuil Hall, on an occasion when the sentiments and character of HANCOCK came under discussion, that he was at one time in the habit of wearing gold buttons with the figure of a *sheep* engraved on them, under the motto, "you gain more by our lives than our deaths." It was no doubt a political allusion.

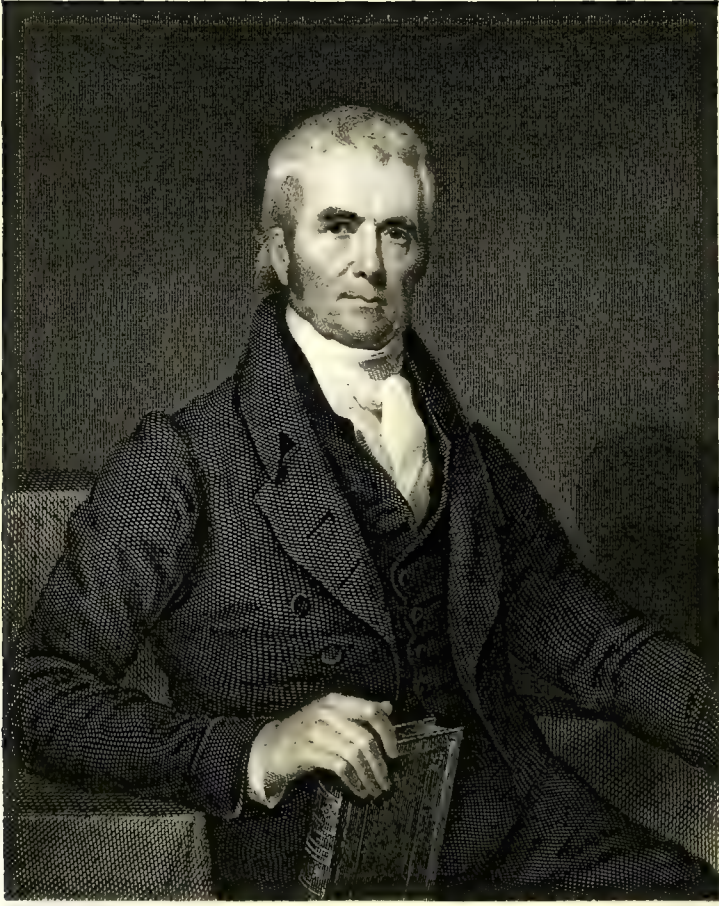
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

mentions that when President Washington visited the Eastern states, in 1789, HANCOCK took the ground, that as the representative of state sovereignty in his own dominion, he was to be visited *first*, even by the chief magistrate of the Union. This the president was given to understand, but he did not deem it proper. Written communications ensued. Washington finally refused to see HANCOCK except at the residence of the former, (corner of Court and Tremont streets.) The Governor at length yielded, and on the third or fourth day, went in his coach, enveloped in red baize, to the president's lodgings, where he was borne in the arms of servants into the house. The delay was by the public imputed to his debility.

Never, we will say in conclusion, never did any man manifest more patriotic courage than JOHN HANCOCK; nor are there preserved of any one a more precious memory, or more pleasant reminiscences. When General Gage issued a proclamation, pronouncing those in arms and their abettors, "rebels" and "parricides of the Constitution," he offered a free pardon to all who would forthwith return to their allegiance, *except* JOHN HANCOCK and Samuel Adams, who were outlawed, and for whose apprehension as traitors a reward was offered. This proclamation, so arrogant and insulting, exasperated the people, and only extorted a smile from HANCOCK, now chairman of the People's Committee of Safety. He had his revenge; for when he placed his bold signature to the Declaration of Independence in the following year, he remarked, "There! John Bull can read that name without spectacles. Now let him double his reward!"

Hancock House, on Beacon Hill, Boston, is now occupied by John Hancock, Esq., nephew of the patriot, and who breathes no small portion of his spirit. He possesses many mementoes of his eminent kinsman, and among them a beautifully executed miniature of him painted in London, in 1761, while he was there at the Coronation of George III.; he also owns an original portrait of HANCOCK, which Lossing has copied in his "Field Book of the Revolution." HANCOCK's name too is given to one of the cannons placed in the top of the monument on Breed's Hill, by order of the Congress in 1788.





JOHN MARSHALL, LL.D.

*John Marshall*







## JOHN MARSHALL, LL. D.

JOHN MARSHALL, the sketch of whose life now claims our attention, was born in Fauquier county, in the state of Virginia, on the 24th of September, 1755. His father was Thomas Marshall of the same state, who served with great distinction in the revolutionary war, as a colonel in the line of the continental army. Colonel Marshall was a planter of a very small fortune, and had received but a narrow education. These deficiencies, however, were amply supplied by the gifts of nature. His talents were of a high order, and he cultivated them with great diligence and perseverance, so that he maintained throughout his whole life, among associates of no mean character, the reputation of being a man of extraordinary ability. No better proof need be adduced to justify this opinion, than the fact that he possessed the unbounded confidence, admiration, and reverence of all his children, at the period of life when they were fully able to appreciate his worth and compare him with other men of known eminence. There are those yet living, who have often listened with delight to the praises bestowed on him by filial affection; and have heard the declaration emphatically repeated from the lips of one of his most gifted sons, that his father was an abler man than any of his children. Such praise from such a source is beyond measure precious. It warms while it elevates. It is a tribute of gratitude to the memory of a parent after death has put the last seal upon his character, and at a distance of time, when sorrow has ceased its utterance, and left behind it the power calmly to contemplate his excellence.

Colonel Marshall had fifteen children, some of whom are now living; and it has long been a matter of public fame, that all the children, females as well as males, possessed superior intellectual endowments. JOHN was the eldest child; and was of course the first to engage the solicitude of his father. In the local position of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the family, at that time almost upon the frontier settlements of the country, (for Fauquier was a frontier county,) it was of course, that the early education of all the children should devolve upon its head. Colonel Marshall superintended the studies of his eldest son, and gave him a decided taste for English literature, and especially for history and poetry. At the age of twelve he had transcribed Pope's Essay on Man, and also some of his moral essays. The love of poetry, thus awakened in his warm and vigorous mind, never ceased to exert a commanding influence over it. He became enamored of the classical writers of the old school, and was instructed by their solid sense, and their beautiful imagery. In the enthusiasm of youth, he often indulged himself in poetical compositions, and freely gave up his hours of leisure to those delicious dreamings of the muse, which (say what we may) constitute some of the purest sources of pleasure in the gay scenes of life, and some of the sweetest consolations in adversity and affliction, throughout every subsequent period of it. It is well known, that he continued to cultivate this his favorite study, and to read with intense interest the gay as well as the loftier productions of the divine art. One of the best recommendations of the taste for poetry in early life is, that it does not die with youth; but affords to maturer years an invigorating energy, and to old age a serene and welcome employment, always within reach, and always coming with a fresh charm. Its gentle influence is then like that so happily treated by Gray. The lover of the muses may truly say,

I feel the gales that round ye blow  
A momentary bliss bestow,  
As, waving fresh their gladsome wing,  
My weary soul they seem to soothe,  
And redolent of joy and youth  
To breathe a second spring.

The contrast, was always somewhat striking between that close reasoning, which almost rejected the aid of ornament, in the juridical labors of the Chief Justice, and that generous taste, which devoted itself with equal delight to the works of fiction and song. Yet the union has been far less uncommon than slight observers are apt to imagine. Lord Hardwicke and Lord Mansfield had an ardent thirst for general literature, and each of them was a cultivator, if not a devotee, of the lighter productions of the imagination.

There being at that time no grammar school in the part of the country where Colonel Marshall resided, his son was sent, at the age of fourteen, about a hundred miles from home, and placed under the

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

tuition of a Mr. Campbell, a clergyman of great respectability. He remained with him a year, and then returned home, and was put under the care of a Scotch gentleman, who was just introduced into the parish as pastor; and resided in his father's family. He pursued his classical studies under this gentleman's direction, while he remained in the family, which was about a year; and at the termination of it, he had commenced reading Horace and Livy. His subsequent mastery of the classics was the result of his own efforts, without any other aid than his grammar and dictionary. He never had the benefit of an education at any college, and his attainments in learning were cherished by the solitary vigils of his own genius. His father, however, continued to superintend his English education, to cherish his love of knowledge, to give a solid cast to his acquirements, and to store his mind with the most valuable materials. He was not merely a watchful parent, but an instructive and affectionate friend, and soon became the most constant, as he was at the time almost the only intelligent, companion of his son. The time not devoted to his society was passed in hardy athletic exercises, and probably to this circumstance was owing that robust constitution which seemed fresh and firm in old age.

About the time when young MARSHALL entered his eighteenth year, the controversy between Great Britain and her American colonies began to assume a portentous aspect, and engaged, and indeed absorbed, the attention of all the colonists, whether they were young, or old, in private and secluded life, or in political and public bodies. He entered into it with all the zeal and enthusiasm of a youth, full of love for his country and liberty, and deeply sensible of its rights and its wrongs. He devoted much time to acquiring the first rudiments of military exercise in a voluntary independent company, composed of gentlemen of the county; to training a militia company in the neighborhood, and to reading the political essays of the day. For these animating pursuits, the preludes of public resistance, he was quite content to relinquish the classics, and the less inviting, but with reference to his future destiny, the more profitable Commentaries of Sir William Blackstone.

In the summer of 1775, he received an appointment as first lieutenant in a company of minute-men enrolled for actual service, who were assembled in battalion on the first of the ensuing September. In a few days they were ordered to march into the lower country, for the purpose of defending it against a small regular and predatory force commanded by Lord Dunmore. They constituted part of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

troops destined for the relief of Norfolk; and Lieutenant MARSHALL was engaged in the battle of the Great Bridge, where the British troops, under Lord Dunmore, were repulsed with great gallantry. The way being thus opened by the retreat of the British, he marched with the provincials to Norfolk, and was present when that city was set on fire by a detachment from the British ships then lying in the river.

In July, 1776, he was appointed first lieutenant in the eleventh Virginia regiment on the continental establishment; and in the course of the succeeding winter, he marched to the north, where, in May, 1777, he was promoted to the rank of captain. He was subsequently engaged in the skirmish at Iron Hill with the light infantry, and fought in the memorable battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth.

That part of the Virginia line, which was not ordered to Charleston (S. C.,) being in effect dissolved by the expiration of the term of enlistment of the soldiers, the officers (among whom was Captain MARSHALL) were, in the winter of 1779-80, directed to return home, in order to take charge of such men as the state legislature should raise for them. It was during this season of inaction that he availed himself of the opportunity of attending a course of law lectures given by Mr. Wythe, afterwards chancellor of the state; and a course of lectures on natural philosophy, given by Mr. Madison, president of William and Mary College in Virginia. He left this college in the summer vacation of 1780, and obtained a license to practice law. In October he returned to the army, and continued in service until the termination of Arnold's invasion. After this period, and before the invasion of Phillips, in February, 1781, there being a redundancy of officers in the Virginia line, he resigned his commission.

During the invasion of Virginia, the courts of law were suspended, and were not reöpened until after the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis. Immediately after that event Mr. MARSHALL commenced the practice of law, and soon rose into distinction at the bar.

In the spring of 1782, he was elected a member of the state legislature, and in the autumn of the same year a member of the executive council. In January, 1783, he married Miss Ambler, the daughter of a gentleman who was then treasurer of the state, and to whom he had become attached before he left the army. This lady lived for nearly fifty years after her marriage, to partake and to enjoy the distinguished honors of her husband. In 1784, he resigned his seat at the council board, in order to return to the bar;

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

and he was immediately afterwards again elected a member of the legislature for the county of Fauquier, of which he was then only nominally an inhabitant, his actual residence being at Richmond. In 1787 he was elected a member from the county of Henrico; and though at that time earnestly engaged in the duties of his profession, he embarked largely in the political questions which then agitated the state, and indeed the whole confederacy.

Every person at all read in our domestic history must recollect the dangers and difficulties of those days. The termination of the revolutionary war left the country impoverished and exhausted by its expenditures, and the national finances at a low state of depression. The powers of congress under the confederation, which, even during the war, were often prostrated by the neglect of a single state to enforce them, became in the ensuing peace utterly relaxed and inefficient.

Credit, private as well as public, was destroyed. Agriculture and commerce were crippled. The delicate relation of debtor and creditor became daily more and more embarrassed and embarrassing; and, as is usual upon such occasions, every sort of expedient was resorted to by popular leaders, as well as by men of desperate fortunes, to inflame the public mind, and to bring into odium those who labored to preserve the public faith, and to establish a more energetic government. The whole country was soon divided into two great parties, the one of which endeavored to put an end to the public evils by the establishment of a government over the Union, which should be adequate to all its exigencies, and act directly on the people; the other was devoted to state authority, jealous of all federal influence, and determined at every hazard to resist its increase.

It is almost unnecessary to say, that Mr. MARSHALL could not remain an idle or indifferent spectator of such scenes. As little doubt could there be of the part he would take in such a contest. He was at once arrayed on the side of Washington and Madison. In Virginia, as every where else, the principal topics of the day were paper money, the collection of taxes, the preservation of public faith, and the administration of civil justice. The parties were nearly equally divided upon all these topics; and the contest concerning them was continually renewed. In such a state of things, every victory was but a temporary and questionable triumph, and every defeat still left enough of hope to excite to new and strenuous exertions. The affairs, too, of the confederacy were then at a crisis. The question of the continuance of the Union, or a separation of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

states, was freely discussed; and, what is almost startling now to repeat, either side of it was maintained without reproach. Mr. Madison was at this time, and had been for two or three years, a member of the house of delegates, and was in fact the author of the resolution for the general convention at Philadelphia to revise the confederation. He was at all times the enlightened advocate of union, and of an efficient federal government, and he received on all occasions the steady support of Mr. MARSHALL. Many have witnessed, with no ordinary emotions, the pleasure with which both of these gentlemen looked back upon their coöperation at that period, and the sentiments of profound respect with which they habitually regarded each other.

Both of them were members of the convention subsequently called in Virginia for the ratification of the federal constitution. This instrument, having come forth under the auspices of General Washington and other distinguished patriots of the Revolution, was at first favorably received in Virginia, but it soon encountered decided hostility. Its defence was uniformly and most powerfully maintained there by Mr. MARSHALL.

The debates of the Virginia convention are in print. But we have been assured by the highest authority, that the printed volume affords but a very feeble and faint sketch of the actual debates on that occasion, or of the vigor with which every attack was urged, and every onset repelled, against the constitution. The best talents of the state were engaged in the controversy. The principal debates were conducted by Patrick Henry and James Madison, as leaders. But on three great occasions, namely, the debates on the power of taxation, the power over the militia, and the power of the judiciary, Mr. MARSHALL gave free scope to his genius, and argued with a most commanding ability.

It is very difficult for the present generation to conceive the magnitude of the dangers to which we were then exposed, or to realize the extent of the obstacles which were opposed to the adoption of the constitution. Notwithstanding all the sufferings of the people, the acknowledged imbecility of the government, and the almost desperate state of our public affairs, there were men of high character, and patriots too, who clung to the old confederation with an enthusiastic attachment, and saw in the grant of any new powers, indeed of any powers, to a national government, nothing but oppression and tyranny, — slavery of the people and destruction of the state governments on the one hand, and universal despotism



## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

and overwhelming taxation on the other. Time, the great umpire and final judge of these questions, has indeed now abundantly shown how vain were the fears, and how unsound the principles of the opponents of the constitution. The prophecies of its friends have been abundantly fulfilled in the growth and solid prosperity of their country; far, indeed, beyond their most sanguine expectations. But our gratitude can never be too warm to those eminent men who stemmed the torrent of public prejudice, and with a wisdom and prudence, almost surpassing human power, laid the foundations of that government, which saved us at the hour when we were ready to perish. After twenty-five days of ardent and eloquent discussion, to which justice never has been, and never can now be done, (during which nine states adopted the constitution,) the question was carried in its favor in the convention of Virginia by a majority of ten votes only.

The adoption of the constitution of the United States having been thus secured, Mr. MARSHALL immediately formed the determination to relinquish public life, and to devote himself to the arduous duties of his profession.

A man of his eminence could, however, with very great difficulty adhere rigidly to his original resolve. The state legislature having, in December, 1788, passed an act allowing a representative to the city of Richmond, Mr. MARSHALL was almost unanimously invited to become a candidate. With considerable reluctance he yielded to the public wishes, being principally influenced in his acceptance of the station, by the increasing hostility manifested in the state against the national government, and his own anxious desire to give the latter his decided and public support. He continued in the legislature, as a representative of Richmond, for the years 1789, 1790, and 1791. During this period every important measure of the national government was discussed in the state legislature with great freedom, and no inconsiderable acrimony. On these occasions Mr. MARSHALL vindicated the national government with a manly and zealous independence.

After the termination of the session of the legislature, in 1791, Mr. MARSHALL voluntarily retired. But the events which soon afterwards occurred in Europe, and extended a most awakening influence to America, did not long permit him to devote himself to professional pursuits. The French revolution, in its early dawn, was hailed with universal enthusiasm in America. In its progress for a considerable period, it continued to maintain among us an

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

almost unanimous approbation. Many causes conduced to this result. Our partiality for France, from a grateful recollection of her services in our own revolutionary contest, was ardent and undisguised. It was heightened by the consideration, that she was herself now engaged in a struggle for liberty, and was endeavoring to shake off oppressions under which she had been groaning for centuries. The monarchs in Europe were combined in a mighty league for the suppression of this new and alarming insurrection against the claims of legitimacy. It was not difficult to foresee, that if they were successful in this enterprise, we ourselves had but a questionable security for our own independence. It would be natural for them, after having completed their European conquests, to cast their eyes to the origin of the evil, and to feel that their dynasties were not quite safe, (even though the Atlantic rolled between us and them,) while a living example of liberty, so seductive and so striking, remained in the western hemisphere.

It may be truly said, that our government partook largely of the general interest, and did not hesitate to express it in a manner not incompatible with the strict performance of the duties of neutrality. Mr. MARSHALL was as warmly attached to the cause of France as any of his considerate countrymen.

After the death of Louis XVI., feelings of a different sort began to mix themselves, not only in the public councils, but in private life. Those, whose reflections reached beyond the events of the day, began to entertain fears, lest, in our enthusiasm for the cause of France, we might be plunged into war, and thus jeopard our own vital interests. The task of preserving neutrality was of itself sufficiently difficult when the mass of the people was put in motion by the cheering sounds of liberty and equality, which were wafted on every breeze across the Atlantic. The duty, however, was imperative; and the administration determined to perform it with the most guarded good faith.

The decided part taken by Mr. MARSHALL could not long remain unnoticed. He was attacked with great asperity in the newspapers and pamphlets of the day, and designated, by way of significant reproach, as the coadjutor and friend of Alexander Hamilton.

Against these attacks he defended himself with a zeal and ability proportioned to his own sincere devotion to the cause which he espoused.

At the spring election for the state legislature in the year 1795, Mr. MARSHALL was not a candidate; but he was nevertheless chosen

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

under somewhat peculiar circumstances. From the time of his withdrawing from the legislature, two opposing candidates had divided the city of Richmond; the one, his intimate friend, and holding the same political sentiments with himself; the other, a most zealous partisan of the opposition. Each election between these gentlemen, who were both popular, had been decided by a small majority, and the approaching contest was entirely doubtful. Mr. MARSHALL attended the polls at an early hour, and gave his vote for his friend. While at the polls, a gentleman demanded that a poll should be opened for Mr. MARSHALL. The latter was greatly surprised at the proposal, and unhesitatingly expressed his dissent; at the same time, he announced his willingness to become a candidate the next year. He retired from the polls, and immediately gave his attendance to the business of one of the courts, which was then in session. A poll was, however, opened for him in his absence by the gentleman who first suggested it, notwithstanding his positive refusal. The election was suspended for a few minutes; a consultation took place among the freeholders; they determined to support him; and in the evening he received the information of his election. A more honorable tribute to his merits could not have been paid; and his election was a most important and timely measure in favor of the administration.

It will be recollected, that the treaty with Great Britain, negotiated by Mr. Jay in 1794, was the subject of universal discussion at this period. No sooner was its ratification advised by the senate, than public meetings were called in all our principal cities, for the purpose of inducing the president to withhold his ratification, and if this object were not attained, then to prevent in congress the passage of the appropriations necessary to carry it into effect. The topics of animadversion were not confined to the expediency of the treaty in its principal provisions, but the bolder ground was assumed, that the negotiation of a commercial treaty by the executive was an unconstitutional act, and an infringement of the power given to congress to regulate commerce. Mr. MARSHALL took an active part in the discussions upon the treaty. Feeling, that the ratification of it was indispensable to the preservation of peace, that its main provisions were essentially beneficial to the United States, and comported with its true dignity and interests; he addressed himself with the most diligent attention to an examination of the nature and extent of all its provisions, and of all the objections urged against it. No state in the Union exhibited a more intense hostility to it than

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Virginia, upon the points both of expediency and constitutionality; and in no state were the objections urged with more impassioned and unsparing earnestness. The task, therefore, of meeting and overthrowing them was of no ordinary magnitude, and required all the resources of the ablest mind. Mr. MARSHALL came to the task with a thorough mastery of every topic connected with it. At a public meeting of the citizens of Richmond he carried a series of resolutions, approving the conduct of the executive.

But a more difficult and delicate duty remained to be performed. It was easy to foresee that the controversy would soon find its way from the public forum into the legislative bodies; and would be there renewed with the bitter animosity of party spirit. Indeed, so unpopular was the treaty in Virginia, that Mr. MARSHALL's friends were exceedingly solicitous that he should avoid engaging in any debate in the legislature on the subject, as it would be a sacrifice of the remains of his well deserved popularity; and it might be even questioned if he could there deliver his sentiments without exposure to some rude attacks. His answer to all such suggestions was uniform; that he should not move any measure to excite a debate; but if the subject were brought forward by others, he should, at every hazard, vindicate the administration, and assert his own opinions. He was incapable of shrinking from a just expression of his own independence. The subject was soon introduced by his political opponents, and the constitutional objections were urged with triumphant confidence. That, particularly, which denied the constitutional right of the executive to conclude a commercial treaty, was selected and insisted on as a favorite and unanswerable position. The speech of Mr. MARSHALL on this occasion has been always represented as one of the noblest efforts of his genius. His vast powers of reasoning were employed with the most gratifying success. He demonstrated, not only from the words of the constitution, and the universal practice of nations, that a commercial treaty was within the constitutional powers of the executive, but that this opinion had been maintained and sanctioned by Mr. Jefferson, by the whole delegation of Virginia in congress, and by the leading members in the convention on both sides. His argument was decisive; the constitutional ground was abandoned; and the resolutions of the assembly were confined to a simple disapprobation of the treaty in point of expediency.

The constitutional objections were again urged in congress in the celebrated debate on the British treaty, in the spring of 1796; and

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

there finally assumed the mitigated shape of a right claimed on the part of congress to grant or withhold appropriations to carry treaties into effect. The higher ground, that commercial treaties were not, when ratified, the supreme law of the land, was abandoned; and the subsequent practice of the government has, without question, under every administration, conformed to the construction vindicated by Mr. MARSHALL. The fame of this admirable argument spread through the Union. Even with his political enemies, it enhanced the elevation of his character; and it brought him at once to the notice of some of the most eminent statesmen who then graced our public councils

After this period, President Washington invited Mr. MARSHALL to accept the office of attorney general; but he declined it, upon the ground of its interference with his lucrative practice in Virginia. He continued in the state legislature; but did not, from his other engagements, take an active part in the ordinary business. He confined his attention principally to those questions which involved the main interests of the country, and brought into discussion the policy and the principles of the national parties.

Upon the recall of Mr. Monroe as minister, from France, President Washington solicited Mr. MARSHALL to accept the appointment as his successor; but he respectfully declined, and General Pinckney, of South Carolina, was appointed in his stead.

Mr. MARSHALL was not, however, long permitted to act upon his own judgment and choice. The French government refused to receive General Pinckney, as minister from the United States; and the administration, being sincerely anxious to exhaust every measure of conciliation, not incompatible with the national dignity, for the preservation of peace, resorted to the extraordinary measure of sending a commission of three envoys. Within a year from the time of the first offer, Mr. Adams having succeeded to the presidency, appointed Mr. MARSHALL one of these envoys, in conjunction with General Pinckney and Mr. Gerry.

After some hesitation, Mr. MARSHALL accepted the appointment, and soon afterward embarked for Amsterdam. On his arrival at the Hague he met General Pinckney, and having received passports they proceeded to Paris. The mission was unsuccessful; the envoys were never accredited by the French government, and Mr. MARSHALL returned to America in the summer of 1798. Upon him principally devolved the duty of preparing the official despatches. They have been universally attributed to his pen, and are models of skilful

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

reasoning, forcible illustration, accurate detail, and urbane and dignified moderation. In the annals of our diplomacy there are no papers upon which an American can look back with more unmixed pride and pleasure.

MR. MARSHALL, on his return home, found that he had sustained no loss by a diminution of professional business, and looked forward to a resumption of his labors with high hopes. He peremptorily refused for a considerable time to become a candidate for congress, and avowed his determination to remain at the bar. At this juncture he was invited by General Washington to pass a few days at Mount Vernon; and having accepted the invitation, he went there in company with Mr. Justice Washington, the nephew of General Washington, and a highly distinguished judge of the supreme court of the United States, whose death the public had afterwards sad occasion to lament.

What took place upon that occasion we happen to have the good fortune to know from an authentic source. General Washington did not for a moment disguise the object of his invitation; it was to urge upon Mr. MARSHALL and Mr. Washington the propriety of their becoming candidates for congress. Mr. Washington yielded to the wishes of his uncle without a struggle. But Mr. MARSHALL resisted on the ground of his situation, and the necessity of attending to his private affairs. The reply of General Washington to these suggestions will never be forgotten by those who heard it. It breathed the spirit of the loftiest virtue and patriotism. He said, that there were crises in national affairs which made it the duty of a citizen to forego his private for the public interest. He considered the country to be then in one of these. He detailed his opinions freely on the nature of the controversy with France, and expressed his conviction, that the best interests of America depended upon the character of the ensuing congress. The conversation was long, animated, and impressive; full of the deepest interest, and the most unreserved confidence. The exhortation of General Washington had its effect. Mr. MARSHALL yielded to his representations, and became a candidate, and was, after an ardent contest, elected, and took his seat in congress in December, 1799. While he was yet a candidate, he was offered a seat on the bench of the supreme court, then vacant by the death of Mr. Justice Iredell. Upon his declining it, President Adams appointed Mr. Justice Washington, who was thus prevented from becoming a member of congress.

The session of congress in the winter of 1799-1800 will for ever

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

be memorable in the annals of America. Men of the highest talents and most commanding influence in the Union were there assembled, and arrayed with all the hostility of party spirit, and all the zeal of conscientious responsibility, against each other. Every important measure of the administration was subjected to the most scrutinizing criticism; and was vindicated with a warmth proportionate to the ability of the attack. Mr. MARSHALL took an active part in the debates, and distinguished himself in a manner which will not easily be forgotten.

In May, 1800, Mr. MARSHALL was, without the slightest personal communication, nominated by the president to the office of secretary of war, upon the dismissal of Mr. M'Henry. We believe that the first information received of it by Mr. MARSHALL was at the department itself, where he went to transact some business previous to his return to Virginia. He immediately wrote a letter, requesting the nomination to be withdrawn by the president. It was not; and his appointment was confirmed by the senate. The rupture between the president and Colonel Pickering, who was then secretary of state, soon afterwards occurred, and Mr. MARSHALL was appointed his successor. This was indeed an appointment in every view most honorable to his merits, and for which he was in the highest degree qualified.

On the 31st day of January, 1801, he became chief justice of the United States, and, as all know, till his death, continued to fill the office with increasing reputation and unsullied dignity.

Splendid, indeed, as was the judicial career of this eminent man, it is scarcely possible that the extent of his labors, the vigor of his intellect, or the untiring accuracy of his learning, should be duly estimated, except by the profession of which he was so great an ornament. Questions of law rarely assume a cast which introduces them to extensive public notice; and those, which require the highest faculties of mind to master and expound, are commonly so intricate and remote from the ordinary pursuits of life, that the generality of readers do not bring to the examination of them the knowledge necessary to comprehend them, or the curiosity which imparts a relish and flavor to them. For the most part, therefore, the reputation of judges is confined to the narrow limits which embrace the votaries of jurisprudence; and many of those exquisite judgments, which have cost days and nights of the most elaborate study, and for power of thought, beauty of illustration, variety of learning, and elegant demonstration, are justly numbered among the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

highest reaches of the human mind, find no admiration beyond the ranks of lawyers, and live only in the dusty repositories of their oracles. The fame of the warrior is for ever imbodyed in the history of his country, and is colored with the warm lights reflected back by the praise of many a distant age. The orator and the statesman live not merely in the recollections of their powerful eloquence, or the deep impressions made by them on the character of the generation in which they lived, but are brought forth for public approbation in political debates, in splendid volumes, in collegiate declamations, in the works of rhetoricians, in the school-books of boys, and in the elegant extracts of maturer life.

This is not the place to enter upon a minute survey of the official labors of Mr. CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL. However instructive or interesting such a course might be to the profession, the considerations already adverted to, sufficiently admonish us that it would not be very welcome to the mass of other readers. But there is one class of cases which ought not to be overlooked, because it comes home to the business and bosom of every citizen of this country, and is felt in every gradation of life, from the chief magistrate down to the inmate of the cottage. We allude to the grave discussions of constitutional law, which during his life-time attracted so much of the talents of the bar in the supreme court, and sometimes agitated the whole nation. If all others of the Chief Justice's juridical arguments had perished, his luminous judgments on these occasions would have given an enviable immortality to his name.

There is in the discharge of this delicate and important duty, which is peculiar to our institutions, a moral grandeur and interest, which it is not easy to over-estimate either in a political or civil view. In no other country on earth are the acts of the legislature liable to be called in question, and even set aside, if they do not conform to the standard of the constitution. Even in England, where the principles of civil liberty are cherished with uncommon ardor, and private justice is administered with a pure and elevated independence, the acts of parliament are, by the very theory of the government, in a legal sense, omnipotent. They cannot be gainsaid or overruled. They form the law of the land, which controls the prerogative and even the descent of the crown itself, and may take away the life and property of the subject without trial and without appeal. The only security is in the moderation of parliament itself and representative responsibility. The case is far otherwise in America. The state and national constitutions form the *supreme law* of the land, and



## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

the judges are sworn to maintain these charters of liberty, or rather these special delegations of power by the people, (who in our governments are alone the depositaries of supreme authority and sovereignty,) in their original vigor and true intendment. It matters not how popular a statute may be, or how commanding the majority by which it has been enacted; it must stand the test of the constitution, or it falls. The humblest citizen may question its constitutionality; and its final fate must be settled upon grave argument and debate by the judges of the land.

This topic is so copious, and of such everlasting consequence to the well-being of this republic, that it furnishes matter for volumes; but we must escape from it with the brief hints already suggested, and resume our previous subject.

Nor is this the mere theory of the constitution. It is a function which has been often performed; and not a few acts of state as well as of national legislation, have been brought to this severe scrutiny; and after the fullest consideration, some have been pronounced to be void, because they were unconstitutional. And these judgments have been acquiesced in, and obeyed, even when they were highly offensive to the pride and sovereignty of the state itself, or affected private and public interests to an incalculable extent. Such, in America, is the majesty of the law. Such is the homage of a free people to the institutions created by themselves.

The mightiest efforts of men have their limits, and the most useful life must come to a close. About the commencement of the year 1835, the health of Judge MARSHALL began to fail, nor can this be a matter of surprise when it is remembered that the labors of his life had brought him into the eightieth year of his age. He removed from Richmond to Philadelphia, in order to obtain the best medical aid; this, however, failed to accomplish his purpose, and on the sixth of July in that year he died, surrounded by three of his children. To the last moment he retained the faculties of his mind, and met his end with the fortitude of a philosopher and the resignation of a Christian. It is painful to add here that his eldest son,—a gentleman distinguished as a scholar, a lawyer, and a member of the Virginia legislature, and who was highly esteemed for his talents, his virtues, and his usefulness—was killed, by the fall of a chimney, at Baltimore, on his way to attend the death-bed of his father.

Judge MARSHALL was the object of universal respect and confidence, on account of his extraordinary talents, his unsuspected integrity, his exemplary private virtues, and his important public services, which

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

last were deemed by many of his countrymen as second only to those of Washington. As a judge, he was the most illustrious of his day in our country. Few men have ever held so important a judicial office as long; and no one, perhaps, ever more effectually stamped the decisions of his court with the impress of his own powerful mind. He was remarkable for the simplicity of his manners, for the plainness of his dress, and for the kindness of his heart, as well as for the strength of his mind. No man ever bore public honors more meekly. He mingled with his neighbors and society as an ordinary citizen. He took a lively interest in objects of benevolence and human improvement; was a firm believer in the Christian religion, a regular attendant at the Episcopal church, one of the vice-presidents of the American Bible Society, and the president of the Colonization Society. "Such indeed," says one of his friends, "were the purity, integrity, and benevolence of his character, the soundness of his judgment, and the simplicity and kindness of his manners, that, though always on the unpopular side of party politics, yet he was the most beloved and esteemed of all men in Virginia."

It has been well said, in connection with Judge MARSHALL, that, interesting as it is to contemplate such a man in his public character, and official functions, there are those who dwell with far more delight upon his private and domestic qualities. There are few great men whom one is brought near, however dazzling may be their talents or actions, who are not thereby painfully diminished in the estimate of those who approach them. The mist of distance sometimes gives a looming size to their character; but more often conceals its defects. To be amiable, as well as great; to be kind, gentle, simple, modest, and social, and at the same time to possess the rarest endowments of mind, and the warmest affections, is a union of qualities which the fancy may fondly portray, but the sober realities of life rarely establish. Yet it may be affirmed by those who had the privilege of intimacy with Mr. Chief Justice MARSHALL, that he rose, rather than fell, with the nearest surveys; and that in the domestic circle he was exactly what a wife, a child, a brother, and a friend would most desire. In that magical circle, admiration of his talents was forgotten in the indulgence of those affections and sensibilities which are awakened only to be gratified.

This may be a proper place to narrate an interesting circumstance as strikingly illustrative of the character and manners of the Judge; which, however well known, is worthy of a still wider circulation and of permanent record.

## CHIEF JUSTICE MARSHALL.

A gentleman traveling in Virginia, about the close of the day stopped at a tavern to obtain refreshments and spend the night. He had been there but a short time, before an old man alighted from his carriage, with the apparent intention of becoming also a guest at the same house. As the old gentleman drove up, it was observed that both the shafts of his gig were broken, and that they were held together by withes formed from the bark of a hickory sapling. He was very plainly clothed, his knee-buckles were loosened, and negligence generally pervaded his dress. About the same time, an addition of three or four young gentlemen was made to their number, most, if not all of them, of the legal profession. As soon as they became conveniently accommodated, the conversation was turned by one of the young gentlemen upon an eloquent address which had that day been delivered at the bar. It was replied, by another of them, that he had also that day listened to eloquence, no doubt equal, from the pulpit. Something like a sarcastic rejoinder was made to the eloquence of the pulpit, and a warm and able altercation ensued, in which the merits of Christianity became the subject of discussion. From six o'clock until eleven, the young champions wielded the sword of argument, adducing with ingenuity and ability everything which could be said for and against it. During this protracted period, the old gentleman listened with all the meekness and modesty of a child, as if he was adding new information to the stores of his mind; or he might be measuring their minds and observing the extent of their energies, or looking forward to the state of the country, should it be governed by the principles of infidelity; or, still more likely, he was collecting an argument which, characteristic of himself, no art would be able to elude, and no force resist. At last, one of the young men, remarking, that it was impossible to combat with long and established prejudices, whirled round, and with some familiarity, exclaimed, "Well, my old gentleman, what think you of these things?" If a streak of vivid lightning had at that moment crossed the room, their amazement could not have been greater than it was with what followed.

The old gentleman began to speak, and the most eloquent and unanswerable appeal was made, for nearly an hour, that they had ever heard or read. So perfect was his recollection, that every argument urged against Christianity, was met in the order in which it was advanced. Hume's sophistry on the subject of Miracles, was, if possible, more completely answered than it had already been done by Dr. Campbell; and withal, there was so much simplicity and energy, pathos and sublimity, that no one could utter a word in reply.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

An attempt to describe the result, would be to try to paint the sunbeams. It was now a matter of inquiry and curiosity, who the old gentleman was. One or two supposed it was the eloquent preacher of whom they had heard,—but no,—it was JOHN MARSHALL,—the Chief Justice of the United States.

Besides his judicial labors, Judge MARSHALL contributed valuable additions to the historical and biographical literature of the country. He was author of the "Life of Washington," of which the first edition was published in 1805, in five large volumes; and the second, greatly improved and compressed into two volumes, in 1832. "The History of the American Colonies," which originally constituted an introductory part, was published in a separate form in 1824. These works have been so long and so favorably known to the public, that it is wholly unnecessary to enter upon a critical examination of them in this place. They have all the leading features which ought to distinguish historical compositions; fidelity, accuracy, impartiality, dignity of narrative, and simplicity and purity of style. "The Life of Washington" is indeed entitled to a very high rank, as it was prepared from a diligent perusal of the original papers of that great man, which were submitted to the liberal use of his biographer. Probably no person could have brought to so difficult a task more various and apt qualifications. The Chief Justice had served through a great part of the Revolutionary war, and was familiar with most of the scenes of Washington's exploits. He had long enjoyed his personal confidence, and felt the strongest admiration of his talents and virtues. He was also an early actor in the great political controversies, which after the Revolutionary war agitated the whole country, and ended in the establishment of the national constitution. He was a decided supporter of the administration of Washington, and a leader among his able advocates. The principles and the measures of that administration had his unqualified approbation; and he at all times maintained them in his public life with a sobriety and uniformity, which marked him out as the fittest example of the excellence of that school of patriots and statesmen. If to these circumstances are added his own peculiar cast of mind, his deep sagacity, his laborious diligence, his native candor, and lofty sense of duty, it could scarcely be doubted, that his "Life of Washington" would be invaluable for the truth of its facts and the accuracy and completeness of its narrative. And such has been, and will continue to be its reputation.

## JAMES MADISON

JAMES MADISON was born on the 5th of March, 1751, (O. S.) at the dwelling of his maternal grandmother opposite to Port Royal, a town on the south side of the Rappahannock, in Virginia. The house of his parents, James Madison and Nelly Conway, was in Orange county, where he resided through life. In his father's lifetime it was a plain brick building, to which Mr. MADISON added porticoes with extensive colonnades in front and rear, and other improvements. Situated on the west side of the south-west mountain, at the foot of the Blue Ridge, about five and twenty miles from Charlottesville, it is remarkable for the beauty of the scenery and the purity of the air; and likewise that within a short distance of each other, in that region, three presidents of the United States, Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe, all resided, as closely connected in personal attachment as political faith, who have impressed on the country a large share of the policy and distinction of these United States

After passing through the usual elementary education, Mr. MADISON was placed, at about twelve years of age, under the tuition of Donald Robertson, a distinguished teacher in that neighborhood, with whom he accomplished the common preparatory studies for a collegiate course. These studies were further prosecuted under the Reverend Thomas Martin, the parish minister, of the established church of England, who was engaged as private tutor in his father's family.

The climate of Williamsburgh being deemed uncongenial with persons from the mountain region, Mr. MADISON, instead of being put at the college of William and Mary, was sent to that of Princeton, N. J., of which Dr. Witherspoon was then president; where he completed his college education, and received the degree of bachelor of arts in the autumn of 1771. Mr. MADISON always retained a lively recollection of Dr. Witherspoon's learning, and often indulged the inclination, which throughout life characterized him, of sprightly narrative

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and imitation, by playfully repeating the doctor's curious remarks in a broad Scotch accent. While at college, his health was impaired by over-ardent study : it continued feeble in consequence, during some years after his return home. He had laid the deep foundations of those attainments, habits, and principles, which gradually, but without fail, raised him to after eminence : and when he got home, with ruined health, far from neglecting literary pursuits, he persevered in extensive and systematic reading, somewhat miscellaneous, but not without reference to the profession of the law, although he formed no absolute determination to enter upon the practice ; which Burke says, while it sharpens the wits, does not always enlarge the mind. MR. MADISON studied probably just law enough, but his breeding was altogether that of a statesman ; an American statesman, for he never was out of his own country ; and though it has often, truly, been said, that he would have made a great chief justice of the United States, yet his studies and acquirements were free from all technical or professional restraint, and his seldom if ever equalled power of reasoning was always exercised on a large scale, and philosophical comprehension of the subject matter. From nature, from habit, it may be even from the imperfect state of health to which he was reduced at the outset of his career, his was the most passionless course of education and elevation. He never addressed a passion or required a prejudice : but relying on reason alone for every conviction, he effected his purpose without any appeal to prejudices. His political principles do not differ so much from his great predecessor's, Mr. Jefferson, as his manner of imbibing and imparting them. Taking nothing for granted, by intuition, or sympathy, he worked out every result like a problem to be proved. No one was ever more inflexibly attached to the principles of his adoption : but then he always adopted them on earnest consideration and sufficient authority, before he gave them his affections. They were not his natural offspring.

Having received very early and strong impressions in favor of liberty, both civil and religious, he embarked with the prevalent zeal in the American cause at the beginning of the dispute with Great Britain ; but his devotion to study, and his impaired health, probably prevented his performing any military service. Devoted to freedom of conscience, he was particularly active in opposing the persecution of the Baptists, then a new sect in Virginia, who were consigned in some instances to jail for violating the law prohibiting preaching by dissenters from the established church. Throughout life he was remarkable for strict adherence to the American doctrine of absolute separation

## JAMES MADISON.

between civil and religious authority; and one of his vetoes, while president, attested, that in advanced station and age, the principles early taken upon this subject were as dear to him as at first, when he was but a young and gratuitous reformer.

In the spring of 1776, when twenty-five years of age, he was initiated into the public service, from which he rarely afterwards was absent for forty years of constantly rising eminence, till it was all crowned by that spontaneous retirement from the highest station which is itself the crown of American republicanism. His first election was to the legislature of Virginia, which, in May of that year, anticipated the declaration of independence by unanimously instructing the deputies of that state to propose it.

It is a signal proof of Mr. MADISON'S merits, that in this assembly, being surrounded by experienced and distinguished members, he modestly refrained from any active part in its proceedings; and never tried that talent for public debate which afterwards he displayed so eminently. Beyond committee duty and private suggestions, he was unknown in the assembly. At the succeeding county election he was superseded by another competitor. His failure was partly owing to his declining to treat the electors; but in no small degree to the diffidence which restrained him from giving fair play to his faculty of speech, and active participation in public affairs. His refusal to treat, because he held it inconsistent with the purity of elections, may be a lesson to the ambitious, and not unworthy the notice of the temperate. In one of the first steps of his public life, he sacrificed success to that purity, sobriety, and it may be said chastity, of conduct, from which he never swerved. Because, as was imputed, he would not treat, and could not speak, JAMES MADISON lost his election!

But the legislature, in the course of the ensuing session, repaired this popular defection by appointing him member of the council of state, which place he held till 1779, when he was elected a delegate to the congress of the revolution. During the first part of his service in the council, Patrick Henry was governor of the state; and during the latter part of it, Mr. Jefferson. Both these personages experienced and appreciated the importance of Mr. MADISON'S assistance, knowledge, and judgment, in a station which did not put his natural modesty to the severe trial of public display. His information, patriotism, perfect probity, and unpretending worth, gained for him the first fruits of his maturing character. He proved himself a safe and serviceable man; recommendations, without which brilliancy is often troublesome, and always useless.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Mr. Jefferson used to say, that Mr. MADISON rendered himself very acceptable to the members of the legislature by his amiable deportment, and by the services he performed in drafting reports, bills, &c., for them. It was this that recommended him for election the next winter as a member of the executive council, where his talents for writing and for business generally, particularly his acquaintance with the French language, of which Governor Henry was ignorant, and which was necessary to the executive of Virginia, in their then constant intercourse with French officers, soon made Mr. MADISON the most efficient member of the council. He wrote so much for Governor Henry, that Mr. Jefferson said he was called the governor's secretary. This council was, moreover, the best adapted stage for his first essays as a public speaker: not consisting of more than ten persons, their debates were less trying to a modest man. So extreme was Mr. MADISON's diffidence, that it was Mr. Jefferson's opinion, that if his first public appearance had taken place in such an assembly as the house of representatives of the United States, Mr. MADISON would never have been able to overcome his aversion to display. But by practice, first in the executive council of Virginia, and afterwards in the old congress, which was likewise a small body, he was gradually habituated to speech-making in public, in which he became so powerful.

Elected to congress, he took his seat in that body in March, 1780; and was continued there by reëlections till the expiration of the allowed term, computed from the ratification of the articles of confederation in 1781. From the spring of 1780 to the fall of 1783, the journals show, what is known to all, that he became an active and leading member of congress, taking prominent part in many of the most important transactions. The letter of instructions to Mr. Jay, American minister in Spain, in October 1780, maintaining the right of the United States to the Mississippi river, and the address to the states at the close of the war, urging the adoption of the plan providing for the debts due to the army, and the other public creditors, were composed by him, and are some of the earliest of his contributions to those American state papers which, during the infancy of the United States, were among their most powerful means of conservation and advancement.

In the years 1784, '5, and '6, he was elected a delegate by his county to the state legislature: and it is worthy of remark, that one reason why Virginia was always fruitful of statesmen of the first rank, is, that they constantly, all of them, sought seats in the state assembly, where such men both acquired and conferred the experience and



## JAMES MADISON.

knowledge which make statesmen. During Mr. MADISON'S service in this capacity, it was his primary object to explain and inculcate the pressing necessity of a reform in the federal system, and to promote the means leading to such amelioration. The independence of the United States was recognised rather than established. More perfect union was indispensable to their general welfare. The pressure of war being withdrawn, nationality almost disappeared amid the conflicting interests of many independent states, languid with exhaustion, after the struggle almost in conflict with each other, and in obvious danger of a deplorable relapse. The unsuccessful attempt to vest congress with powers immediately required for the public wants, led to the meeting at Annapolis in August, 1786, to which Mr. MADISON was deputed, and which resulted in a recommendation of the convention with fuller powers, at Philadelphia, in May, 1787. The state of Virginia promptly set the example of compliance with this recommendation, by an act drawn by Mr. MADISON, and by the appointment of a deputation, in which he was included. The tenor of that act, and the selection of the delegates, with Washington at their head, manifest her solicitude on the occasion.

From 1784 to 1786, inclusive, beside what related to the federal system, several subjects of great importance were agitated in the Virginia legislature: paper money, British debts, the separation of Kentucky from Virginia, the code of laws revised by Jefferson, Wythe, and Pendleton, and the religious establishment proposed by Mr. Henry: Mr. MADISON took a conspicuous and effective part in all these proceedings; against paper emissions, in favor of paying British debts, in favor of the separation of Kentucky, in support generally of the revised code, and in opposition to a religious establishment. To the latter project he was strenuously and successfully an explicit antagonist; and he composed the memorial and remonstrance, which was so generally concurred in and signed by persons of all denominations, as to crush Mr. Henry's scheme.

The journal of the federal convention which sat at Philadelphia in 1787, proves that he participated as much as any member of that body in framing the constitution of the United States, which for now sixty-five years has been the government of this country. A letter from Mr. Jefferson to Mr. Adams the elder, which has been published, states, as is otherwise well authenticated, that Mr. MADISON preserved the debates of that convention at much length and with great exactness: and there is reason to believe, that in due time this precious minute will be given to the community. For many years the survivor

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of all his associates in that illustrious assembly, Mr. MADISON is entitled by various claims to be called the father of the constitution. As a leading member of the convention which framed the government, of the congresses which organized it, of the administration of Mr. Jefferson, which conducted it for a long time in the path it has since for the most part followed, and finally as the head of his own administration in its most trying time, when the exigencies of war were superadded to the occasions of peace, no individual has impressed more of his mind, either theoretically or practically, on it, than JAMES MADISON.

During the same period, and until the expiration of the old congress, to which he had been reappointed in 1786, he continued a member of that body. His avowed object in returning there, was to prevent, if possible, the project, favored by congress, of shutting up the river Mississippi for a long period. That measure, besides other causes of complaint, threatened to alienate Kentucky, then a part of Virginia, from any increase of the federal powers. If the magnificent and inexhaustible south-west now teaches us by overwhelming lessons the impolicy of any thing tending to deprive the United States of such immense resources, let the foresight of Mr. MADISON, and such other statesmen as strained every nerve to avert that misfortune, be appreciated as it should be, not only throughout that region, but everywhere in the United States.

In the interval between the close of the convention at Philadelphia for framing the federal constitution, and the meeting of the state conventions to sanction it, the well-known work called the *Federalist* was written, which has since become a constitutional text-book. Gideon's edition authenticates Mr. MADISON's contributions to it, and it is too well known to require that in this sketch of his life it should be dwelt upon.

Till his country was secured, and its welfare established by a proper form of national government, Mr. MADISON was constant and indefatigable in his endeavors to explain and recommend it for adoption. Accordingly, in 1788, he was elected by his county a delegate to the convention of Virginia, which was to determine whether that state would accede to it. His agency in the proceedings of that convention appears in the printed account of them, and is too familiar with every person whose attention has been turned to the subject, to require explanation.

On the adoption of the constitution, he was elected a representative to congress from the district in which he lived, in February, 1789, and remained a member by reëlections till March, 1797. His participa-

## JAMES MADISON.

tion during those eight years in all the acts and deliberations of congress, was so prominent and pervading, that nothing of importance took place without his instrumentality, and in most of the leading measures his was the leading place ; especially in all that concerned foreign relations. Addressing the house on all important questions, he never spoke without full preparation ; and so completely exhausted every topic he discussed, that it was remarked by his adversaries that Mr. MADISON's refutation of their views frequently suggested arguments which they themselves had not thought of, to be answered by him in the same triumphant strain of calm and respectful, but irresistible reasoning. Every one knows that in the formation of parties under the lead of Mr. Jefferson and Colonel Hamilton respectively, Mr. MADISON took side with the former, or what was called the democratic party, contradistinguished from what was called the federal party, particularly on the great dividing questions of the bank and the British treaty. But there never was any personal estrangement between him and Washington ; and throughout the lives of both, each did full justice to the talents, principles, and patriotism of the other. Nor did Mr. MADISON, however differing from much of the politics of Hamilton, ever entertain any but the highest opinion of his abilities, services, and good intentions.

In 1794 he married Mrs. Todd, the widow of a respectable lawyer of Philadelphia ; a lady of Virginia parentage, of most amiable disposition and engaging deportment, whose constant attachment and excellent temper, her courtesy to all persons while her husband was president, and her unintermitting attentions to him afterwards, when enfeebled by age and infirmity, rendered his connection with her what he never ceased to consider it, as the happiest event of his life.

The celebrated resolutions of the legislature of Virginia, in 1798, against the alien and sedition laws, are now known to have been written by Mr. MADISON, though not a member of that legislature. And it being understood that a vindication of those resolutions would be called for, he was elected a member the next year, and drew up the yet more celebrated report containing the vindication, which, like the papers of the *Federalist*, has become an acknowledged standard of constitutional doctrine. These state papers were frequently appealed to during the unhappy nullification controversy, and though sometimes partially misrepresented, cannot be misunderstood when properly explained and considered. For under whatever state of excitement, either between contending parties of his own country, or between it and foreign nations, Mr. MADISON's numerous and admirable state

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

papers may have been drawn up, there is a tone of moderation, as well as an abiding earnestness, candor, and force of truth about them, together with a simplicity of diction and plainness of argument, that prevent either misrepresentation or refutation.

In 1801, he was appointed one of the Virginia electors of president and vice president, and voted with all the rest of his associates for Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr

Mr. Jefferson, after the well-known struggle that preceded his election, being chosen president of the United States in 1801, appointed Mr. MADISON his secretary of state, in which office he continued during the eight years of Jefferson's presidency, illustrating the whole period by his masterly writings, judicious suggestions, and unexceptionable conduct. This is not the occasion for a full view of his performances in the department of state: but it may be said, in a word, that of all the great disputes on international and municipal law, evolved by an epoch that at last, after unexampled forbearance and efforts to avert hostilities, closed with the war which it was Mr. MADISON's destiny to conduct as chief magistrate,—the complicated questions of the conflicting rights of war and peace, colonial commerce, contraband trade, impressment of seamen, search and seizure of ships and cargoes, blockades, embargoes, non-importation and non-intercourse,—there was not one which Mr. MADISON did not present to his country and before the world with a power of research, of argument, and of reasoning, unsurpassed in the annals of diplomatic writing. In 1805, he visited Philadelphia, for more convenient access to the best treatises on the subject of a pamphlet he published in 1806, on the British doctrine against the trade of neutrals with enemies' colonies. Throughout every succeeding year, the public was constantly enlightened by his elaborate productions, which every session of congress brought forth. On the question of impressment, the most trying and also the most perplexing of the grievances to which the United States were then subjected, his letters to the American ministers in England, and the British ministers in this country, were composed with a power equal to all we could desire, and in a temper which it was impossible for them to take offence at. It has been said with perfect truth, that give Mr. MADISON the right side of a good cause, and no man could equal him in its vindication. The department of state at that time was the main stay of the country. Doubting the ability of the United States to contend in war with the great belligerents who were devastating the world by land and sea; at all events, deeply interested in adhering to that system of neutrality which Washington established

## JAMES MADISON.

and to which no one was more thoroughly attached than Mr. MADISON ; his exertions to substitute the moral artillery of that department for brute force, were incessant and intense. Although the war he tried so hard to prevent came at last, in spite of his exertions and Mr. Jefferson's immovable determination to go out of office in peace ; yet the legacy of trouble which was left by him to Mr. MADISON when he succeeded to the presidency, was at any rate preceded by a theory of prevailing if not perpetual peace in that code of international justice and fair intercourse, which is now a goodly part of the inheritance of these United States, and a national property that all other civilized nations have begun to appreciate. That free ships make free goods, was a principle deemed by Mr. MADISON a legitimate part of the law of nations, and the best guarantee for maritime peace. Peace on earth and good-will to all mankind, were always principles dear to him. War he considered only and rarely tolerable as a necessary evil, to be kept off as long, and whenever it takes place, to be closed as soon, as possible.

With these impressions, it was nevertheless his lot to be president during the war which was declared against Great Britain in June, 1812. In 1809, he was elected president, on the retirement of Mr. Jefferson : and excepting the short glimpse of accommodation which proceeded from Mr. Erskine's short-lived arrangement, the first period of his chief magistracy was but the prelude to the war which accompanied his reëlection. His inaugural addresses, annual messages, frequent special communications to congress, his proclamation for a fast, with the particular grounds on which it was issued, his letters to Governor Snyder of Pennsylvania in the Olmstead case, his recommendation of war, his conduct of the war, his various missions for peace, the peace of Ghent negotiated under his auspices, his settlement of the army, the navy, and the internal revenue, at the close of the war, his veto, on one of the last days of his administration, of the great system of internal improvement introduced by some of those who have since relinquished it as unconstitutional—these, together with the bank of the United States, may be deemed the principal measures of his plan of the federal government. Too many of the actors in those scenes are yet living and in public life, to render it proper to do more than merely indicate these measures. Before long, they will be treated by history and judged by posterity. But already, before Mr. MADISON'S demise, there appeared to be well-nigh one universal sentiment of cordial respect and deference towards him as a patriot of the purest intentions and wisest conduct. Undertaking the presidency at a crisis

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the utmost difficulty, he continued in it, by reëlection, during the established period of eight years, and when he retired, left the country in the highest degree glorious, prosperous, and content. It cannot be but that future ages must look back to his administration as a time of great trial and great renown. The constitution which had succeeded in peace, under his governance triumphed in war. Hostilities were indeed checkered with the reverses which seldom fail to occur. But under all circumstances, Mr. MADISON was the same. Victory never elated, disasters never depressed him beyond measure; always calm, consistent, and conscientious, there was confidence that he would do right, come what might. Exposed to that deluge of abuse which the leading men of free countries, with a licentious press, cannot avoid, he was perfectly serene and unmoved by any vindictive emotion; true to friends, patient with adversaries, resolute but forbearing even with public enemies. All the emergencies of war never once betrayed him into infringements of the constitution. It has been stated on high authority, that while a candidate for the presidency, no one, however intimate, ever heard him open his lips or say one word on the subject. While president, he underwent torrents of calumny without the slightest complaint. If the uncomfortable necessity of being obliged to remove a secretary of state, or of war, or a postmaster-general, crossed his path, he performed the disagreeable duty with all possible gentleness, but with inflexible firmness. Constitutionally simple and unostentatious in his habits, tastes, and intercourse, he still sustained the dignity belonging to such a life and such a station as his.

At about sixty-six years of age he retired from public life, and ever after resided on his estate in Virginia, except about two months while at Richmond as a member of the convention in 1829, which sat there to remould the constitution of that state. His farm, his books, his friends, and his correspondence, were the sources of his enjoyment and occupation, during the twenty years of his retirement. During most of that time his health, never robust, was as good as usual, and he partook with pleasure of the exercise and the conviviality in which he had always enjoyed himself. A good farmer on a large scale, he acted for some time as president of an agricultural society, and for a much longer time, first as visiter, and after Mr. Jefferson's death, as rector of the University of Virginia, located at Charlottesville, in his neighborhood; among whose founders and friends he bore a conspicuous part. Prevailed upon, when just convalescent from severe illness, to be a member of the Virginia convention of 1829, the infirm condition of his health, being then near eighty years old, prevented his

## JAMES MADISON.

taking a very active part in its deliberations. His main purpose, indeed, appears to have been to promote a compromise between parties so stiffly divided on local and personal interests as to threaten the tranquillity of the state. On some of the principal topics discussed, he is understood to have yielded his own opinions to that consideration, as well as the urgent instances of his constituents.

At eighty-five years of age, though much reduced by debility, his mind was bright, his memory retentive, and his conversation highly instructive and delightful. Suffering with disease, he never repined. Serene, and even lively, he still loved to discuss the constitution, to inculcate the public good, and to charge his friends with blessings for his country. He was long one of the most interesting shrines to which its votaries repaired: a relic of republican virtue which none could contemplate without reverence and edification.

On the 28th of June, 1836, he died; as serene, philosophical, and calm in the last moments of existence, as he had been in all the trying occasions of life.

We cannot close this brief account of the life and public services of Mr. MADISON more appropriately, than by the following extract from the proceedings in the house of representatives of the United States, when the announcement of his death was made by the president to both houses of congress.

“WASHINGTON, June 30, 1836.

“*To the Senate and House of Representatives.*

“It becomes my painful duty to announce to you the melancholy intelligence of the death of JAMES MADISON, ex-president of the United States. He departed this life at half past six o'clock, on the morning of the 28th inst., full of years and of honor.

“I hasten this communication, in order that congress may adopt such measures as may be proper to testify their sense of the respect which is due to the memory of one whose life has contributed so essentially to the happiness and glory of his country, and to the good of mankind.

“ANDREW JACKSON.”

The message having been read, and the house addressed by Mr. Patton, of the Virginia delegation, who offered the following resolution:

“*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed on the part of this house, to join such committee as may be appointed on the part of the senate, to consider and report by what token of respect and affection it may be proper for the congress of the United States to express the deep

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

sensibility of the nation to the event of the decease of Mr. MADISON, just announced by the president of the United States to this house.”

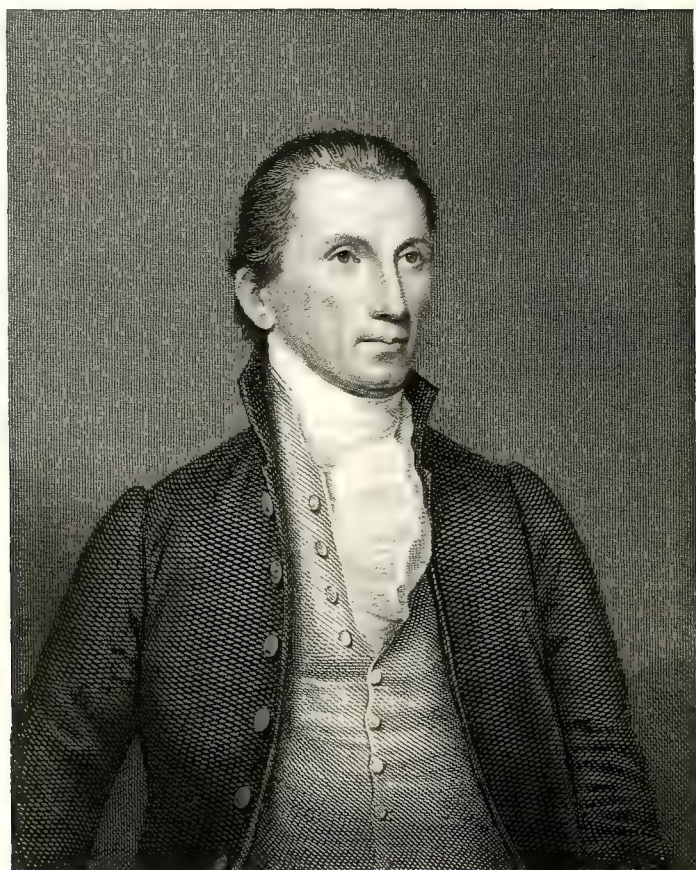
On the reading of the resolution, the following remarks were made by Mr. Adams, the only surviving ex-president of the United States, and then a member of the house of representatives.

“It is not without some hesitation, and some diffidence, that I have risen to offer in my own behalf, and in that of my colleagues upon this floor, and of our common constituents, to join our voice, at once of mourning and of exultation, at the event announced to both houses of congress by the message from the president of the United States—of mourning, at the bereavement which has befallen our common country by the decease of one of her most illustrious sons—of exultation, at the spectacle afforded to the observation of the civilized world, and for the emulation of after times, by the close of a life of usefulness and of glory, after forty years of service in trusts of the highest dignity and splendor that a confiding country could bestow, succeeded by twenty years of retirement and private life, not inferior, in the estimation of the virtuous and the wise, to the honors of the highest station that ambition can ever attain.

“Of the public life of JAMES MADISON, what could I say that is not deeply impressed upon the memory and upon the heart of every one within the sound of my voice? Of his private life, what but must meet an echoing shout of applause from every voice within this hall? Is it not in a præëminent degree by emanations from his mind, that we are assembled here as the representatives of the people and states of this union? Is it not transcendantly by his exertions that we address each other here by the endearing appellation of countrymen and fellow-citizens? Of that band of benefactors of the human race, the founders of the constitution of the United States, JAMES MADISON is the last who has gone to his reward. Their glorious work has survived them all. They have transmitted the precious bond of union to us, now entirely a succeeding generation to them. May it never cease to be a voice of admonition to us of our duty to transmit the inheritance unimpaired to our children of the rising age.”







*James Mowbray*





## J A M E S M O N R O E .

THE history of republics furnishes us with but few instances of men, however distinguished for talents, continuing from youth to old age as successful politicians. Pericles, who governed Athens in the days of her glory for nearly forty years, is an exception which only proves the rule; for he stands alone in the annals of Greece. Others, of equal fame, have felt the chances and changes of a free government. Miltiades, who had saved his country by his consummate military prowess, in fighting the battle of Marathon, experienced the ingratitude of a republic, and died in prison. Æschylus, the father of tragic writers, and the great improver of the scenic art, after having distinguished himself as a warrior at Marathon, Plataea, and Salamis, was charged with impiety in his writings, because he was too sublime for the comprehension of the mass of the people, and was sentenced to death by those whom he had instructed and defended. He was pardoned by means of a brother's eloquence, but retired in disgust from an ungrateful people. Aristides the Just was exiled by the ostracism for many years; through the machinations of his political opponents: the perpetual agitations of a republic carry one up on the flood who is often in turn swept down as the tide recedes. This has too often been the case in this great republic of ours: we have seen statesmen give way to mere politicians, and patriots to demagogues; but to the honor of "the ancient dominion" it must be acknowledged, that she has been less subject to change and caprice, than any of her sister states. She has in most instances been true to her men of talents, and found her reward in the influence they have acquired in the councils of the nation, and sustained in every change of policy. Among her sons whom she has delighted to honor, and who have reaped the reward of her constancy, is JAMES MONROE. For more than half a century, he was daily before the public, and in that period has filled more important offices than any other man in the United States.

JAMES MONROE was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

28th of April, 1758. His ancestors came to this country among the early settlers, and he was born on the *paternal acres* first meted out to them. He was educated at William and Mary college, and was graduated in 1776. On leaving college, he took the law for a profession; but before he had read Coke upon Lyttleton, the military spirit, then firing the breasts of all our distinguished young men, created a fever in his veins, and he entered as a cadet in a corps then organizing under the gallant General Mercer, of Virginia. He was soon after appointed a lieutenant, and joined the army at New York. The campaign of 1776 was disastrous in the extreme. In four months after the declaration of independence, the Americans had been beaten in seven battles, and dismay and despair hung around them. Lieutenant MONROE took a part in the engagements at Harlaem heights, and at White Plains, and was with the army in their distressing retreat through the Jerseys. He was with Washington when the general crossed the Delaware, and made the successful attack on the Hessians at Trenton, on the morning of the 26th of December, 1776, which masterly movement saved the country. It was one of doubtful issue; and Washington had prepared to return to the interior of Pennsylvania, if unsuccessful. This blow was unexpected to the British; until this moment they considered the country as virtually conquered, and their fighting at an end. The victory of Trenton was followed by that of Princeton, and the hopes of the nation began to revive, although thousands of the Americans were then in prison-ships and dungeons, treated with the greatest cruelty, to intimidate them to subjection;—but from their ashes was lighted up the unquenchable fire of indignation and revenge. In the battle of Trenton, Lieutenant MONROE was wounded in the shoulder, fighting gallantly in the van of the army. He was at once promoted to a captaincy. On recovering from his wounds, he was invited to act as aid to Lord Sterling, and served with him two campaigns, in which he saw much service, having been in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. Not thinking the staff the proper place for promotion for one who sought glory in arms, he was desirous of obtaining the command of a regiment; for this purpose he repaired to his native state, with strong recommendations from the commander-in-chief, and applied to the legislature for leave to raise a regiment of which he was to have the command. From the exhausted state of Virginia, he failed of raising his corps, and did not return to the army, but entered the office of Mr. Jefferson, as a student at law. With Mr. Jefferson, Major MONROE found an extensive

## JAMES MONROE.

library, and in him had a sage adviser. International law was then closely studied; for the young and the old made themselves masters of this subject, as well as the rights of men in every civil community, that in every situation they might be able to vindicate the cause they were pursuing. At this time there was no practice at the bar; and of course his time was not frittered away by painful attention to the drudgery of smaller business, so common in offices at the present day.

In 1780, Mr. Jefferson, being governor of Virginia, sent Mr. MONROE as a commissioner to the southern army, under De Kalb, to ascertain its effective force, its wants, and ulterior prospects.

In 1782, Mr. MONROE was elected a member of the legislature of Virginia, and the next year, after serving in the executive council, was sent to the continental congress, when only twenty-four years old. In this body he proved himself a business man; and for three years labored indefatigably in the arduous duties of this station. While in congress, he saw that the independence of the country was barely achieved, not secured, if the loose way they had of raising a revenue was still continued, for it was quite optional with each state, to what degree and when they would collect their proportions of the means necessary to support the government; and he introduced resolutions to invest congress with the power to regulate trade with all the states, which was probably the germ of our present constitution.

After leaving congress, he was again in the legislature of his native state, taking a very active part in the deliberations of that body, which was engaged in a revision of their laws, which required, like those of other commonwealths, a conformity to the state of the times. His good sense was brought to bear on these subjects, as was evinced by the share he took in the work of enlarging and revising the statute-book. He was in 1788 a member of the convention to decide on the adoption of the constitution of the United States, at that time offered for the consideration of the people. In this convention, Mr. MONROE differed from his colleagues and friends, James Madison, John Marshall, and others, through most of the preliminary steps, and in the final question, was found in the minority in his vote against that instrument he was so many years called to see carried into execution.

From 1790 to 1794, he was a member of the senate of the United States, and was taken from that body to be envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary from this country to France. In this office, he was not popular with those in power; they thought him too enthusiastically engaged in the feelings of revolutionary France, to do

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

justice to his own country, and Washington recalled him in 1796. Mr. MONROE, on his return to his native country, published a justification of his conduct while abroad; but the pamphlet settled nothing; it justified both parties in the views which they had taken. The general having no more duties for him to perform, at this time, he was elected governor of Virginia, and served the constitutional term of three years, a proof that his native state was with him in sentiment. Mr. Jefferson, after Mr. Adams had retired from office, came into power. He had been a constant friend to Colonel MONROE, and appointed him, in 1803, envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to France, to act with Mr. Livingston, the minister resident there. Mr. Livingston had commenced the negotiation for the purchase of Louisiana, and had made no small progress in the business, when his coadjutor arrived in France, with full power to join in the important negotiation. The honor of effecting this admirable treaty is claimed by the friends of each, but the following letter from Mr. Livingston will throw much light on the subject, and proves that it was a joint labor.

*Paris, 10th April, 1803.*

DEAR SIR,

I congratulate you on your safe arrival. We have long and anxiously wished for you. God grant that your mission may answer yours, and the public expectation. War may do something for us; nothing else would. I have paved the way for you; and if you could add to my memoirs an assurance that we were now in possession of New Orleans, we should do well; but I detain Mr. Bentalon, who is impatient to fly to the arms of his wife. I have apprized the minister of your arrival, and told him you would be here on Tuesday or Wednesday. Present my compliments and Mrs. Livingston's to Mrs. Monroe, and believe me, dear sir,

Your friend, and humble servant,

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

To his Excellency JAMES MONROE.

The difficulties which Mr. Livingston found in his way, were removed, and the treaty of cession soon after signed. This, by whom originated or by what influence carried into effect, will forever stand in our state papers as one of the most fortunate pieces of diplomacy, among the many we owe our sagacious ministers. It saved much ill-will and bloodshed, and was an excellent bargain as a monied speculation. It was, indeed, fortunate for the United States, and vastly



## JAMES MONROE.

more so to Louisiana than for the purchasers. "The house of representatives of that state expressed, after an experience of more than twenty years, by an unanimous resolution, its veneration for Mr. MONROE, and its gratitude for the part he had taken in the proceedings that united Louisiana to the American confederacy."

After seeing that the great business of the treaty ceding Louisiana to the United States was accomplished, Mr. MONROE went to London as a successor to Mr. King, who had requested to be recalled. From England Mr. MONROE was ordered to Spain, which country he visited by the way of France: the direct road to Spain for a diplomatist, at that time, was through Paris. From Spain Mr. MONROE returned to England, after the death of Mr. Pitt, to negotiate with Mr. Fox, his successor. Some portion of our countrymen conceived it a good opportunity for an adjustment of our difficulties with England; but Mr. Fox died too soon after his predecessor, to give our diplomatist an opportunity to try the temper and disposition of the radical minister of England towards this country. In all probability we should not have gained much from Mr. Fox; for of all ministers we have had to deal with, as premiers for ages, Mr. Canning, supposed in his day to be the most liberal, was the most bitter and unjust towards this republic. Previous to the death of Mr. Pitt, the American envoys, Messrs. MONROE and Pinckney, in connection with Lords Holland and Auckland, had made a treaty between the two countries, which Mr. Jefferson refused to present to the senate of the United States for their consideration and advice, as it contained many objectionable articles.

The attack upon the frigate Chesapeake placed the two governments, already irritated, in a hostile attitude, quite inconsistent with the residence of an American minister at St. James's, and Mr. MONROE returned to this country. For a year or two, Mr. MONROE spent his time in literary leisure, or at least free from political pursuits, on his plantation in Virginia; but in the year 1810 he again resumed the duties of a politician, being elected to the legislature of Virginia. But he was elected governor of the commonwealth in a few months, and continued to discharge the duties of his office, until he was appointed secretary of state under Mr. Madison. Mr. MONROE was in this office when the war against Great Britain was declared, in 1812. He was in the discharge of his duties, when the secretary of war found it necessary to repair to the frontiers, to correct the errors supposed to exist in the army. Mr. MONROE took the war department under his special care, and remained in it until all things went on smoothly. He took a deep interest in the conflict, and was the most efficient and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

active man in the cause. The president found Mr. MONROE his armor-bearer in the contest, whether he was in the office of secretary of state or war. He had decidedly the most business talent of the cabinet.

In 1817, when all was calm again, he was elected president of the United States by a large majority. During the first term of his administration, the country was so busy in repairing their losses, that almost every thing like party was forgotten ; and on his second election, in 1821, he had the votes of all the electoral colleges, except one, which was given in New Hampshire, for John Q. Adams. He made, on his first coming into office, a very judicious selection of cabinet ministers, and lived with them in great harmony. He gave new energy to the army and navy, and found something for our ships of war to do, in protecting our commerce in distant seas. The able and bold secretary of war, John C. Calhoun, commenced, under the sanction of the president, the building a line of fortifications on our seaboard, which was wanted for our defence.

In the administration of Mr. MONROE, the Floridas were ceded to the United States by Spain, as an indemnity for spoliations on American commerce. This was a good bargain for both parties. Spain was exhausted in her finances, and Florida was only a bill of expense to her. The Spanish nation had not aught to say against the transfer, for the lands belonging to individuals in the Floridas became greatly enhanced in value, by coming within the jurisdiction of the United States. After his second election as president, Mr. MONROE made a journey through the northern and eastern states, and was cordially received in every part of the country, all parties joining to receive him as the head of our nation. Nearly all the objects of charity he saw, were some of his old companions in arms ; they had never recovered from the shock which the revolution had given them, both as to fortune and habits. Among the many who went to pay their respects to him, was an old man broken in health and fortune by the vicissitudes of life, who was once a gallant officer, in whom were united the scholar, the merchant, seaman, and skilful engineer. He had commanded a regiment and seen much service. He had been wealthy as a merchant, but entered into the tobacco trade soon after the peace, and became a bankrupt, and was at the time of his visit to the president chiefly supported by the liberality of a marine society, of which he had been a founder and most munificent benefactor. He conversed with Colonel MONROE, with whom he had been intimate, with the freedom of an old friend and without a murmur at fortune. The

## JAMES MONROE.

president saw, by the scantiness of his wardrobe, the poverty which had overtaken him; and on his retiring, spoke with great warmth of the neglect of the country, towards those who had spent their substance and shed their blood for our independence; for he knew that Colonel W—— had lavished large sums in clothing and arming his regiment. If Mr. MONROE had the pension law in view previous to this period, this interview with his old friend quickened his zeal, and secured something to sustain the last days of the heroes of the revolution. Before provision was made for their support, many of them had gone where honors or pensions cannot reach; but still many remained to be gladdened by the rills of public justice, which were caused to flow among those “in the sere and yellow leaf of life.” As the president journeyed through New Hampshire, he made Hanover, on Connecticut river, a resting-place for the night. While in that place, he visited Mrs. Wheelock, relict of President Wheelock of Dartmouth college, and in this lady found the once sprightly maiden, who had prepared with her own fair hands the bandage for the surgeon, who had dressed in her father’s house the wounded Lieutenant MONROE, on the morning of the battle of Trenton. The grave statesman and year-stricken dame gazed on each other for a moment, reflecting upon the changes time had made on them; but instantly turned their thoughts from this subject, and commenced a conversation upon the incidents of the memorable day when their acquaintance began. The incidents of the battle, and those which followed the capture of the Hessians, were all fresh in the minds of both, and they seemed to grow younger from the glow which these recollections excited.

The South American states which had long been struggling with Spanish and Portuguese despotism, had now in dreadful convulsions burst asunder the chains which had bound them for ages, and in the agony of revolutionary conflict, stretched out their hands to the liberal nations of the earth for countenance and succor. In the very “lurid morn” of their national existence, before they had assumed any permanent shape, the government of the United States, that had hailed their struggle with joy, and carefully examined their cause, acknowledged their independence openly and boldly in the face of the world; and when it was apprehended, that the great powers of Europe were about to interfere with the internal concerns of the new states of South America, President MONROE, in a message to congress, declared to the world, that the United States could not, in honor to herself, be a quiet spectator of the scene. This declaration was made without a particle

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of assumption or arrogance, and proved to have been well-timed and effective; for we heard no more of the interference of the holy alliance in the affairs of the infant republics. This was the first great proof our country had ever given of weight in the balance of national power.

After Mr. MONROE had retired from office, he was engaged with his distinguished predecessors in the presidential chair, Messrs. Jefferson and Madison, in establishing the university of Virginia, and in forming a constitution and rules for its government. This was no easy task; for in avoiding monkish rules and the hoary errors of ancient seats of learning, there was great danger of falling into the other extreme of laxity in discipline, and free thinking in studies. These scholars and philosophers did not believe that they were so wise, but that experience might be a better test than their own judgments, and left room for revision in their code of laws, which has been judiciously used. The university has taken a high rank among the literary and scientific institutions in the United States. The next situation in which we find the ex-president MONROE, is as president of the Virginia convention called to amend the constitution of his native state. This was an arduous task. The rules and orders of a deliberate body have grown up into a science within these last fifty years; and it requires a clear mind to comprehend all their niceties, and some degree of energy strictly to enforce them. Those who attended this convention, speak of his dignity and precision as presiding officer, and bear witness that he was in the full possession of his faculties.

To show the simplicity of our republican form of government, Mr. MONROE acted as a magistrate in the county of Loudon, where he resided, and was as attentive and as assiduous in the discharge of his duties as he had been in the highest office he was ever called to fill.

From Virginia he went to reside in the city of New York, to be with an affectionate daughter who had married in the city, and who was anxious for her father's health. He seldom appeared abroad after his removal to that city; but when he did, he was treated with profound respect by all classes of citizens.

On the 4th of July, 1831, the anniversary of American independence, just five years after his illustrious predecessors, Adams and Jefferson, had quitted the scenes of their labors, he expired as the peals of joy broke upon the light of day, and the city exhibited its crowded population rushing to partake of the national festival. He died well;

## JAMES MONROE.

for he had already passed the ordinary boundary of human life, being over seventy-three years old. He had no complaints to make of his country; for she had listened to his claims of extraordinary expenditure, and paid them without any mortifying scrutiny. The citizens of New York, under the direction of their municipal authorities, gave him a splendid funeral; coffin, hearse and pall would have done honor to Cæsar's obsequies, and the eloquent and learned head of Columbia college pronounced his eulogy.

The half century in which Mr. MONROE was an actor on the great stage of public life, was most eventful in the history of nations. The great fountain of human knowledge had been opened in Europe; and our countrymen had drunk deeply of the waters, and their eyes were opened. The fulness of time for some great event had come; although the political seers could not exactly, by their auguries, tell what it would be. The American revolution was not a matter of accident, "but the sound result of sober inquiry and deliberation." The spirit of intelligence had for a long time been working upon the feelings of a high-minded people, and leading them by its holy influences to self-government. Our seminaries of learning were full of liberal views, as in fact most literary and scientific institutions in every age and nation have been; and the professions were so many channels through which it flowed to the people at large.

Mr. MONROE began his public career as a soldier, which was of great service to him in every subsequent stage in his eventful life. Intrepidity and decision are indispensable requisites for a soldier, and these traits become equally necessary in the moral bravery of a statesman. The effects of this military education in early life have been noticed in the characters of some of our most energetic politicians, as every reader may call to mind, in looking over the names of many distinguished men, from Washington down to subalterns of the revolutionary army.

Mr. MONROE had a sound constitution, and a well-balanced mind. He made his calculations with deliberation, and his political movements were generally successful; if not at first, his perseverance eventually secured success. Mr. MONROE will not want for biographers; for he was so intimately connected, from his youth upwards, with the progress of events in our history, that something relating to him must appear in almost every page of our annals.

The imperturbable serenity which he possessed at all times, was an excellent ingredient in the composition of a diplomatist, and was often of service to the executive officer. In making up his mind on

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

any subject, he was never dazzled by the brilliant coloring of his own imagination, nor led astray by any tormenting passion. His political ambition was constantly gratified, and he had no avarice to lead him from the plain path of duty.

The eulogy pronounced by the Hon. J. Q. Adams on the death of Mr. MONROE, supplies a passage which may very properly close this sketch:—"In the multitude of a great nation's public affairs, there is no official act of their Chief Magistrate, however momentous, or however minute, but should be traceable to a dictate of duty, pointing to the welfare of the people. Such was the cardinal principle of Mr. MONROE. In his first address, upon his election to the presidency, he had exposed the general principles by which his conduct, in the discharge of his great trust, would be regulated. In his second Inaugural Address, he succinctly reviewed that portion of the career through which he had passed, fortunately sanctioned by public approbation; and promised perseverance in it, to the close of his public service. And in his last annual message to Congress, on the 7th of December, 1824, announcing his retirement from public life, after the close of that session of the legislature, he reviewed the whole course of his administration, comparing it with the pledges he had given at its commencement, and its middle term, appealing to the judgment and consciences of those whom he addressed, for its unity of principle as one consistent whole; not exempt, indeed, from the errors and infirmities incident to all human action, but characteristic of purposes always honest and sincere, of intentions always pure, of labors outlasting the daily circuit of the sun, and outwatching the vigils of the night,—and what he said not, but a faithful witness is bound to record,—of a mind anxious and unwearied in the pursuit of truth and right; patient of enquiry; patient of contradiction; courteous, even in the collision of sentiment; sound in its ultimate judgments; and firm in its final conclusions. Such, fellow citizens, was JAMES MONROE. Such was the man, whose public life commenced with the war of independence, and is identified with all the important events of your history from that day forth for a full half century."







## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

IN giving a sketch of the career of JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the limits of our work require us almost entirely to confine the narrative to a bare recital of the successive leading events of his life. It is difficult to contemplate his history, without yielding to the impulses of the feelings and the imagination, and expatiating on the interesting reflections and meditations which, at every stage of his course, crowd into the mind, and demand expression. So protracted, however, was his public life, so full was it of important services, and so various were the stations in which his great talents were displayed, that the concisest narration of them will be kept, with difficulty, from too fully occupying our pages. His illustrious parents have been already duly commemorated in our work; and it will therefore be unnecessary to dwell upon their merits. He was born in Braintree, in Massachusetts, in that part of the town since incorporated by the name of Quincy, on Saturday, July 11, 1767, and was baptised the next day, in the congregational church of the first Parish of Braintree. He was named John Quincy, in consequence of the interesting circumstance that his maternal great-grandfather of that name, who was the owner of Mount Wollaston, and a leading civil and military character of his times, in honor of whom the town of Quincy received its name, was actually dying at the time of his birth.

In the eleventh year of his age he accompanied his father to France, who was sent by Congress, as joint commissioner, with Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, to the court of Versailles. They sailed from Boston in February, 1778, and arrived at Bourdeaux early in April. While in France, he was, of course, put to school, and instructed in the language of that country as well as in the Latin. After about eighteen months, they returned to America in the French frigate *La Sensible*, in company with the Chevalier de la Luzerne, who came out as the minister of France to the United States. They arrived in Boston on the first of August, 1779. In November of the same year his father was again

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

despatched to Europe, for the discharge of diplomatic services, which he rendered to the cause of America with such signal and memorable ability and success. He again took his son out with him. It seemed to be the determination of that great patriot, not only to do and to dare every thing himself for his struggling country, but to keep his son continually at his side ; so that, by sharing his perils and witnessing his toils, he might become imbued with his own exalted enthusiasm in the cause of liberty, and be prepared to promote and vindicate it with all the energies of his genius and all the sensibility of his soul. It is easy to imagine the exciting influences which must have operated upon the character of a youth at that susceptible and impressible age, accompanying such a father through the scenes in which he acted while in Europe, and the dangers he encountered in his voyages across the Atlantic. In one of these voyages, the ship in which they were embarked was under the command of the famous naval hero Commodore Tucker, and the whole passage was a succession of hazardous exposures and hair-breadth escapes from hostile squadrons and tempestuous gales.

While the younger Adams was receiving the impressions made upon him by a participation in the patriotic adventures and exertions of his father, and imbibing the wisdom and intrepid energy of spirit for which he was so distinguished, the same effect was still more heightened and deepened by the influence exerted upon him by the inculcations and exhortations to every public and private virtue contained in the letters of his mother. When he was thirteen years of age, while in France with his father, she addressed him in the following noble strains :—" It is your lot, my son, to owe your existence among a people who have made a glorious defence of their invaded liberties, and who, aided by a generous and powerful ally, with the blessing of heaven, will transmit this inheritance to ages yet unborn ; nor ought it to be one of the least of your excitements towards exerting every power and faculty of your mind, that you have a parent who has taken so large a share in this contest, and discharged the trust reposed in him with so much satisfaction as to be honored with the important embassy that at present calls him abroad. The strict and inviolate regard you have ever paid to truth, gives me pleasing hopes that you will not swerve from her dictates ; but add justice, fortitude, and every manly virtue which can adorn a good citizen, do honor to your country, and render your parents supremely happy particularly your ever affectionate mother."

The opportunities and privileges of an education, under such au

## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

spices, were not thrown away upon him, as the incidents of his subsequent career most amply prove.

In going to Europe this second time, he embarked with his father at Boston, in the same French frigate, *La Sensible*, bound to Brest; but as the ship sprung a leak in a gale of wind, it was necessary to make the first port they could, which was Ferrol in Spain. They traveled from that place to Paris by land, and arrived there in January, 1780.

The son, of course, was immediately placed at school. In July of that year, Mr. Adams removed to Holland. There his son was introduced to the public city school at Amsterdam, and afterwards to the University at Leyden. In July, 1781, Mr. Francis Dane, who had accompanied John Adams as Secretary of the embassy with which he was charged, received the commission of minister plenipotentiary to the Empress of Russia, and took JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, then fourteen years of age, with him as his private Secretary. Here the younger Adams remained until October 1782, when he left Mr. Dane at St. Petersburg, and returned through Sweden, Denmark, Hamburg, and Bremen, to Holland. Upon this journey he employed the whole winter, spending considerable time by the way, in Stockholm, Copenhagen, and Hamburg. He reached the Hague in April, 1783, and continued several months in Holland, until his father took him to Paris, where he was at the signing of the treaty of peace, which took place in September of that year, and from that time to May, 1785, he was, for the most part, with his father in England, Holland, and France.

At his own solicitations, his father permitted him, when eighteen years of age, to return to his native country. Soon after reaching America, he entered Harvard University, at an advanced standing, and was graduated with distinguished honor, as Bachelor of Arts, in 1787. He then entered the office of the celebrated Theophilus Parsons, at Newbury Port, afterwards chief justice of Massachusetts; and after the usual period of three years spent in the study of the law, he entered the profession, and established himself in Boston.

He remained in that situation four years, occupying himself industriously in his office, extending his acquaintance with the great principles of law, and also taking part in the public questions which then occupied the attention of his countrymen. In the summer of 1791 he published a series of papers in the *Boston Centinel*, under the signature of *Publicola*, containing remarks upon the first part of Paine's *Rights of Man*. They suggested doubts in reference to the favorable issue of the French Revolution, at a time when most other men saw nothing but good in that awakening event. The issue proved the sa

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

gacity of Publicola. These pieces were at first ascribed to his father. They were reprinted in England.

In April, 1793, on the first information of war between Great Britain and France, and before Washington had published his proclamation of neutrality, or it was known that such a step was contemplated by him, Mr. ADAMS published in the Boston Centinel three articles signed Marcellus, the object of which was to prove that the duty and interest of the United States required them to remain neutral in that war. In these papers he developed the two principles, which have ever been the basis of his creed as a statesman; the one is UNION at home, the other INDEPENDENCE of all entangling alliances with any foreign states whatever.

In the winter of 1793-4 he published another series of political essays, confirming, and more fully developing these views, and vindicating the course of President Washington in reference to the proceedings of the French minister, Genet.

In May, 1794, he was appointed by Washington, without any intimation of such a design, made either to him or to his father, minister resident to the United Netherlands. It was supposed at the time that he was selected in consequence of his having been commended to the favorable notice of Washington, as a suitable person for such an employment, by Mr. Jefferson.

From 1794 to 1801 he was in Europe, employed in diplomatic business, and as a public minister, in Holland, England, and Prussia. Just as President Washington was retiring from office, he appointed him minister plenipotentiary to the court of Portugal. While on his way to Lisbon, he received a new commission, changing his destination to Berlin. He resided in Berlin from November 1797 to April 1801, and while there concluded a highly important treaty of commerce with Prussia, thus accomplishing the object of his mission. He was then recalled, just before the close of his father's administration, and arrived in Philadelphia in September, 1801.

In 1802 he was elected, from the Boston district, a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and was soon after appointed, by the legislature of that state, a senator in the Congress of the United States for six years, from the 4th of March, 1803. As his views of public duty led him to adopt a course which he had reason to believe was disagreeable to the legislature of the State he represented, he resigned his seat in March, 1808. In March, 1809, President Madison nominated him Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Russia.

## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

Some time previous to this, however, in 1806, he had been appointed Professor of Rhetoric in Harvard University, at Cambridge in Massachusetts. So extraordinary were his powers of elocution, so fervid his imaginative faculties, and so rich his resources of literature and language, that his lectures, which were afterwards published in two octavo volumes, were thronged not only by the students of the university, but by large numbers of the admirers of eloquence and genius, who came from Boston and the neighboring towns to listen to them. During his whole life Mr. ADAMS cultivated the graces of elocution, and, in addition to his profound and varied knowledge of the sciences, of the ancient and modern languages, and of the literature and history of all nations, he was an eminent Orator as well as Poet.

While in Prussia, he furnished to the *Port Folio*, printed in Philadelphia, and to which, from the beginning to the end, he was an industrious anonymous contributor, a series of letters, entitled a "Journal of a Tour through Silesia." These letters were republished in London, without the permission of the proprietor of the *Port Folio*, in one volume octavo. They were reviewed in the journals of the day, and translated into French and German.

Mr. ADAMS signalized himself while in Russia, by an energetic, faithful, and wise discharge of the trust committed to him. He succeeded in making such an impression upon that government, by his reasonings and influence, that it has ever since been actuated by a feeling of kindness towards the United States, which has been of incalculable benefit to this country. It was through his instrumentality that the Russian Court was induced to take active measures to promote a pacification between England and the United States during the last war. When the proper time came, he was named at the head of the five commissioners who were appointed by President Madison to negotiate a treaty of peace with Great Britain. This celebrated diplomatic transaction took place at Ghent, in December, 1814. Mr. Adams then proceeded, in conjunction with Henry Clay and Albert Gallatin, who had also been associated with him in concluding the treaty of peace, to negotiate a convention of commerce with Great Britain; and he was forthwith appointed by President Madison minister plenipotentiary at the Court of St. James.

It is a most remarkable coincidence that, as his father took the leading part in negotiating the treaty that terminated the Revolutionary war with Great Britain, and first discharged the office of American ambassador to London, so he was at the head of the commission that negotiated the treaty that brought the second war with Great Britain

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to a close, and sustained the first mission to that country upon the return of peace. After having occupied that post until the close of President Madison's administration, he was at length called home, in 1817, to the head of the department of State, at the formation of the cabinet of President Monroe.

Mr. ADAMS's career as a foreign minister terminated at this point. It has never been paralleled, or at all approached, either in the length of time it covered, the number of courts at which he represented his country, or the variety and importance of the services he rendered. His first appointment to the office of a minister plenipotentiary was received at the hands of George Washington, who, in nominating him, acted in accordance with the suggestion of Thomas Jefferson. James Madison employed him in the weightiest and most responsible trusts during his whole administration, selected him to represent the United States at the two most powerful courts in the world, St. Petersburg and London, and committed to his leading agency the momentous duty of arranging a treaty of peace with Great Britain. It is enough to say, that throughout this long and brilliant career of foreign public service, he deserved, and received from his country, the encomium which Washington pronounced upon him, when, in 1797, he declared him "the most valuable public character we have abroad, and the ablest of all our diplomatic corps."

The public approbation of Mr. Monroe's act in placing him at the head of his cabinet, was well expressed by General Jackson, at the time, when he said that he was "the fittest person for the office; a man who would stand by the country in the hour of danger." While Secretary of State, an office which he held during the eight years of President Monroe's administration, he discharged his duties in such a manner as to increase the confidence of his countrymen in his ability and patriotism. Under his influence, the claims on Spain were adjusted, Florida ceded to the Union, and the republics of South America recognised. It will be the more appropriate duty of his future biographer to present a full view of the vast amount of labor which he expended, in the public service, while managing the department of state.

In the Presidential election, which took place in the fall of 1824, Mr. ADAMS was one of the candidates. No candidate received a majority of electoral votes. When, on the 9th of February, 1825, the two houses of Congress met in convention, in the hall of the House of Representatives, to open, and count, and declare the electoral votes it was found that *Andrew Jackson* had 99 votes, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, 84 votes, *William H. Crawford*, 41 votes, and *Henry Clay*

## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

37 votes. According to the requirements of the constitution, the Senate then withdrew, and the House remained to ballot for a President until a choice should be effected. They were to vote by States ; the election was limited to the three candidates who had the highest electoral votes, and the balloting was to continue without adjournment until some one of the three had received the votes of a majority of the States. As Mr. ADAMS had received as many popular votes as General Jackson, the circumstance that the latter had obtained a large electoral vote had not so much weight as it otherwise might have had ; and when the balloting was about to begin, it was wholly uncertain which would be the successful candidate. The whole number of States was twenty-four. The votes of thirteen States were necessary for a choice. At the first ballot, it was found that *Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Vermont, New-York, Maryland, Ohio, Kentucky, Illinois, Missouri,* and *Louisiana*, thirteen states, had voted for "JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, OF MASSACHUSETTS ;" and he was accordingly elected PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES for four years from the 4th of March, 1825. A committee was appointed forthwith to inform him of his election, who, the next day, reported the following letter in reply to the communication :

"GENTLEMEN,

"In receiving this testimonial from the Representatives of the people, and states of this Union, I am deeply sensible to the circumstances under which it has been given. All my predecessors in the high station, to which the favor of the House now calls me, have been honored with majorities of the electoral voices in their primary colleges. It has been my fortune to be placed, by the divisions of sentiment prevailing among our countrymen on this occasion, in competition, friendly and honorable, with three of my fellow-citizens, all justly enjoying, in eminent degrees, the public favor : and of whose worth, talents, and services, no one entertains a higher and more respectful sense than myself. The names of two of them were, in the fulfilment of the provisions of the constitution, presented to the selection of the House in concurrence with my own ; names closely associated with the glory of the nation, and one of them further recommended by a larger minority of the primary electoral suffrages than mine. In this state of things, could my refusal to accept the trust, thus delegated to me, give an immediate opportunity to the people to form and to express, with a nearer approach to unanimity, the object of their preference, I should not hesitate to decline the acceptance of this eminent charge, and to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

submit the decision of this momentous question again to their determination. But the constitution itself has not so disposed of the contingency which would arise in the event of my refusal ; I shall therefore repair to the post assigned me by the call of my country, signified through her constitutional organs ; oppressed with the magnitude of the task before me, but cheered with the hope of that generous support from my fellow-citizens, which, in the vicissitudes of a life devoted to their service, has never failed to sustain me—confident in the trust, that the wisdom of the Legislative Councils will guide and direct me in the path of my official duty, and relying, above all, upon the superintending Providence of that Being ‘ in whose hand our breath is, and whose are all our ways.’

“ Gentlemen : I pray you to make acceptable to the House, the assurance of my profound gratitude for their confidence, and to accept yourselves my thanks for the friendly terms in which you have communicated their decision.

“ JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.”

“ *Washington, 10th Feb. 1825.*”

The time is approaching when justice will be done to the administration of JOHN QUINCY ADAMS. The passions of that day are already fast subsiding, and the parties and combinations that arose under the exciting influences of the times, have long since been dissolved and scattered. The clear verdict of posterity may almost be heard, even now, in the general acknowledgment of its merits by the people of the country, in all its various sections. In the relations he sustained to the members of his cabinet, in his communications to the two houses, and in all his proceedings, there is a uniform manifestation of wisdom, industry, moderation, and devoted patriotism. Of course we do not speak of party questions, or refer to the operations or bearings of the parties of that period ; but say only what we conscientiously believe will be assented to heartily by candid and honorable men of all parties. The great effort of his administration was to mature, into a permanent system, the application of all the superfluous revenue of the Union to internal improvement. This policy was first suggested in a resolution introduced by him, and adopted by the Senate of the United States in 1806 ; and was fully unfolded in his first message to Congress in 1825. It will be the duty of the philosophical historian of the country, a half century hence, to contrast the probable effects upon the general prosperity, which would have been produced by such a system of administration, regularly and comprehensively



## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

carried out, during the intermediate time, by the government of the Union, with what will then be seen to be the results of the policy which has prevailed over it.

In retiring from the Presidency in 1829, Mr. ADAMS returned to his family mansion in Quincy, where he remained, in quiet retirement, until he was called into public life, once more, by the people of the congressional district to which he belonged. He took his seat in the House of Representatives of the United States in 1831; where he continued till his death in the most indefatigable discharge of the duties of his station. However much some of his opinions might be disliked by large numbers of his countrymen; however strenuous the collision into which he was, from time to time, brought with those whose policy or views he might oppose; there was but one sentiment of admiration, throughout the entire Union, of the vigor, the activity, the intrepidity, the patience and perseverance of labor, the talent, the learning, and the eloquence which he continually exhibited. He knew neither fear nor fatigue; prompt, full, and fervid in debate, he was ever at his post; no subject arose upon which he did not throw light, and few discussions occurred which were not enlivened by the flashings of his genius and invigorated by the energy of his spirit. While he belonged to no party, all parties in turn felt the power of his talents; and all it is probable, recognized him as an extremely useful as well as interesting member of the great legislative assembly of the nation.

When he resumed his senatorial duties, he had reached the period of life when most men begin, if not to lose their power to engage in the arduous struggles of life, at least to lose their interest in them. But it was not so with him. Neither his natural force nor his natural fervor abated. His speeches and writings continued as full of fancy and of feeling as they were in his early manhood. As a scholar, his attainments were various, we might almost say universal, and profound. As a political controversial writer, he never found his equal; and his services as a public orator were called for on great occasions even to the last, when he came forward in all the strength of his intellectual energy, and with the imperishable richness and inexhaustible abundance of his rhetorical stores. When Congress were apprized of the death of General Lafayette, the unanimous voice of both Houses summoned him to the high and memorable duty of pronouncing their grateful eulogium upon that friend of America and champion of mankind. And at the call of the municipal authorities of the city of Boston, he pronounced funeral orations in commemoration of the departed worth of Presidents Monroe and Madison.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

At the time of Mr. ADAMS' first acceptance of a seat in the Senate, there were those among his best friends who doubted the policy of the step, and who feared the consequences to himself of a voluntary exposure at his age, to collision with the turbulent men more or less generally found there. They all lived to confess their mistake, as well as to acknowledge that without the latter portion of his career, Mr. ADAMS' fame would have lost an essential element. With no personal party, with no inducements of self-interest to hold out to others to follow him, and with strong prejudices, growing out of past contests, to overcome, he nevertheless made good his attitude of independence, and at times wielded a controlling influence over the House. One of his eulogists has marked out as the greatest event in his life, that decisive stroke of his which evoked order out of chaos at the opening of the twenty-sixth Congress. But others will be more inclined to believe that his steady and determined maintenance of a fundamental principle of republican government in the freedom of petition, in opposition to all the power of the House and the interests of both the great parties, until he actually succeeded in procuring the formal rescinding of the obnoxious rule of the House which had denied it, furnishes the most useful as well as the most noble example of moral heroism in politics which has yet been given in America. Neither did he in the end suffer in the popular estimation by his action. The tides of feeling in a republic flow swiftly, no matter how often they change their direction. He, who in 1837 narrowly escaped a vote of censure, if not a formal expulsion from an excited majority, whom at first the press and the people alike appeared to deplore, if not to condemn, but six years afterwards, when undertaking a private excursion for the gratification of once seeing the falls of Niagara before his death, became, most unexpectedly to himself, the hero of a species of ovation. Crowds every where turned out to meet him on his way, and to testify their admiration of the qualities he had shown in the great struggle. Nothing of the kind had happened since the reception of La Fayette. The people lauded in him a virtue valued in America for its rarity in public life quite as much as for its intrinsic worth. Like a plant which has survived and grown up from among thousands trodden under foot, firmness is estimated by the success it has met with in resisting. It can never be an attribute of the popular favorite of an hour, who lives only in sunshine, and whose self-reliance is never strong enough to fortify both his will and his power to outride a storm. Yet the intimate friends of Mr. ADAMS had good reason to suspect that he valued the applause of men quite as highly as he ought, and as the commonest

## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

demagogues do. The difference was in his mode of reaching it, which was never like theirs, graduated by a fear of the popular censure. He delighted in bold methods of *forcing* their approbation, by appealing to high principles, the power of which they could not fail to bow to in the long run, however disposed they might be for the moment to resist their application. He was fond of the position of a champion of a good cause against great odds, as well because it afforded a broad field for the exercise of his extraordinary dialectics, as because he felt sure that ultimately the victory would rest with the right.

Time wore on; and the bonds which unite the soul with the body were gradually but perceptibly losing their elasticity, though the spirit continued unconquered and vigorous as ever. It was not until the month of November, 1846, that a distinct notion of his mortality was presented to the mind of Mr. ADAMS. As he was leaving the house of his son in Boston, to make a visit in company with a friend, the late Dr. Parkman, to the spot which was not very long afterwards destined to witness that friend's singular and lamented murder, a shock of paralysis suddenly deprived him of all power of motion. But when he recovered his senses, so little conscious was he of the evil which afflicted him, that he was searching for causes entirely of a temporary nature to account for it. Slowly did the painful truth force itself upon his mind. But when at last it came, he immediately prepared himself to meet it, first, by perfecting his final disposition of all worldly matters, secondly, by resolutely setting about a plan of recovery. Day after day, as he accurately measured his returning strength, his chief regret seemed to be that it did not come up to his expectations, or respond to his exertions. Yet he did wonders with his exhausted frame. In the middle of November, he was lying in Boston hovering between life and death, with his physicians daring only to hope a partial restoration after a long period of prostration. In the middle of February succeeding, he had so far conquered the enemy as to resume his seat in the House of Representatives at Washington, with a return of thanks, for the cordial and warm greeting that immediately on his showing himself interrupted the formal proceedings of the day. From that date he fell into his usual habits of life, conceding as little as possible to the serious inroad that had been made on his vigor. And for a time his constitution seemed to respond to the demands he was making on it. He returned to the excitement of politics, and to the irregular hours of Washington life, which had become to him a second nature, instead of seeking to form new habits of mental repose and regular sustenance of a physical system so nearly worn out. The consequence was not

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

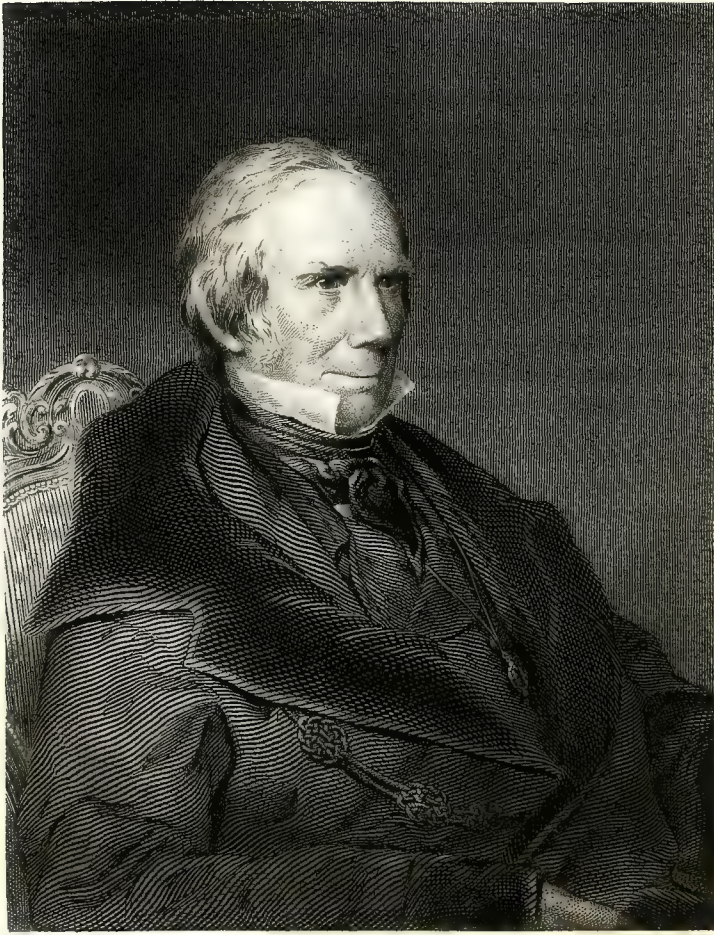
immediate, but when it came it was decisive. As he rose in his place in the House of Representatives on the 21st of February, 1848, apparently with the design of making some motion or remark, he was observed first to hesitate and then to fall. The fatal bolt had sped. He was borne off to the Speaker's room, and was heard to utter the words "the last of earth," after which he never spoke more. The vital powers continued partially to act until the 23d, when Mr. ADAMS ceased to breathe. He had not been removed from the capitol.

The suddenness of this event, the place in which it occurred, the circumstances attending it, the high character and long public services of the deceased, all conspired strongly to excite the public attention. For several days little was done in either House of Congress. Not only were the funeral obsequies among the most impressive ever witnessed in Washington, but they were in one sense extended to great length by a formal vote of the House of Representatives, organizing a committee of one member from each state, for the purpose of following the remains to their last resting place at Quincy. As the procession passed through the three great cities, crowds followed it in each, and when it reached Boston, Faneuil Hall was thrown open as the fitting place temporarily to receive the body. At last on the 11th of March, they were transferred to and finally deposited at Quincy, with appropriate ceremonies in presence of the committee, and an eloquent sermon from Dr. Lunt, the pastor of the church of which Mr. ADAMS had been a member. Numerous tributes were paid to his memory in all parts of the Union, in the form of eulogies and resolutions of public bodies, all going to show the sense of the nation, that one of its greatest and purest characters had ended his course with honor and been gathered to his reward.

During his long life of almost eighty-one years, Mr. ADAMS was distinguished not only by faithful attention to all the great duties of the high stations he was called to fill, but to all their minor ones. As president, as member of the cabinet, as minister abroad, he examined all questions that came before him, and examined all, in all the minutiae of their detail, as well as in all the vastness of their comprehension.

In the observance of all the proprieties of life, Mr. ADAMS was a noble example. In the exercises of the school and of the college—in the meetings of the agricultural, mechanical, and commercial societies,—in attendance upon Divine worship,—he gave the punctual attendance rarely seen but in those who are free from the weight of public cares. It is believed to have been the wish of his heart to die, like Chatham, in the midst of his labors, and the wish was gratified.





*H. Clay*







## HENRY CLAY.

“ If all this be as is now represented, he has acquired fame enough.”

DANIEL WEBSTER.

IN every country, an active politician must occupy a conspicuous place in the public eye. In every country, and in our own, especially, the more conspicuous he is rendered by his talents, energy, decision of character, or peculiar principles, the more will he become the favorite of some, and the object of reproach to others. Where men and principles must be tried at the bar of public opinion, as in our country, in Great Britain, would that we could add, in France, it is impossible to prevent this result. Nor, is it desirable that it should be otherwise, saving, the bitterness and coarseness of invective, with which political opponents are too often assailed, in the eager strife of parties. To such an extent does this prevail in our land of free presses, that it is to moderate politicians often a subject of deep mortification and regret. To most of those who have been the prominent men of our country these remarks are applicable, and yet, no sooner are they removed from the stage of action, than their country remembers their services with a just regard. Is it right that public men should struggle through a life of anxious toil and unflinching patriotism, with only the hope of posthumous justice to their integrity and their talents? Certainly not;—we shall therefore make our selections, alike from the distinguished living and the illustrious dead.

Among the names which belong to, and are interwoven with, the history of the United States, that of HENRY CLAY stands in bold relief. Like many others in our country, he became the builder of his own fortunes; having risen from poverty and obscurity to professional eminence and political dignity, by the energetic and assiduous exercise of his intellectual powers.

HENRY CLAY was born on the 12th of April, 1777, in Hanover county, Virginia. His father, who was a respectable clergyman, died while HENRY was quite young; in consequence of which, he

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

received no other education, than could be acquired at a common school. He was placed at an early age in the office of Mr. Tinsley, clerk of the high court of chancery, at Richmond, where his talents and amiable deportment won for him, the friendship of some of the most respectable and influential gentlemen in the state. At nineteen, he commenced the study of the law, and was admitted to practice when twenty years of age. He soon after removed to Lexington, Kentucky, and continued his studies there about a year longer; during which time he practised public speaking in a debating society. In his first attempt he was much embarrassed, and saluted the president of the society with the technical phrase, *gentlemen of the jury*; but gaining confidence as he proceeded, he burst the trammels of his youthful diffidence, and clothing his thoughts in appropriate language, gave utterance to an animated and eloquent address. He soon obtained an extensive and lucrative practice; and the reputation which the superiority of his genius acquired, was maintained by his legal knowledge and practical accuracy.

Mr. CLAY'S political and professional career began nearly at the same time; but as we cannot give the details of his varied and busy life within the limits of this sketch, we shall only mark the most prominent points, particularly, where he has taken a stand in support of his favorite principles and measures.

In 1798, when the people of Kentucky were preparing to frame a constitution for the state, a plan was proposed for the gradual emancipation of slaves. Mr. CLAY zealously exerted his talents in favor of it; he wrote for the journals, and declaimed at the public meetings, but his efforts failed of success.

The next great question of a public character in which he took a part, found him arrayed with the popular party, in vindicating the freedom of the press, and in opposition to the sedition law, which was viewed by one political party, as an attempt to control it. His speeches on the subject are said to have exhibited much of that energy of character and power of eloquence, which afterwards distinguished him on all great public occasions.

In 1803, he was elected a member of the legislature, and soon took rank among the ablest men of the state.

In 1806, General Adair resigned his seat in the senate of the United States, and Mr. CLAY was elected to fill the vacancy for one year. He made his debut, in a speech in favor of the erection of a bridge over the Potomac at Georgetown, which is said to have decided the question in favor of the measure, and is the first of his

## HENRY CLAY.

efforts in support of his favorite principle of *internal improvement*. On his return to Kentucky, he was reëlected to the state legislature, and at the next session was chosen speaker, by a large majority. He held that station for several years, during which he frequently took a part in the debates. He particularly distinguished himself at the first session after his return from congress, by a powerful speech in defence of the common law. A resolution had been introduced to forbid the reading of any British decision, or elementary work on law, in the Kentucky courts. The prejudices of the people, and of a majority of the assembly, were believed to be in favor of the motion; Mr. CLAY moved an amendment, the effect of which was, to exclude those British decisions only, which are of a subsequent date to the declaration of independence. The prejudices against which he contended, were removed by his masterly exposition of the subject. The common law, which viewed in the darkness of ignorance, appeared mysterious and inexplicable; locked up, as was supposed, in a thousand musty volumes; was shown to be simple and easy of comprehension, by the application of a few plain principles. On this occasion, by one of the most extraordinary efforts of his genius, and a brilliant exhibition of his legal knowledge and oratorical powers, Mr. CLAY succeeded in carrying his amendment, by an almost unanimous vote.

In 1809, Mr. CLAY was again elected to the United States' senate for two years, in the place of Mr. Thurston. At this time, the country had arrived at one of those periods, when the strength of its institutions was to be tried, by the menaces and impositions of foreign powers. The policy of the United States has ever been, a non-interference in the affairs of Europe; but notwithstanding the neutrality of the government, to such a height had the animosity of the belligerent European powers arrived, that each strove to injure the other, even at the expense of justice, and by a violation of our neutral rights. Several expedients had been resorted to, by which it was hoped an appeal to arms might be averted, our commercial rights respected, and our national honor remain untarnished; but at the same time a just apprehension was felt, that after all, our pacific measures might prove abortive, and that it was necessary to prepare for war. To this end, a bill was brought into the senate, to appropriate a sum of money for the purchase of cordage, sail cloth, and other articles; to which an amendment was offered giving the preference to American productions and manufactures. It was on this occasion Mr. CLAY first publicly appeared as the advocate of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

*domestic manufactures*, and of the protective policy which has since been called "*the American system.*" Mr. CLAY also participated in other important questions before the senate, and amongst them, that respecting the title of the United States to Florida, which he sustained with his usual ability.

His term of service in the senate having expired, he was elected a member of the house of representatives, and in the winter of 1811 took his seat in that body, of which he was chosen speaker, by a vote that left no doubt of the extent of his influence, or of the degree of respect entertained for his abilities. This station he continued to hold until 1814. Previous to the time when the preparations for war, before alluded to, became a subject of interest, Mr. CLAY had been rather a participator in the discussion of affairs, than a leader, or originator of any great measures, such as have since characterized the national policy; but from that period, he is to be held responsible as a principal, for the impulse which he has given to such of them, as will probably be left to the calm judgment of posterity. As early as 1811, we find him in his place advocating the raising of a respectable military force. War he conceived inevitable,—that in fact, England had begun it already; and the only question was, he said, whether it was to be "a war of vigor, or a war of languor and imbecility." "He was in favor of the display of an energy correspondent to the feelings and spirit of the country." Shortly afterward, with equal fervor, he recommended the gradual increase of the navy; a course of national policy, which has fortunately retained its popularity, and still remains unchanged.

In 1814, Mr. CLAY was appointed one of the commissioners, who negotiated the treaty of Ghent. When he resigned the speaker's chair on the eve of his departure to Europe, he addressed the house in a speech, "which touched every heart in the assembly, and unsealed many a fountain of tears;" to which the house responded by passing a resolution, almost unanimously, thanking him for the impartiality, with which he had administered the arduous duties of his office. In the spring, after the termination of the negotiations at Ghent, he went to London with two of his former colleagues, Messrs. Adams and Gallatin; and there entered upon a highly important negotiation, which resulted in the commercial convention, which has been made the basis of most of our subsequent commercial arrangements with foreign powers. On his return to his own country, he was every where greeted with applause, and was again elected to the house of representatives in congress, of which he continued to be a member

## HENRY CLAY.

until 1825, when he accepted the appointment of secretary of state under President Adams.

One of the great results of our foreign policy, after the war, was the recognition of the independence of the Spanish colonies. On this subject, Mr. CLAY entered with all his heart, and soul, and mind and strength, — he saw “the glorious spectacle of eighteen millions of people struggling to burst their chains and to be free;” and he called to mind the language of the venerated father of his country: “Born in a land of liberty, my anxious recollections, my sympathetic feelings, and my best wishes, are irresistibly excited, whensoever, in my country, I see an oppressed nation unfurl the banners of freedom.” We regret that we cannot enter into the details of his efforts in that cause; it must suffice to notice, that at first they were not successful, yet he was not discouraged, but renewed them the following year, when he carried the measure through the house of representatives. The president immediately thereafter, appointed five ministers plenipotentiary to the principal Spanish American states. While on this subject, we must not permit the occasion to pass without remarking, that much as we admire those British statesmen, who are bending the powers of their noble minds and splendid talents, to the great cause of human liberty and human happiness, we cannot allow them, nor *one of them*, to appropriate to himself the honor of having “called a new world into existence.” That honor belongs not to George Canning, as a reference to dates will show. If there be glory due to any one mortal man more than to others, for rousing the sympathies of freemen for a people struggling to be free, that glory is due to HENRY CLAY; although he never had the *vanity* to say so himself. His exertions, won the consent of the American people, to sustain the president in the decisive stand which HE took, when the *great European powers contemplated an intervention on behalf of Spain*; and it was THAT which decided Great Britain, in the course which she pursued. The Spanish American states freely acknowledged their gratitude to Mr. CLAY by public acts; his speeches were read at the head of their armies; and his name will find as durable a place in the history of the South American republics, as in the records of his native land.

In the domestic policy of the government, there were two great points, to which Mr. CLAY’s attention was particularly directed, since the late war; both of them, in some degree, resting their claims on the country, from circumstances developed by that war. We are not about to discuss them, but merely to indicate them as his favorite

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

principles to support which his splendid talents were always directed. These were internal improvements, and the protection of domestic manufactures by means of an adequate tariff. With regard to these measures, the statesmen, and the people of the country, have been much divided,—sometimes, there has been a difference of opinion as to the expediency of them, and sometimes, constitutional objections have been advanced. He was always, however, their steadfast champion, and has been supposed to have connected them with the settled policy of the country. How far this may prove true, time only can decide.

The right, claimed by South Carolina, to nullify an act of Congress, the warlike preparations made by that state to resist compulsion, and the excitement throughout the country, occasioned by the conflict of interests and opinions, and the hopes and fears of the community, will never be forgotten by the present generation. A civil war and the dissolution of the union, or the destruction of the manufacturing interests, which had grown up to an immense value under the protective system, for a time seemed the only alternatives. During the short session of congress in 1832-3, various propositions were made to remove the threatened evils, by a rēadjustment of the tariff; but the time passed on in high debate, and the country looked on in anxious hope, that some measure would be devised, by which harmony and security might be restored. Two weeks only remained to the end of the session, and nothing had been effected; when Mr. CLAY, “the father of the American system,” himself brought in the olive branch. On the 12th of February, he arose in his place in the senate, and asked leave to introduce a bill, to modify the various acts, imposing duties on imports; he at the same time addressed the senate in explanation of his course, and of the bill proposed. “The basis,” Mr. CLAY said, “on which I wish to found this modification, is one of time; and the several parts of the bill to which I am about to call the attention of the senate, are founded on this basis. I propose to give protection to our manufactured articles, adequate protection, for a length of time, which, compared with the length of human life, is very long, but which is short, in proportion to the legitimate discretion of every wise and parental system of government—securing the stability of legislation, and allowing time for a gradual reduction, on one side; and on the other, proposing to reduce the rate of duties to that revenue standard for which the opponents of the system have so long contended.”

The bill was read, referred to a committee, reported on, and

## HENRY CLAY.

brought to its final passage in the senate within a few days. In the mean time, it had been made the substitute for a bill under discussion, in the house of representatives, and was adopted in that body by a large majority and sent to the senate, where it had its final reading on the 26th, and when approved by the president became a law.

We should not, in this place, have alluded to the course pursued by one of the states, to effect a modification of the tariff, had it not been so inseparably connected with, what we doubt not, will be hereafter considered one of the most important acts of Mr. CLAY'S public life. "He expressly declared that he thought the protective system in extreme danger; and that it would be far better for the manufacturers, for whose interest he felt the greatest solicitude, to secure themselves by the bill, than take the chances of the next session of congress, when, from the constitution of both houses, it was probable a worse one would be passed." On the other hand, he urged the proposition "as a measure of mutual concession,—of peace, of harmony. He wanted to see no civil war; no sacked cities; no embattled armies; no streams of American blood shed by American arms." We trust, that the crisis is passed, and that we shall continue for ever a united, prosperous, and happy people.

The tariff has had its effect so far, that a new era has commenced, and it is very probable, that the revenue of the country will finally be settled down to a standard, only sufficient, to meet the expenses of the government. In connection with this subject, we wish to preserve the following extract from the speech of Mr. Verplanck, in January, 1833, in support of a bill to reduce the tariff, reported by him to congress :

"The last war left the nation laboring under a weight of public debt. The payment of that war debt was one of the great objects of the arrangement of our revenue system at the peace, and it was never lost sight of in any subsequent arrangement of our tariff system. Since 1815, we have annually derived a revenue from several sources, but by far the largest part from duties on imports, of sometimes twenty, sometimes twenty-five, and recently thirty-two and thirty-three millions of dollars a year.

"Of this sum, ten millions always, but of late a much larger proportion, has been devoted to the payment of the interest and principal of the public debt. At last that debt has been extinguished. The manner in which those burthens were distributed under former laws, has been, heretofore, a subject of complaint and remonstrance. I do not propose to inquire into <sup>7</sup> the wisdom or justice of those

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

laws. The debt has been extinguished by them—let us be grateful for the past.”

Many other interesting incidents were presented in the public life of Mr. CLAY, to which we shall only advert; such, as the part he took in the Missouri question; in the election of Mr. Adams; on the subject of sending a commissioner to Greece; on the colonization of the negroes; his labors in favor of rechartering the United States Bank, and for the distribution of the proceeds of the public lands for the purposes of internal improvement, education, &c.

Mr. CLAY received from Mr. Madison the successive offers of a mission to Russia, and a place in the cabinet; and from Mr. Monroe a situation in his cabinet, and the mission to England; all of which he declined.

In 1824 Mr. CLAY was a candidate for the presidency, but the house of representatives elected Mr. John Quincy Adams; in 1844 he was the Whig nominee, but was defeated by Mr. Polk; he was, however, too firm a republican to complain, and continued to serve the public with all fidelity in the senate, till his health entirely failed. His last service in the senate, was probably the most glorious; for in 1850 he originated the series of measures known as the Compromise, which rescued the Union from one of its greatest dangers, and restored tranquillity to the distracted country. We rejoice that he lived to see the accomplishment and happy effects of this great work; and that from his dying bed, he could look on the Union, which under God, he had preserved from alienation; and which, as the result of his labors and those of his friends, has become peaceful within itself, and has more than ever realized the hopes of our revolutionary fathers.

It will be seen from this brief sketch, that the forty-six years of Mr. CLAY's public life were distinguished by his incessant labors, and by his mighty influence in again and again reconciling political contending parties. Through several of the most trying periods of our history, his clarion voice rung loudest in the capitol, and spoke most effectively in behalf of liberty, both at home and abroad. His sagacity, sustained by an energy which scarcely yielded to the decay of his physical frame, rescued us from successive dangers, both internal and foreign. His lengthened career identified him with much of the history of the nation; and though he never was president, few presidents could hope for greater dignity, or a more enduring fame. He had his enemies and calumniators, but he outlived calumny, and received the unstinted honors and applause of all parties. All united in sorrow over his bier. Prejudice, jealousy, and detraction were compelled here



## HENRY CLAY.

to mingle remorse with their tears, and the whole nation accorded a universal tribute of gratitude and admiration to him who made the whole period of his manhood one continuous oblation to his country.

A few particulars of the solemn event of his death must be recorded in this very brief and imperfect sketch of the most distinguished statesman of his day. It is known to the whole country that from the memorable session of 1849-50, MR. CLAY'S health gradually declined. Though several years of his senatorial term remained, he did not intend to continue in the public service longer than the following session. He went to Washington at the commencement of the last session of his life chiefly to defend, if it should become necessary, the measures of adjustment between the North and the South, to the adoption of which he had so largely contributed. But the state of his health did not allow him to participate in the discussions of the senate. During the winter he was confined to his room, with slight changes in his condition, but gradually losing the remaining part of his strength. Through the long and dreary winter, he conversed much and cheerfully with his friends, and took great interest in public affairs. While he did not expect a restoration to health, he cherished the hope that the mild season of Spring would bring him strength enough to return to Ashland, that he might die in the bosom of his family; but alas, Spring, which brings life to all nature, brought no life nor hope to him! After the month of March, his vital powers rapidly wasted, and for weeks he lay patiently awaiting the stroke of death. But the approach of that "last enemy" had no terrors for him. No clouds overhung the future. He met his end with composure, and his pathway to the grave was brightened by the immortal hopes which spring from the Christian faith. Not long before his death, his colleague, Mr. Breckenridge, having just returned from Kentucky, bore to him a token of affection from his excellent wife. "Never," said that gentleman, in addressing the house, "Never can I forget his appearance, his manner, or his words. After speaking of his family and his country, he changed the conversation to his own condition, and looking on me, with his fine eye undimmed, and in a voice full of his original compass and melody, he said, 'I am not afraid to die, sir; I have hope, faith, and some confidence. I do not think any man can be entirely certain in regard to his future state, but I have an abiding trust in the merits and mediation of our Saviour.'"

It was indeed delightful to observe, that the greatest blessing which God bestows on a dying man was his. He had that holy peace of mind which the world can neither give nor take away, and an intellect as

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

unclouded to the last hour as it ever was in the day of its greatest brilliancy. His thoughts were usually directed to a future world, and his remarks accorded with a confiding Christian spirit. He spoke of himself, in all Christian humility, as looking forward to death with faith in God, and trust in a better life. His bible occupied the most conspicuous place in his sick chamber, and the visits of the Rev. Dr. Butler, an excellent episcopal clergyman, of which church he was a communicant, were always acceptable.

“I was,” said General Cass, in his able address to the senate, “often with him during his last illness, when the world and the things of the world were fast fading away before him. He knew that the silver cord was almost loosened, and the golden bowl was breaking at the fountain, but he was resigned to the will of Providence; feeling that He who gave, has the right to take away, in his own good time and manner. After his duty to his Creator, and his anxiety for his family, his first care was for his country, and his first wish for the preservation and perpetuation of the constitution and Union,—dear to him in the hour of death as they had ever been in the vigor of his life—of that constitution and Union, whose defence in the last and greatest crisis of their peril, had called forth all his energies, and had stimulated those memorable and powerful exertions which he who witnessed them can never forget, and which, no doubt, hastened the final catastrophe, a nation now deplores with a sincerity and unanimity, not less honorable to themselves, than to the memory of the object of their affections.”

We are now summoned to the death-bed, to the final struggle of Henry Clay with the king of terrors. All his temporal affairs have been wisely ordered, all his political misunderstandings with his friends have been adjusted, and he “has nothing to do but to die.” The morning of the 29th of June, 1852, dawns, and he is fully conscious of his approaching dissolution, and prepares for it in a manner which accords with his illustrious character. He has no wish to get up “a scene,” but will die with all Christian simplicity. He has held his last conversation with his spiritual adviser, and expressed entire patience, resignation, and confidence in his Redeemer; and now, parental affection predominates in his final thought, he beckons to his side his son Thomas, who has long hovered with filial affection round his bed, and says, “My son, I am going: sit near me.” These were his last words, and in fifteen minutes more he passes from earth, as in a sweet and gentle slumber, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Never since the removal of Washington has the death of any man

## HENRY CLAY.

produced such solemn emotions and intense feeling over the whole country as did that of HENRY CLAY. True, that event had been expected for weeks, and for some days hourly had the news been looked for, but it came at last to stop all business, to hush even the tongue of the most violent partizan, and to draw tears from thousands and tens of thousands of eyes unaccustomed to weep. The two houses of congress at once adjourned, the courts and halls of justice and business closed, and all mercantile transactions were suspended; the lightning bore the intelligence to distant cities, and in one short hour a nation was mourning the removal of the greatest statesman of the age. The proceedings and feelings of the whole country on the receipt of the news of his death did him far greater honor than was ever shown during his life. Imperishably associated as his name had been for almost half a century with every great event affecting the destinies of our country, it was difficult to realize that he was indeed gone forever. It was hard to feel that he would be seen no more.

It is entirely unnecessary to say that his funeral was attended by countless thousands, all of whom sought to show their abiding respect. The members of the senate and of the house of representatives, the mayors and city councils of Washington, Georgetown, Alexandria, and Baltimore, with a vast concourse of strangers, densely thronged the long broad avenue from the hotel to the capitol. Capitol hill, and the terrace and steps of the capitol, seemed to present the whole population of Washington and the surrounding cities. Business of every description was entirely suspended, nearly all the houses of every class of citizens were closed, and covered with the drapery of death, and on every countenance were depicted the evidences of real grief. A more solemn and touching spectacle than the cortege presented as it moved slowly on towards the capitol was, perhaps, never beheld. The cities and villages along the whole line of road to the final resting place of the body with his family and friends in Kentucky, rivalled Washington itself, in their profound respect.

No thoughtful reader will expect in a sketch like this a delineation of the character of the illustrious HENRY CLAY. He will rather read the history of the United States for the first half of the nineteenth century, as the record of his influence and the monument of his fame. The memory of HENRY CLAY'S pure heart and devoted patriotism will endure forever, and guide, like a beacon-star, those to whom he has left that sacred Union and constitution, which found in him so faithful a defender.

“As a leader in a deliberative body,” says Mr. Breckenridge,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

“Mr. CLAY had no equal in America. In him, intellect, person, eloquence, and courage united to form a character fit to command. He fired with his own enthusiasm, and controlled by his amazing will, individuals and masses. No reverse could crush his spirit, nor defeat reduce him to despair. Equally erect and dauntless in prosperity and adversity—when successful, he moved to the accomplishment of his purposes with serene resolution—when defeated, he rallied his broken band around him, and from his eagle eye shot along their ranks the contagion of his own courage. Destined for a leader, he everywhere asserted his destiny. In his long and eventful life he came in contact with men of all ranks and professions, but he never felt that he was in the presence of a man superior to himself. In the assemblies of the people, at the bar, in the senate—everywhere within the circle of his personal presence, he assumed and maintained a position of prominence. But the supremacy of Mr. CLAY as a party leader, was not his only nor his best title to renown. That title is to be found in the purely patriotic spirit which, on great occasions, always signalized his conduct. We have had no statesman, who in periods of real and imminent public peril, has exhibited a more genuine and enlarged patriotism, than HENRY CLAY. Whenever a question presented itself, actually threatening the existence of the Union, Mr. CLAY, rising above the passions of the hour, always exerted his powers to solve it peacefully and honorably. Although more liable than most men, from his impetuous, ardent nature, to feel strongly the passions common to us all, it was his rare faculty to be able to subdue them in a great crisis, and to hold toward all sections of the confederacy the language of concord and brotherly love. It will be a proud pleasure to every true American heart to remember the great occasions when Mr. CLAY has displayed a sublime patriotism—when the ill temper engendered by the times, and the miserable jealousies of the day, seemed to have been driven from his bosom by the expulsive power of nobler feelings—when every throb of his heart was given to his whole country—every effort of his intellect dedicated to her service. Who does not remember the three periods when the American system of government was exposed to its severe trials? And who does not know that when history shall relate the struggles that preceded, and the dangers which were arrested by the Missouri compromise, the tariff compromise of 1832, and the adjustment of 1850, the same pages will record the genius, the eloquence, and the patriotism of HENRY CLAY. Nor was it his nature to lag behind until measures of adjustment were matured, and then come forward to swell a majority. On the contrary, like a

## HENRY CLAY.

bold and real statesman, he was ever among the first to meet the peril, and hazard his fame upon the remedy. It is fresh in the memory of us all that when the fury of sectional discord lately threatened to sever the confederacy, Mr. CLAY, though withdrawn from public life, and oppressed by the burden of years, came back to the senate, the theatre of his glory, and devoted the remnant of his strength to the sacred duty of preserving the union of the States. With characteristic courage he took the lead in proposing a scheme of settlement; but though willing to assume the responsibility of proposing a plan, he did not, with petty ambition, insist upon its adoption to the exclusion of other modes, but taking his own as a starting point for discussion and practical action, he nobly labored with his competitors to change and improve it, so as to make it an acceptable adjustment. Throughout the arduous struggle the love of country expelled the spirit of selfishness, and Mr. CLAY proved for the third time, that although he was ambitious and loved glory, he had no unholy ambition to mount to fame on the confusion of his country; and this conviction is lodged in the hearts of the people. Standing by the grave of this great man, and considering these things, how contemptible appears the mere legerdmain of politics! What a reproach is his life on that false policy which would trifle with a great and upright people. If I were to write his epitaph, I would inscribe as the highest eulogy on the stone that shall mark his resting place—‘Here lies a man who was in the public service for more than fifty years, and never attempted to deceive his countrymen.’”

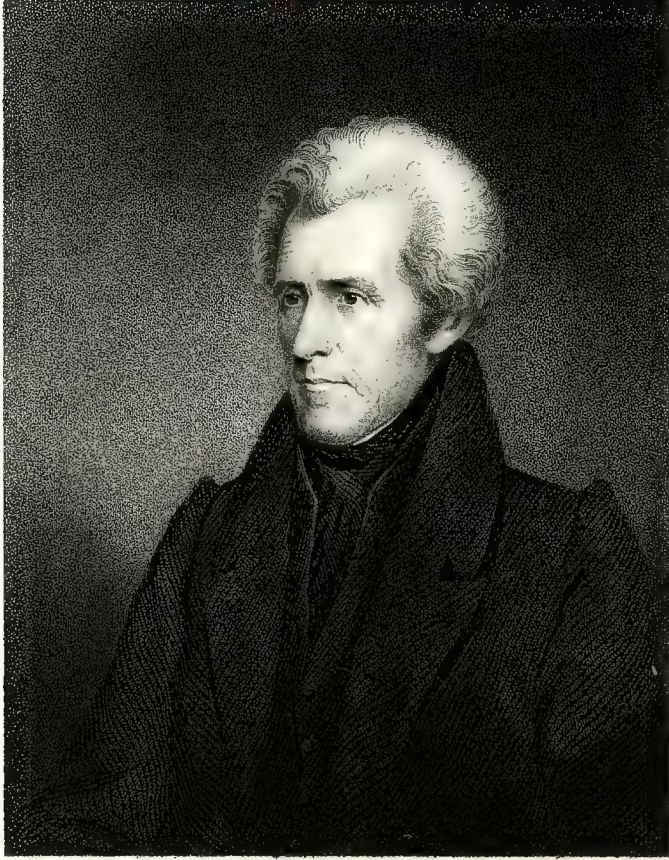
We are glad to add to this testimony, the noble language of General Cass: “Though it has often been my fortune to differ from him, yet I believe he was as pure a patriot as ever participated in the councils of a nation, anxious for the public good, and seeking to attain it, during all the vicissitudes of a long and active life. That he exercised a powerful influence within the sphere of his action, through the whole country, indeed, we all feel and know; and we know, too, the eminent endowments which gave him this high distinction. Frank and fearless in the expression of his opinions, and in the performance of his duties, with rare powers of eloquence, which never failed to rivet the attention of his auditory, and which always commanded admiration, even when they did not carry conviction; prompt in decision, and firm in action, and with a vigorous intellect, trained in the contests of a stirring life, and strengthened by an enlarged experience and observation, joined withal to an ardent love of country, and to great purity of purpose—these were the elements of his power and success.” Well has such a

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

man been held up as a fine model for the imitation of our young men; and eminently useful will those be who follow him, even though they must remain at no small distance behind.

That the high respect of Mr. CLAY for religion was not deferred till his last days, may be seen from a fact of undoubted authority. Many years ago Mr. CLAY, in the discharge of his duty as a lawyer, visited, in company with another distinguished professional gentleman, a distant settlement in his own state, to have surveys made of some litigated lands. They made their home at the house of a very humble and diffident Baptist minister. On the first night they stayed with him, he felt himself in very trying circumstances. He was, of course, in the habit of family worship morning and evening, but it was no easy task with him to officiate before such men as his distinguished guests. Glad would he have been had they retired; but as they did not do so, at last, with great trepidation, he stated to them his custom, and said that they could stay and unite with his family in their devotions, or retire, at their option. Mr. CLAY promptly and with feeling replied, that they would remain by all means—that the earliest recollections of his life were associated with such exercises—that his father was a Baptist minister, and his mother was still a member of that communion, and that they had taught him to reverence the institutions of religion, and none more so than that of family worship. When the season of prayer was passed, Mr. CLAY approached him and said, “Mr. B., never again feel the least hesitation in the discharge of your duty to your God on account of the presence of men. I saw your embarrassment, and remained on purpose that you might never feel it again. Remember, my dear sir, that every man of sense will respect the individual who is not ashamed to acknowledge his dependence upon his Maker; and he deserves only contempt who can cherish any other feelings than reverence for ‘the consecrated hour of man in audience with the Deity.’ And what are myself and friend here, but frail and feeble mortals like you and your little children—indebted for all that we are to the great Fountain of Good, and dependent on Him for every blessing of life? We and you are destined to the same grave and to the same final retribution. The king upon his throne and the beggar in his rags are the same in the eyes of the Omniscient. Think of this, Mr. B., and you will never hesitate again to engage in prayer to God on account of the presence of men. For myself, I would rather know that the prayers of a pious man, no matter how humble his position in life, were ascending in my behalf, than to have the wildest applause of listening Senates.”





ANDREW JACKSON

*Andrew Jackson*







## A N D R E W   J A C K S O N .

A N D R E W J A C K S O N was born on the 15th March, 1767, in Waxsaw, South Carolina, a settlement whither his family had emigrated from Ireland two years previous. His father dying soon after the birth of this, his third son, A N D R E W was left in the care of a faithful mother, who determined to afford him such a rudimental education, as would be of service to him in case her fond desire should be realized by his choosing the clerical profession. He had scarcely time to enter upon the study of the languages, when the revolutionary struggle involved his native spot in the commotion, and at the age of fourteen he abandoned school for the colonial camp. In consequence of the smallness of their number, the body of troops to which he was attached, were obliged to withdraw to North Carolina, but soon returned to their own settlement, where a party of forty were surprised by a large detachment of the enemy, and compelled to surrender. J A C K S O N and his brother eluded the fate of their companions, but were taken the next day, and kept in strict confinement, until they were exchanged after the battle of Camden. His eldest brother had previously perished in the service of the colony; his only surviving brother, the companion of his imprisonment, died in consequence of a wound inflicted by the officer of the British detachment, for refusing to perform menial services, and his mother survived him but a few weeks, a victim to anxiety and fatigue. A N D R E W escaped with his life from the rage of the same officer, excited by the same cause, only by his dexterity in receiving on his hand the stroke of the sword which was aimed with fury at his head.

Having thus become heir to the whole of the moderate estate left by his father, he prosecuted his education. In 1784, he commenced the study of the law in Salisbury, North Carolina; was admitted to practice in 1786, and removed in 1788 to Nashville, to make an enterprising experiment in that newly peopled district of Tennessee. Professional success immediately attended him, in consequence of the singular condition of the affairs of the settlers. Many

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the young adventurers, who had traded on credit with the merchants of the town, were unable, or indisposed to fulfil their engagements, and had retained the only practitioner of the law then in Nashville, as their counsellor. The creditors had consequently no means of prosecuting their claims; but the moment of JACKSON'S arrival they availed themselves of his aid, and on the very next day he commenced seventy suits. This auspicious opening introduced him to a respectable business. He was soon after appointed attorney general of the district. The depredations of the Indians upon the new country frequently called him into active military service with his fellow citizens; among whom he was distinguished by his energy and valor. Thus conspicuous, he was selected, in 1796, as a delegate to the convention for forming a constitution for the state; and was in the same year elected to the lower house of congress. In the year following, he was delegated to the national senate, in which he took his seat, but resigned at the close of the session, alleging his distaste for the intrigues of politics. Within that period he was chosen major general of the Tennessee militia, and held the office until called to the same rank in the United States' service, in 1814.

Upon his retirement from the national legislature, General JACKSON was appointed to the bench of the supreme court of the state, an office which he accepted with diffidence and reluctance, and soon resigned, retiring from public life to his farm on the Cumberland river, near Nashville. Here he passed several years in the pursuits of agriculture, until summoned by the second war with Great Britain to take an active part in the defence of the country. He proceeded in the winter of 1812, at the head of twenty-five hundred volunteers, to the duty assigned him by the general government, of defending the lower states, and descended the Ohio and Mississippi to Natchez, where he had been instructed to await further orders. The danger of the anticipated invasion being dispelled, JACKSON was directed by the secretary of war to disband his troops on the spot. But a large number of his men being then sick, and destitute of the means of returning home, he felt bound by obligations to them and their families to lead them back, and to disregard an order made without the knowledge of his peculiar circumstances. This purpose he effected, sharing with his men in all the hardships of the return. His subsequent representations to the cabinet were accepted, and his course sanctioned.

The Creek Indians having become allies of the British, and perpetrated several massacres, the legislature of Tennessee placed a

## ANDREW JACKSON.

force of thirty-five hundred of their militia under the command of JACKSON to proceed against them. The first attack upon the savages was made at Talladega, on the river Coosa, where a band of a thousand Creeks were routed and dispersed. In the beginning of 1814, another party was defeated at Emuckfaw, and in March, the general proceeded to the village of Tohopeka, or Horse-shoe, on the Tallapoosa, where a long and desperate battle was waged. The Indians screened themselves behind a long rampart of timbers and trunks of trees, directing their unerring fire from a double row of port-holes. The contest was prolonged from the morning to midnight of the 27th, when they were driven from the entrenchment, leaving upwards of five hundred of their warriors on the field. JACKSON determined to proceed next to Hoithlewalee, a Creek town near the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa; but the swelling of the streams by recent rains so much impeded his progress, that the enemy had time to escape. At the Hickory Ground, however, near the villages, the principal chiefs sued for peace, which was granted them on condition of their withdrawing to the neighborhood of fort Williams. Hostility being checked in this quarter, the troops took up their march homeward on the 21st April, terminating a most severe service; during which, the promptness and decision of the commander maintained the order and efficiency of the troops, (although menaced by mutiny and scarcity of provisions,) and by his celerity defeating the stratagems even of Indian warfare. "Within a few days," he observed to his army at the close of the war, "you have annihilated the power of a nation, that for twenty years has been the disturber of your peace."

His services in the campaign attracted the notice of government, and he was commissioned a major general, May, 1814. In the same year he was named a commissioner with Colonel Hawkins, to form a treaty with the subdued tribes, the principal object of which was to prevent any intercourse between them and the British and Spanish agents in the Floridas. This was accomplished at Alabama in August, and the right secured to the United States of establishing military posts in their territory.

While engaged in this employment, he discovered that the Indians were still encouraged and supported by the Spaniards in Florida, and that a British officer was permitted to organize and drill a body of British soldiers and fugitive Creeks in Pensacola. The remonstrances which JACKSON addressed to the Spanish governor were contemned. He anticipated a movement against New Orleans, and announced the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

impending danger to the neighboring states, urging them to immediate and vigorous preparation. He drew a supply of volunteers from Tennessee, and proceeded in person to Mobile to make the defence of that point. An attack was soon commenced upon fort Bowyer, which commands the bay of Mobile, by a squadron with a force under Colonel Nicholls, who was repulsed with loss by the Americans under Major Lawrence. The British retired into Pensacola to refit, and JACKSON, who had in vain requested permission from the president to attack that town, so openly departing from its neutrality, determined to advance against it upon his own responsibility, throw a force into fort Barrancas, and expect the result. Accordingly, he took possession of the town with an army of three thousand, in the beginning of November, driving the Spaniards before him after a short but unavailing resistance. Fort Barrancas was blown up by the enemy after the surrender of the town, and that fortress being the main object of capture, in order to secure the command of Pensacola, JACKSON did not think it necessary to retain possession of the town, and returned to fort Montgomery.

The anxieties of the general were now directed to New Orleans, as the most probable point for the next attempt of the hovering enemy, and he reached that city on the first of December, 1814. The population of this denizen territory were not easily excited to the degree of alacrity required by the exigence, and the principal dependence of JACKSON to meet a large body of well-disciplined English troops, was upon the volunteers of Tennessee and Kentucky, whom he had summoned to his aid. He at once fortified the approaches to the city, with the coöperation of Commodore Patterson, who commanded a small naval force. Early on the morning of the 14th December, the enemy, in number about twelve hundred, approached in forty-three barges, and commenced an attack on the American flotilla lying in lake Borgne, consisting of five gun boats, and one hundred and eighty-two men. A brave defence was made by the gallant little squadron for about an hour, when the superior number of the enemy triumphed, and the Americans were carried prisoners to Cat island.

JACKSON now prepared for a more formidable attempt, and troops and arms were gradually arriving to his assistance. At this momentous juncture, he discovered that the safety of the country was exposed to the treachery of a number of disaffected inhabitants of New Orleans; and that the suspected might be put under proper restraint, he urged upon the legislature of Louisiana the necessity of suspending the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus. While the

## ANDREW JACKSON.

measure was in the slow process of deliberation, JACKSON proclaimed the city to be under martial law, superseding all civil authority by a rigid military police.

On the 22d, the British secretly effected a landing, and reached the banks of the Mississippi, within seven miles of the city. As soon as this was known, he called upon Generals Coffee and Carroll to join him, and proceeded to meet the invaders. The hostile armies came in sight of each other near the close of the day. The number of the enemy was upwards of three thousand, the American force did not exceed two thousand; the latter, however, commenced the charge, and a severe conflict lasted until the darkness of the night confused the combatants. The British were driven before our army for nearly a mile, from several successive intrenchments. By continual accessions during the battle, the British force was estimated to have increased to the number of six thousand; the American commander deeming it rash to pursue his success at such a hazard, proceeded to prepare for defence by throwing up a breastwork in front of his army. On the 28th, these works were attacked by the enemy under their commander-in-chief, Sir Edward Pakenham, and were forced to retire. Frequent skirmishes occurred between detached parties for several days, while the enemy were preparing for a grand assault. On the first of January, 1815, they opened a tremendous discharge from their batteries upon our lines, but the fire was returned with such success, that by three o'clock they were silenced.

On the fourth, a timely reinforcement from Kentucky added twenty-five hundred men to the American army. On the eighth, the enemy advanced in two divisions under Sir Edward Pakenham, and owing to a fog, approached within a short distance of the intrenchments before they were discovered. A terrible and unceasing volley kept them back; and Pakenham fell, fatally wounded. The British columns, sixty or seventy deep, were successively led on to the charge and broken by the dreadful havoc of the American fire, until they betook themselves to flight. JACKSON was obliged to submit to the mortification of withholding his men from pursuit, for a large portion of them were without arms, and to venture with so inferior a force to a battle on the open field would have been an unjustifiable risk. He was compelled, therefore, to remain in his post. The force of the British in this memorable engagement was at least nine thousand; the efficient American troops amounted to thirty-seven hundred. The enemy's loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, is estimated at three thousand, while that of the victors was but thirteen

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

For several days after the battle, the British camp was harassed by a continual discharge from the batteries, which compelled the army to withdraw secretly to their ships on the night of the 18th, and they soon left the coast. The general entered New Orleans with his victorious troops on the 20th, where he was received with boundless enthusiasm, and solemn thanksgiving to Providence was offered in public services at the Cathedral. Insidious attempts were now made in New Orleans to destroy the strength of the army by encouraging mutiny and desertion. The city being still under martial law, JACKSON caused to be arrested a member of the legislature who had furnished the newspapers with articles of a pernicious tendency. Application was made to the district judge for a writ of habeas corpus, to be served on the general, which he granted in opposition to the positive injunctions of JACKSON, who promptly ordered the judge also to be arrested and sent from the city. Two days afterwards, official intelligence was received of the conclusion of a treaty of peace between the belligerent countries. The judge had no sooner resumed his office, than JACKSON was summoned to answer for his contempt of court in disregarding the writ, and in arresting the judicial officer. The general appeared and vindicated his course, through his counsel, but was fined in the sum of one thousand dollars. This sentence excited universal indignation, and the amount of the amercement was quickly contributed by the people; but the general had already discharged it from his own funds, and requested that the other sum should be distributed among the relatives of those, who had fallen in the battle.

The command being committed to General Gaines, JACKSON returned to his farm, where he remained until the end of 1817, when he was directed to proceed against the Seminole Indians, who, emerging from the Spanish territory, had committed repeated massacres of the Americans on the frontiers. At the head of the Tennessee volunteers, who were afterwards joined by the Georgia militia, he penetrated into Florida, destroyed the retreats of the skulking savages and fugitive slaves who had banded with them, and burned their villages. Two Englishmen, Arbuthnot and Ambrister, were arrested by his order, charged with exciting and leading on the insurgents. They were tried by a court of thirteen officers, found guilty, and in pursuance of their sentence, the former was hung and the other shot. After placing a garrison in St. Marks, the general was about returning to Tennessee, when he learned that the dispersed bands were combining west of the Appalachicola, under the countenance and pro-



## ANDREW JACKSON.

tection of the governor of Pensacola. During May, he, with a force of twelve hundred, ranged the suspected district, and marched into Pensacola, of which he took possession; the governor flying to fort Barrancas, which was also yielded on the 28th. Two detachments were then sent to clear the country of the fugitives, which being accomplished, JACKSON returned home in June, 1818. The house of representatives, in the next session of congress, justified his course in taking temporary possession of the Spanish fortresses, and in executing the two British ringleaders. Soon after these events he visited the northern cities, where he was enthusiastically received with public and private honors.

When the Floridas were ceded by Spain to the United States, the president appointed General JACKSON a commissioner to receive the cession, and act as governor of the territory. This important annexation was officially announced by him at Pensacola in July, 1821, when he commenced his administration. Having organized his new government, he resigned his office, and returned to his farm in Tennessee.

In the month of August, 1822, the legislature of Tennessee nominated General JACKSON as the successor of Mr. Monroe in the presidency of the United States, the proposition was favorably received in many parts of the union. He declined an appointment as minister to Mexico, and in 1823 was elected to the senate of the United States; but having now become a prominent candidate for the chief magistracy, he resigned his seat in the second session. The result of the popular elections of 1824 for president, gave General JACKSON a plurality, but not a majority of votes. The house of representatives were required, by the constitutional provision, to make a selection from the three who received the greatest number of votes, and the suffrages of the states gave the majority to Mr. Adams. General JACKSON was at once nominated to succeed Mr. Adams at the close of his term of service, and the elections of the colleges were reported to Congress on February 11, 1829, as giving to General JACKSON, one hundred and seventy-eight votes, and to Mr. Adams, his only competitor, eighty-three.

The four years of his first administration did not prove barren of important incidents. The interests of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures—foreign treaties, internal improvements, and the removal of the Cherokee Indians—the United States' Bank, the South Carolina Ordinance, and the Proclamation of the 10th December, 1832, were among the subjects which were earnestly agitated and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

discussed in congress and in the state legislatures,—in popular assemblies, and the public press, with a zeal and earnestness, we had almost said, unparalleled in the history of our country; but when we look back to former administrations, we find that in all of them, there has been something which has been made the rallying point of party; something to attach one portion of our citizens to the measures of government and to give discontent to others. By the constitution, it is made the duty of the president to recommend to congress such measures as he may judge necessary and expedient, and for such measures he is of course responsible to his country; but any member of congress may also introduce such as *he* may think necessary and expedient,—and if he can carry them through the legislative branch of the government, the executive must either approve, or disapprove of them, and thus be made responsible in one way or the other for the effect. As it is impossible for any measure of the government to be equally advantageous to every citizen, nor can all citizens possess precisely the same views, on subjects in which they have no immediate interest; there will and must be parties in the country: and whoever is, or may be president, there will be some to approve and praise, and others to censure and condemn him.

In the year 1832, General JACKSON was again nominated for the presidency, in connexion with Martin Van Buren as the candidate for vice-president. The incidents of this important election, will not be forgotten while any man lives who took part in it. The sudden contractions and expansions of the currency, produced by the bank, were severely felt. The moneyed interests of the country were temporarily deranged. The storm was a severe one. No public man of his day, except ANDREW JACKSON, possessed the fearlessness necessary to encounter it. No man but himself, had the deep and abiding hold on the sympathies and affections of the people of America, without which he would inevitably have been crushed. Nothing but his commanding influence and wide spread popularity, connected with the unflinching determination of his character, enabled him, like the well-rooted, proud oak, to set the whirlwind at defiance. Henry Clay, William Wirt, and John Floyd, were the presidential opponents; but JACKSON was elected by an overwhelming majority, showing his extraordinary popularity and influence. The conduct of a party called Nullifiers, the passage of the Compromise Act, the removal of the deposits from the bank, and the firmness of the President in reference to the refusal of France to pay the instalment required by the convention of 1831, are matters of history, rather than of biography, and may therefore

## ANDREW JACKSON.

be dismissed from our notice. Nothing of unusual interest occurred during the administration of General JACKSON, after the amicable settlement of the difficulty with France. The severe panic which followed the derangement of the currency, consequent upon the efforts of the Bank to procure a renewal of its charter, was followed by a season of unexampled prosperity. In 1835, the public debt was entirely liquidated; and on the final retirement of General JACKSON to private life, in the spring of 1837, he issued a farewell address to the people, setting forth the principles on which he had conducted the government, and congratulating them on the peace and happiness which they enjoyed.

As the now ex-president prepared to take his final leave of Washington, the mass of the population of the city, and the masses which had gathered from around, followed his carriage in crowds. All in silence stood near him to wish him adieu; and as the cars started, and he displayed his grey hairs, as he lifted his hat in token of farewell, they stood around with heads uncovered, too full of emotion to speak, in solemn silence gazing on him as he departed, never more to be seen in their midst.

“Behold,” says Bancroft, in his admirable eulogy, delivered in the City of Washington, “Behold the warrior and statesman, his work well done, retired to the Hermitage, to hold converse with his forests, to cultivate his farm, to gather around him hospitably his friends! Who was like HIM? He was still the loadstar of the American people. His fervid thoughts, frankly uttered, still spread the flame of patriotism through the American breast; his counsels were still listened to with reverence; and, almost alone among statesmen, he in his retirement was in harmony with every onward movement of his time. His prevailing influence assisted to sway a neighboring nation to desire to share our institutions; his ear heard the footsteps of the coming millions that are to gladden our western shores; and his eye discerned in the dim distance the whitening sails that are to enliven the waters of the Pacific with the social sounds of our successful commerce.

“Age had whitened his locks and dimmed his eye, and spread around him the infirmities and venerable emblems of many years of toilsome service; but his heart beat as warmly as in his youth, and his courage was as firm as it had ever been in the day of battle. But while his affections were still for his friends and his country, his thoughts were already in a better world. That exalted mind, which in active life had always had unity of perception and will, which in action had

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

never faltered from doubt, and which in council had always reverted to first principles and general laws, now gave itself up to communing with the Infinite. He was a believer; from feeling, from experience, from conviction. Not a shadow of scepticism ever dimmed the lustre of his mind. Proud philosopher! will you smile to know that ANDREW JACKSON perused reverently his Psalter and Prayer Book, and Bible? Know that ANDREW JACKSON had faith in the eternity of truth, in the imperishable power of popular freedom, in the destinies of humanity, in the virtues and capacity of the people, in his country's institutions, in the being and overruling providence of a merciful and ever-living God."

He had now reached the seventy-ninth year of his age, when on June 8th, 1845, the Sabbath of the Lord, death found him in the full possession of his faculties, and prepared for the great change, which took place on that day. When he first felt the hand of death upon him, he cried, "May my enemies find peace; may the liberties of my country endure forever."

We again quote from Bancroft. "When his exhausted system, under the excess of pain, sunk, for a moment, from debility, 'Do not weep,' said he, to his adopted daughter; 'my sufferings are less than those of Christ upon the cross;' for he, too, as a disciple of the cross, could have devoted himself in sorrow, for mankind. Feeling his end near, he would see all his family once more; and he spoke to them, one by one, in words of tenderness and affection. His two little grandchildren, were absent at Sunday school. He asked for them; and as they came, he prayed for them, and kissed them, and blessed them. His servants were then admitted; they gathered, some in his room, and some on the outside of the house, clinging to the windows, that they might gaze and hear. And that dying man, thus surrounded, in a gush of fervid eloquence, spoke with inspiration of God, of the Redeemer, of salvation through the atonement, of immortality, of heaven. For he ever thought that pure and undefiled religion, was the foundation of private happiness, and the bulwark of republican institutions. Having spoken of immortality in perfect consciousness of his own approaching end, he bade them all farewell. 'Dear children,' such were his final words, 'dear children, servants, and friends, I trust to meet you all in heaven, both white and black.' And having borne his testimony to immortality, he bowed his mighty head, and without a groan, the spirit of the greatest man of his age escaped to the bosom of his God."

If General JACKSON was great in the field, and in the presidential

## ANDREW JACKSON.

chair, he was assuredly as great, though in a different way, in private life. He who had conquered the wilderness, subdued the savage, and brought the enemies of his country to a state of submission, with equal ease attracted every neighbor, and friend, and every member of his household to himself, and excited emulation as to who should show him the highest marks of their regard. He had a heart full of sympathy, so that the anguish of the wife he cordially loved, and of the orphans whom he had adopted, would melt him into tears, and make him weep and sob like a child. When he retired from public life to his home, he had no friendships to repair, for the flame had continued during his absence to burn high and bright. He who on the battlefield of Tohopeka had saved an infant which clung to the breast of its dying mother, and who at a most important moment in the stormiest season of his presidency, paused on his way to give good counsel to a poor suppliant, who had appealed to him for help, could not be otherwise than tender and kind when in the bosom of a lovely family. We feel no surprise at the testimony borne by his friend, the Hon. Levi Woodbury, in his able eulogy at Portsmouth, N. H. "His wife, when dead, as well as living, he regarded almost as a guardian angel. Her miniature was worn near his heart in health, and reposed with his bible by his sick couch. Well do I remember, while walking with him once among the tombs of the distinguished dead in the congressional burying-ground, whither we had gone to pay the last obsequies to another of their number, he said, 'One solemn request I now urge on you: should I die in this city, remove my ashes to Tennessee, and let me sleep beside my beloved wife.' Thank God! his fond wishes on this subject have been realized; and they do sleep together under the shades of the Hermitage, as they hope to rise together at the resurrection of the just." Yes, "his body," to use the words of Bancroft, "has its fit resting place in the great central valley of the Mississippi, his spirit rests upon our whole territory; it hovers over the vales of Oregon, and guards, in advance, the frontier of the Del Norte. The fires of party spirit are quenched at his grave. His faults and frailties have perished. Whatever of good he has done, lives, and will live forever." "Long," says Woodbury, "will the memory of such a man be cherished by an admiring world; and long, very long, may it live in the hearts of his countrymen, and shed a genial influence over their character and institutions. Age and youth, in grateful crowds, till the evening of time, will gather around his tomb, recount his patriotism and glories with tearful eyes, venerate his virtues, and grow wiser and better by the salutary lessons his life inculcates."

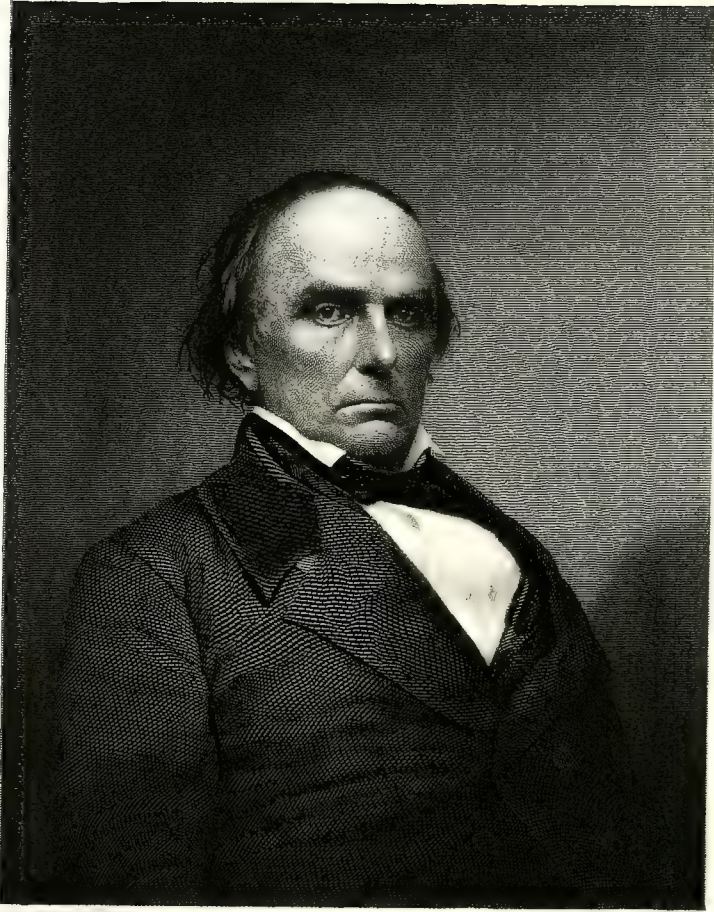
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

It will be readily believed that such a man as the one we have described would have correct views of the duty of every class of men, and would be competent to give suitable advice. A preacher in the West applied to President JACKSON for an office. At that time the president was not aware of his being a minister, and politely told him that he would examine and weigh his claims. A few days after, the gentleman waited upon the president for an answer; who having previously ascertained the facts of the case, asked him, if he were not a Christian minister, and was answered in the affirmative. "Well," said the General, "if you discharge the duties of that office, which is better than any I can confer, you will have no time for any other. I advise you to return home, and attend to that, without seeking any addition to your responsibility, that you may be enabled hereafter to give a good account of your stewardship."

Nor was his view of the extent of religious freedom less correct. While yet connected with the army, one evening an officer presented himself, and complained that some of the soldiers had got together in a tent, and were making a great noise. "What are they doing?" asked the General with some feeling. "They are *praying* now, but they have been singing." "And is that a crime?" "The articles of war order punishment for any unusual noise." "God forbid," said the old General "that praying should be an unusual noise in any camp."

We cannot close this brief sketch of a great man without presenting to the imagination of the reader a view of the person of our hero. That person was tall and thin, and presented the very embodiment of courage and determination. He could not be seen without feeling, that his friends were right when they called him "the man of the *iron will*." Age, combined with arduous toil, planted furrows on his cheek, but to the very last you felt that he had determination to do whatever he deemed to be right. We can almost hear him say, "*The Union: it must be preserved*." But his animated and striking countenance also indicated courtesy and benevolence; his brilliant eye showed cheerfulness and calm deliberation in connexion with promptitude of action. His name will go down to posterity as being the representative of what was great and good; and we devoutly pray that thousands may imitate his great example, and, like him, scatter blessings over our country for all time to come.





*Daniel Webster*







## DANIEL WEBSTER.

DANIEL WEBSTER was born in Salisbury, at the head of the Merrimack river, in the state of New Hampshire, on the 18th of January, 1782. His father, always a farmer, but at one period an officer in the war of the revolution, and for many years judge of the court of common pleas, was a man of a strongly marked character, full of decision, integrity, firmness, and good sense. He died in 1806, having lived, to see the spot where he had, with great difficulty, established himself, changed from being the frontier of civilization, to be the centre of a happy population, abounding in prosperity and resources.

The early youth of Mr. WEBSTER was passed in the midst of the forest, where the means for forming the character we now witness in him, seemed absolutely wanting; and but for the characteristic policy of New England, which carries its free schools even into the wilderness, he would have passed the "mute inglorious" life, which is entailed upon the peasantry of less favored countries. But the first upward aspiration, notwithstanding the unfavorable circumstances in which he was placed, was early given; and the impulse thus imparted to his young mind was never lost. Struggling always with difficulties, and not without great sacrifices on the part of his family, he was prepared for a higher course of education; and, at last, was graduated, in 1801, at Dartmouth college, having already developed faculties, which, so far as his academic career was concerned, left all rivalship far behind him.

His professional studies in the law were begun in his native town, under Mr. Thompson, soon afterwards a member of congress, and completed in Boston, under Mr. Gore, afterwards governor of Massachusetts, and one of its senators in congress, whose whole character, private, political, and professional, from its elevation, purity, and dignity, was singularly fitted to influence a young man of quick and generous feelings, who already perceived within himself the impulse of talents and the stirring of an ambition, whose direction was yet to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

be determined. It was in Boston, that Mr. WEBSTER was admitted to the bar, in 1805; and it is a fact worth remembering, that, when Mr. Gore presented him to the court, he ventured to make a prediction respecting his pupil's future eminence, which all his present fame has not more than fulfilled.

Mr. WEBSTER began the practice of his profession at Boscawen, a small village near the place of his nativity; but, in 1807, removed to Portsmouth, the commercial capital of New Hampshire. There he at once rose to the rank of the most prominent in his profession; and under the influence of such intercourse as that with Mr. Smith, then chief justice of New Hampshire, and Mr. Mason, the leading counsel in the state, and of the first order of minds any where, he went through a stern intellectual training, and acquired that unsparing logic, which rendered him in his turn so formidable an adversary.

His first entrance on public life, was in 1812, soon after the declaration of war, when, at the early age of thirty, he was chosen one of the representatives of his native state to the thirteenth congress. His position there was a difficult one, and he felt it to be so. He was opposed to the policy of the war; the state he represented was earnestly opposed to it; and he had always, especially in the eloquent and powerful memorial from the great popular meeting in Rockingham, expressed himself frankly on the whole subject. But he was now called into the councils of the government, which was carrying on the war itself. He felt it to be his duty, therefore, to make no opposition for opposition's sake; though, at the same time, he felt it to be no less his duty, to take heed that, neither the constitution, nor the interests of the nation, were endangered or sacrificed. When, therefore, Mr. Monroe's bill, for a sort of conscription, was introduced, he joined with Mr. Eppes, and other friends of the administration, and defeated a project, which, except in a moment of great anxiety and excitement, would probably never have been proposed. But when, on the other hand, the bill, "for encouraging enlistments," was before the house, he made a speech, in January, 1814, in favor of adequate naval defence, and a perfect military protection of the northern frontier, which, now the passions of that stormy period are hushed, will find an echo in the heart of every lover of his country.

On the subject of a national bank, he took the same independent and patriotic ground, and maintained it with equal vigor and firmness. The administration, having found a bank indispensable, applied to congress for one, with fifty millions of capital, five only of which

## DANIEL WEBSTER.

were to be in specie, and the rest in the depreciated government securities of the period, with an obligation to lend the treasury thirty millions; but relieved from the necessity of paying its own notes in gold and silver. The project of such a bank, having passed the senate, came to the house, and was there discussed, December, 1814, and January, 1815. Mr. WEBSTER opposed it, on the ground, that it would only increase the embarrassments in the fiscal operations of the nation, and the pecuniary transactions of individuals, which were already in confusion, by the refusal of all the state banks south of New England, to pay in specie. He was, no doubt, right; and, probably, nobody now, on reviewing the discussion of the whole subject, would doubt it. But he carried his point, and defeated the bill, only by the casting vote of the speaker, Mr. Cheves.

Mr. WEBSTER's opposition to the bank, however, had not been factious; and, therefore, the very next day, he took the initiative steps for bringing the whole subject immediately before the house again; and a sound, specie-paying bank, was almost as immediately agreed to; Mr. WEBSTER, and most of his friends, voting for it. The bill, however, to establish it, was rejected by the president, on the ground, that it was not sufficient to meet the exigencies of the case; which, indeed, we now know no bank would have been able to meet; and thus the question was again brought into a severe and protracted discussion, which was ended only by the unexpected news of the peace, January 17, 1815.

But the peace brought with it other conflicts of a similar nature. When the bill to establish the late bank of the United States was introduced, Mr WEBSTER opposed it, on the ground, that the capital proposed was too large, and that it contained a provision to authorize a suspension of specie payments. On both points, his opposition, with that of his friends, was successful; but still, he was not satisfied with the bill; and the suggestions he made, predicting enormous subscriptions to the stock for purposes of speculation merely, and out of all proportion to the real ability of the subscribers, showed the statesman-like forecast, which marked his whole political course and were sadly justified by the difficulties that occurred in the history of the bank itself.

Still less, however, was he satisfied with the condition of the circulating medium of the country, which was then fit neither for the safe management of the concerns of the government, nor for the security of private property. A large part of it consisted in the depreciated notes of the state banks, south of New England, in which

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

even the revenue of the government was receivable, at the different custom houses; so that there was a difference, he declared, of at least twenty-five per cent. in the rates of duties collected in different parts of the country, according to the value of the paper medium in which they were paid. The vast mischief which would follow this state of things was at once foreseen by Mr. WEBSTER; and he introduced a resolution, requiring the revenue of the United States to be collected only in the legal currency of the United States, or in bills equal to that currency in value. The passage of this resolution, the defeat of the paper-currency bank proposed in 1814, and the establishment of the present specie-paying bank, have saved us from confusion and disasters, which Mr. WEBSTER so clearly foresaw, and on which, now we understand more of their nature and extent, it is hardly possible to look back with composure.

The same principles and doctrines were again maintained by him, with equal steadiness, when the question of re-chartering the bank came up, in 1832. The objection of too large a capital was then removed, as he conceived, by the increased population, wealth, and wants of the country; and the objection to indiscriminate subscription could not recur, if the charter were renewed. Mr. WEBSTER, therefore, sustained it; and when the president had placed his *veto* upon it, rejoined, not on the ground sometimes taken, that the president had exceeded his authority; but, on the ground that he had exercised it to the injury of the country, and that the reasons he had given for it were untenable.

In 1816, Mr. WEBSTER determined to retire, at least for a time, from public life, and to change his residence. He had then lived in Portsmouth nine years, and they had been to him years of great happiness in his private relations, and, in his relations to the country, years of remarkable advancement and honor. But, in the disastrous fire, which, in 1813, destroyed a large part of that devoted town, he had sustained a heavy pecuniary loss, which the opportunities offered by his profession in New Hampshire were not likely to repair. He determined, therefore, to establish himself in a larger capital; and, in the summer of 1816, removed to Boston, in the neighborhood of which he resided till his death.

His object was now professional occupation; and he devoted himself to it, for six or eight years, with unremitting assiduity; refusing to accept office, or to mingle in political discussion. His success was correspondent to his exertions. He was already known as a distinguished lawyer in his native state, and beginning to be known as

## DANIEL WEBSTER.

such in Massachusetts. The Dartmouth college cause which he argued, in March, 1818, in the supreme court of the United States, placed him in the first rank of American jurists, at the early age of thirty-six; and from that time his attendance on this great tribunal was constantly secured by retainers in the most important causes; and the circle of his professional business, which continued regularly to enlarge, has not been exceeded, if it has been equalled, by that of any other lawyer, who has ever appeared in the national forum. Few of his arguments, however, are reported, and even those few are exhibited only in a dry and technical outline. Among them, the most remarkable are, the case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden*, in 1824, involving the question of the steam-boat monopoly; and the case of *Ogden vs. Saunders*, 1827, involving the question of state insolvent laws, when they purport to absolve the party from the obligation of the *contract*. In these, and in all his other forensic efforts, we see what was most characteristic of Mr. WEBSTER'S mind as a lawyer: his clearness and downright simplicity in stating facts; his acute analysis of difficulties; his earnest pursuit of truth for truth's sake, and of the principles of law for the sake of right and justice; and his desire to attain them all by the most direct and simple means. It was this plainness, this simplicity, in fact, that made him so prevalent with the jury; and not only with the jury in court, but with the great jury of the whole people.

But, during the years just passed over, Mr. WEBSTER'S success was not confined to the bar. In the year 1820-21, he was a member of a convention of delegates, assembled in Boston, to revise the constitution of Massachusetts, and exercised a preponderating influence in an assembly of greater dignity and talent than was ever before collected in that ancient commonwealth. On the 22d of December, 1820, the day when the two hundredth year from the first landing of the forefathers, at Plymouth, was completed, Mr. WEBSTER, by the sure indication of the public will, was summoned to that consecrated spot, and, in an address, which is the gravest of his published works, so spoke of the centuries past, that the centuries yet to come shall receive and remember his words. Again, in 1825, fifty years from the day when the solemn drama of the American revolution was opened, on Bunker's hill, Mr. WEBSTER stood there, and interpreted to assembled thousands the feelings with which that great event will forever be regarded. Again, too, in the summer of 1826, he was called upon to commemorate the services which Adams and Jefferson had rendered, when they carried through the declaration

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of independence; and which they so mysteriously sealed, by their common death, exactly half a century afterwards. And finally, on the 22d of February, 1832, at the completion of a century from the birth of Washington, and in the city which bears his name, Mr. WEBSTER exhibited him to the country as standing at the head alike of a new world, and of a new era, in the history of man. These four occasions were all memorable; as memorable, perhaps, as any that have occurred to Americans in our time; and the genius of Mr. WEBSTER has sent them down, marked with its impress, to posterity.

But, during a part of the period over which we have slightly passed, he was again in public life. From 1823 to 1827, he was a member of the house of representatives, from the city of Boston, in the seventeenth and eighteenth congresses. His first distinguished effort, on this second appearance in the national councils, was his "Greek speech," in which, with the forecast of a statesman, he showed, as plainly as events have since proved it, that the principles laid down by the great powers in Europe from the congress of Paris, in 1814, to that of Laybach, in 1821, as the basis on which to maintain the peace of the world, mistook the spirit of the age, and would speedily be overturned by the irresistible power of popular opinion. In 1824, he entered fully into the great discussions about the tariff; and examined the doctrines of exchange, and the balance of trade, with an ability which has prevented them from being since, what they had so often been before, subjects of crude and unsatisfactory controversy in both houses of congress. In 1825, he prepared and carried through the crimes act, which, as a just tribute to his address and exertions, his great wisdom and patient labor, already bears his name; and, in the same session of congress, he defended, as he had defended them in 1816, the principles involved in the exercise of the power of internal improvements by the general government. These, with the discussions respecting the bill for enlarging the number of judges of the supreme court of the United States, and respecting the Panama mission, were the more prominent subjects on which Mr. WEBSTER exhibited his remarkable powers during the four sessions in which he represented the city of Boston in the house of representatives.

In 1826, he was reëlected, almost unanimously, to represent the same district yet a third time; but, before he had taken his seat, a vacancy having occurred in the senate, he was chosen, without any regular opposition, to fill it; an honor, which was again conferred upon him in 1833, by a sort of general consent and acclamation.



## DANIEL WEBSTER.

How he sustained himself as a senator, is known to the whole country. No man was ever found able to intercept from him the constant regard of the nation; so that, whatever he said, was watched and understood throughout the borders of the land, almost as familiarly and thoroughly as it always was at Washington. The speeches he delivered on the great questions of the tariff, and of internal improvements; his admirable defence of the bill for the relief of the surviving officers of the revolution; his report on the apportionment of representatives; and his statesman-like discussions respecting a national bank; are known to all who know anything about the affairs of the country. But, though the eyes of all were always thus fastened on him, in such a way, that nothing relating to him, can have escaped their notice, there were two occasions, when he attracted a kind and degree of attention, which, as it is rarely given to any man in any country, is so much the more honorable whenever it is obtained. We refer now, of course, to the two great debates of 1830 and 1833, when he overthrew the doctrine of nullification.

An attempt to put a construction upon the constitution, which has resulted in these doctrines, can be traced back as far as to May, 1828, when two or more meetings, of the South Carolina delegates, were held at General Hayne's lodgings, in Washington; and to the assembling of the legislature of South Carolina, in the autumn of the same year, when, on the 19th of December, a document, called "An Exposition and Protest," prepared, as is understood, by Mr. Calhoun, then vice-president of the United States, was produced, in order to exhibit and enforce those doctrines, on which that state relied for success in the contest into which she was then entering. In January, 1830, in the confident hope of obtaining further sanction to them, they were brought forward in the senate of the United States, by General Hayne; though the resolution, under color of which they were thus produced, had nothing to do with them. Mr. WEBSTER was, therefore, in a measure, taken by surprise; but his whole life had been a preparation for an encounter with any man, who should assail the great principles of the federal constitution; and his speeches, on this occasion, in reply to General Hayne, though called from him almost without premeditation, are the result of principles which had almost grown up with him from his youth, and were now developed with all the matured power of his mind and strength.

The same consequences, or consequences even more honorable to Mr. WEBSTER, followed the attempt made in the winter of 1833,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to enforce in the senate the same unsound doctrines; and the tumultuous and unparliamentary shout of applause that followed his great speech, in reply to Mr. Calhoun, which burst involuntarily from the hearts of the multitude, that listened to him, was afterwards echoed from all the borders of the land.

The remaining part of Mr. WEBSTER's history is little more than that of successive triumphs in the senate and at the bar, by the power of his arguments and the force of his eloquence, and of his constant enlightenment of the public mind, leading many thousands to conclusions which but for him they would never have reached. Fully to detail these triumphs would fill volumes, instead of the very few pages to which our biographies must be confined.

In the recess of congress, in the year 1833, Mr. WEBSTER made a short journey to the Middle States and the West. He was everywhere the object of the most distinguished and respectful attentions. Public receptions took place at Buffalo and Pittsburg, where, under the auspices of committees of the highest respectability, he addressed immense assemblages convened without distinction of party. Invitations to similar meetings reached him from many quarters, which he was obliged by want of leisure to decline.

The period from the elevation of General Jackson to the time of General Harrison, was filled with incidents of great importance in various departments of the government; often of a startling character at the time, and not less frequently exerting a permanent influence on the condition of the country. It may be stated as the general characteristic of the political tendencies of this period that there was a decided weakening of respect for constitutional restraint. Vague ideas of executive discretion prevailed on the one hand in the interpretation of the constitution, and of popular sovereignty on the other, as represented by a president elevated to office by overwhelming majorities of the people. In the midst of all, Mr. WEBSTER remained calm, firm and powerful; and contributed perhaps more than any other man, to conduct the vessel of the state into a peaceful haven.

In the spring of 1839, Mr. WEBSTER, for the first time in his life, crossed the Atlantic, making a hasty tour through England, Scotland and France. His attention was particularly drawn to the agriculture of England and Scotland; to the great subjects of currency and exchange; and to the practical effects on the politics of Europe of the system of the continental alliance. No traveler from this country has ever been received with equal attention by private circles, or in the very highest classes of English society. Courtesies usually paid only

## DANIEL WEBSTER.

to ambassadors and foreign ministers were extended to him. His table was covered with invitations to the seats of the nobility and gentry; and his company was eagerly sought at the public entertainments which took place while he was in the country. Among the distinguished persons with whom he contracted intimate friendship, the late Lord Ashburton may be particularly mentioned. A mutual regard of more than usual warmth arose between them. This circumstance was well understood in the higher circles of English society, and when, two years later, a change of administration in both countries brought the parties to which they were respectively attached into power, the friendly relations well known to exist between them, were, no doubt, among the motives which led to the appointment of Lord Ashburton as special minister to the United States to settle a long existing and very difficult question.

Mr. WEBSTER remained in the department of state but little more than two years. His last act was the preparation of the instructions of Mr. Cushing who had been appointed commissioner to China. Some of the members of the cabinet had resigned some months preceding, but in the judgment of the secretary of state, the public welfare claimed his services till the period when he resigned his office into the hands of President Tyler, and retired to private life. In 1845 he was elected to resume his seat in the senate, where he remained till called by President Fillmore again to occupy the department of state.

In the spring of 1850, the decease of Mr. Calhoun took place at Washington, and Mr. WEBSTER, when speaking in the senate on the mournful event, bore testimony, in cordial and affecting terms, to the uninterrupted friendly relations in which they had always stood. He regarded Mr. Calhoun as decidedly the ablest of the public men to whom he had been opposed in the course of his political life. These kindly feelings were known to be fully reciprocated by Mr. Calhoun. He declared on his death-bed, that of all the public men of the day, there was no one whose political course had been more strongly marked by a strict regard to truth and honor than Mr. WEBSTER'S. Indeed of all the highly eminent public men of the day, these gentlemen made the least use of the favorite weapon of ordinary politicians,—personality towards opponents.

If it were allowable to specify one speech rather than another which has shown the high powers of mind, and the clear views of Mr. WEBSTER on moral questions, we would refer to his mighty effort in the supreme court at Washington, in 1844, on the Girard bequest. This gentleman bequeathed the greater part of his estate to the city of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Philadelphia for the foundation of a college for orphans, and the case was argued by Mr. WEBSTER for the heirs at law. One of the grounds on which the bequest was impeached by them was the exclusion by the will of all ecclesiastics, missionaries, or ministers, of whatever sect, from all offices in the college, and even from admission within the premises as visitors. So impressive was Mr. WEBSTER'S argument upon the importance of making provision for religious instruction in all institutions for education, that a meeting of the citizens of Washington belonging to different religious denominations was held, at which a resolution was passed, expressing the opinion entertained by the meeting of the great value of Mr. WEBSTER'S argument, "in demonstrating the vital importance of Christianity to the success of our free institutions, and that the general diffusion of that argument among the people of the United States is a matter of deep public interest." Many thousand copies of this masterly argument have since been circulated.

It has been well remarked by a recent biographer of Mr. WEBSTER, that "the key to his whole political course is the belief that when the Union is dissolved, the internal peace, the vigorous growth, and the prosperity of the states, and the welfare of their inhabitants, are blighted forever; and that, while the Union endures, all else of trial and calamity which can befall a nation may be remedied or borne. So believing, he has pursued a course which has earned for him an honored name among those who have discharged the duty of good citizens with the most distinguished ability, zeal and benefit to the country. In the relations of civilized life, there is no higher service which man can render to man, than thus to preserve a wise constitution of government in healthful action."

No man can fairly review the history of DANIEL WEBSTER without admiring the character of our free institutions, and exulting in their tendency. In other lands, and under any other government, his extraordinary powers could not have been so fully developed. We are aware that this might be said in connection with the majority of our eminent men; but no man illustrates the fact more clearly than, Mr. WEBSTER. From the days when, amidst the fastnesses of nature, his young feet trod with difficulty the path to the common school house, where his earliest aspirations were nurtured, and he was first blest with a glimpse of the wisdom by which his course should be directed, to the moment when he came forth from the senate chamber, conscious that he had overthrown the doctrine of nullification, and contended successfully for the union of the states; or rather to a still later period when the danger of the dissolution of the Union was even

## DANIEL WEBSTER.

greater, and when for its preservation he risked the esteem of many of his friends, it is clear that he rested on his own distinct views of right for success. And it is equally clear, that in all he ever did, he acted on his full conviction of the wisdom of our constitution, and has shown the highest development and proudest exercise of his mighty talents to maintain our Union unbroken and cordial.

In the midst of his usefulness, and at the period when the continuance of his services to the country seemed most desirable, Mr. WEBSTER was overtaken with his last sickness. During the autumns of many years he had suffered from chronic disease, and being in his seventy-first year, apprehensions might well have been entertained of the result, when in September of 1852, his appearance indicated languor and suffering. As long as he could, he remained in his office at Washington, and then retired to Marshfield, fully expecting that a few weeks' rest would enable him to return with renewed energy to labor; indeed not a few of his friends were disposed to nominate him for the next presidency; but all hopes were soon disappointed, and it was announced to an anxious nation that they must prepare to lose an illustrious favorite.

On the evening of Saturday, October 23, his physicians deemed it their duty to inform him that his last hour was fast approaching; he received the intelligence with composure, and then requested that the female members of his family should be called into his room; and calling each by name, he gave them characteristic words of counsel and consolation, and took a solemn and affectionate farewell. He then requested the presence of the male members of his family, and of his personal friends who were in his house, and addressing each of them also by name, he referred to his past relations with them respectively, and one by one bade them an affectionate adieu. After they left the room, he expressed a desire that they should all remain near his chamber, and recalling Mr. Peter Harvey, he addressed him as he approached the bedside—"Harvey, I am not so sick but that I know you; I am well enough to love you, and well enough to call down the richest of Heaven's blessings upon you and yours. Harvey, don't leave me till I am dead—don't leave Marshfield till I am a dead man." Then, as if speaking to himself, he said,—“On the twenty-fourth of October, all that is mortal of DANIEL WEBSTER will be no more.”

Very shortly after this he engaged in fervent prayer, in a voice perfectly natural, and scarcely less strong and full than when in health, concluding by a solemn utterance of the words,—“Heavenly Father, forgive my sins, and receive me to thyself, through Christ Jesus.” He

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

then turned to his medical attendants, and inquired at what hour or moment he might expect his dissolution. He was informed that nothing more could be done for him than occasionally administering to him sedatives, and that death might ensue in two or three hours, but that the time could not be definitely calculated. "Then," he replied, "I suppose I must lie here quietly until it comes. May it come soon."

During the evening Dr. Jeffries offered him something, expressing the hope that it might give him ease. "Something more, doctor," said he, "more, I want restoration." At ten o'clock he was sensibly weaker, but perfectly conscious. Soon after, he repeated somewhat indistinctly the words, "Poet, poetry,—Gray, Gray." Mr. Fletcher Webster, his only surviving son, repeated the first line of the elogy, "The curfew tolls the knell of parting day." "That's it, that's it," said Mr. WEBSTER, and the book was found and some stanzas read which seemed to give him much pleasure.

From twelve o'clock till two, there was much restlessness, but his physicians were confident that there was no actual pain. A faintness occurred, which led him to think that death was upon him, and he expressed the hope that his mind would remain unclouded to the last. He spoke of the difficulty of the *process* of dying, when Dr. Jeffries repeated the verse, "Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me." "Yes," said he, quickly, "the fact, the fact. That is what I want—*thy* rod, *thy* rod—thy staff, thy staff." At twenty-two minutes before three o'clock, on the morning of Sunday, October 24, 1852, DANIEL WEBSTER expired. To the last moment his intellect was vigorous, his mind clear, and his will strong. The inward man triumphed to the last over the outward.

It will be long before we shall look upon his equal. Warriors have led armies to victory; but Mr. WEBSTER led this Union into an equality of moral power and influence with the proudest nations of the earth. He has shown us that perseverance in the maintenance of all that is peculiar to us as a nation can alone give us a continually rising rank among the governments of the world. His career was one of constant patriotism, and his country, in life and death, showed him every possible mark of respect. His memory shall always be precious, for he merited all the honors he received.





W. van Buren







## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

THE subject of this memoir was the eldest son of Abraham Van Buren, an upright and intelligent citizen of the state of New York, whose ancestors were among the most respectable of those emigrants from Holland, who established themselves on the banks of the Hudson, in the earliest period of our colonial history. His mother, Maria Goes, a woman of excellent sense and pleasing manners, was also of Dutch descent. They died at advanced ages, the former in 1814, the latter in 1818, having lived to witness and enjoy the prosperity and well merited reputation of their son, not less distinguished by the unabated warmth of his personal affections, than by the public honors he had already received.

MARTIN VAN BUREN was born at Kinderhook, in the county of Columbia, and state of New York, on the fifth of December, 1782. In early boyhood, he displayed endowments so superior, that his father resolved to educate him for the law, a science for which he evinced both fitness and predilection. After obtaining the best course of instruction which the schools of the neighborhood afforded, he entered, in 1797, the office of Francis Sylvester, a lawyer of Kinderhook, and a man of estimable private character. Aspiring, from the first, to distinction, his legal studies were pursued with great zeal; he was early aware of the competition with able men in which he would be involved; and having nothing to hope from patronage or connections, he resolved to neglect no personal exertion that might promise future success. He remained with Mr. Sylvester nearly six years. Although his time, during this period, was chiefly engaged by his studies, and by the other duties of a law student, yet, as he grew up, he could not fail to become interested in the exciting political events which marked the close of the last century. His father, who had been actively devoted to the American cause during the revolution, had espoused the principles of the democratic party on the formation of the national government, and was among the earliest supporters of Mr. Jefferson when he became its leader. His son

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

early adopted the same sentiments; and though the gentleman with whom he was studying, and most of his youthful associates, belonged to the opposite party, then in the ascendant, yet he steadily maintained his opinions, and soon distinguished himself by his addresses at public meetings, and by other efforts, as a champion in their defence. This course secured for him the confidence of the neighboring democracy, and while yet young in years, he took a part in the contests of the day, as active and efficient as that of veteran politicians. He perceived that the differences of opinion then agitating the country, were not merely ideal, and that the distinctions of party were something more than those of faction or ambition; that under such circumstances, every one who felt an interest in public events, must adopt the views of one or the other, and that it became a duty to sustain those which the honest reflections of each individual taught him to consider best calculated to enforce the constitution, and promote the welfare of his country. The confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens holding similar sentiments, and the reputation for talent he had already acquired, were evinced by his being selected, when only eighteen, as a representative in a republican convention of delegates from the counties of Rensselaer and Columbia. From that time his interest in the politics of the country was never intermitted.

Towards the close of 1802, and with a view to his approaching admission to the bar, he went to the city of New York, and completed his studies in the office of William P. Van Ness, then an able lawyer there, and afterwards the district judge of the United States for the southern district of New York. In November, 1802, he received his license to practise as an attorney of the supreme court, and immediately returned to Kinderhook, where he commenced professional business. At the succeeding term of the county courts, he was admitted as an attorney and counsellor, and thus enrolled among the members of the Columbia bar, then and afterwards exceedingly distinguished in the professional history of the state. About the same time he made his first appearance as an elector, and acting in common with the great body of the democratic party, supported Morgan Lewis as governor of New York, in opposition to Aaron Burr. From this time till February, 1807, the exertions of Mr. VAN BUREN as an advocate, were necessarily confined to the county courts, but at that period, the requisite term having expired, he was admitted as a counsellor of the supreme court. The field of exertion was now fairly opened to him. It was one where he could win no honor without

## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

constant industry and high talent. He found men of distinguished ability practising at the same bar. To the natural opposition of professional rivalry was added that of politics, the able lawyers in his vicinity being also formidable political adversaries. The conflict rapidly confirmed the powers of the youthful barrister; and his forensic talent, skill, and success soon equalled those with which he was called on to contend. In 1808, he was first appointed to a public office, that of surrogate of Columbia county, which he held for several years. In 1809, the increase of his business induced him to remove to Hudson, the capital of the county, which continued to be his place of residence during the next six years.

As the professional reputation of Mr. VAN BUREN became more extended, his influence and activity in public affairs were not diminished. From the commencement of his career, and for many years after his removal to Hudson, his political friends were in the minority of his own county; but this only served to augment his exertions, and to confirm his sentiments, especially during the times of high excitement which preceded the declaration of war with Great Britain. He had always been among those who labored to awaken, in our councils, a spirit of resistance towards the invaders of our neutral rights, and as the crisis approached, his position enabled him to do so with great efficiency. In 1812, he was elected for the term of four years to the senate of New York, in which body he took his seat in the following November. He at once promoted and supported every measure, calculated to aid or strengthen the general government, in carrying on the war. In the spring of 1813, he wrote an address to the electors of the state, issued by the republican members of the legislature, in which he enforced with energy and eloquence, as well as with effect, the duty of sustaining the administration with all the influence and resources of the state. During the subsequent session, his task became more arduous. The federal party had a majority in the house of assembly, though the friends of the administration continued to prevail in the senate. In the animated discussions to which this necessarily led, Mr. VAN BUREN was a principal speaker on the floor of the senate, and at the public conferences sometimes held by the two bodies. On all these occasions he highly distinguished himself, both by the eloquence of his speeches, and the readiness and dexterity he displayed in debates, eagerly listened to by much excited audiences. In every measure that was devised, in the bills brought forward, in the state papers issued, his untiring industry, clear intellect, and steady purpose were strikingly and successfully developed.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

In the year 1814, the political friends of Mr. VAN BUREN regained their ascendancy in the house of assembly, and his efforts were consequently attended with more success. During a special session, convened in the autumn by Governor Tompkins, he took the lead in debate, and brought forward measures of a very decided character. Of these, the most prominent, as it was certainly one of the most energetic ever adopted in this country, was a law, framed with reference to property as well as persons, for raising immediately, through the agency of classes, twelve thousand men, to be placed at the disposal of the general government. This he introduced and carried against the most strenuous opposition. He so arranged the details as to avoid many of the obnoxious features of the militia law, and to place on the wealth of the state a due share of the burden of its defence. The strong measures of the session having been objected to, in the council of revision, by Chancellor Kent, their validity and merits were afterwards discussed in the newspapers, and several essays of great ability were written by Mr. VAN BUREN, in reply to a series attributed to the chancellor himself. At the ensuing session, which commenced in January, 1815, he again took the lead in support of the war, and was actually engaged, as the chairman of a committee, in framing additional measures for that end, when the express bringing the news of peace reached Albany.

His ability and reputation, both as a lawyer and politician, now deservedly indicated him for the office of attorney-general of the state, and to that he was accordingly appointed, in February 1815. He was also chosen, about the same time, one of the regents of the university, and soon after removed his residence to Albany. Though the labors of his profession were thus increased, he did not retire from the senate. Reëlected to that body in 1816, he continued to be found, for the four succeeding years, among the supporters of every measure connected with the welfare of the state. He was especially a leading advocate of the great system of internal improvement, which was commenced about that time, and has since, by its success, conferred so much honor and advantage on the people of New York. The actual foundation of that system was laid by the passage of two laws, the one in 1816, the other in 1817; the former authorizing preparatory surveys, and the latter providing for the construction of the canals. Serious diversity of opinion upon the subject existed among men of all parties. Most of the political friends of Mr. VAN BUREN, who then constituted a majority in the senate, were very decidedly opposed to the measure; and as his influence with them was great, the deepest inter-

## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

est was felt in regard to his own conduct. It was at once prompt and most efficient; and the uniform aid which those important public works have received at his hands, is well known and justly appreciated by his fellow-citizens. A political opponent\* has given the following account of his course, relative to the two laws in question. "The bill (of 1816) was taken up in committee of the whole, on the 16th (of April), on motion of Mr. Van Vechten. On motion of Mr. VAN BUREN, it was amended, by striking out all those parts which went to authorize the commencement of the work, and making it altogether preparatory, by directing the procurement of more accurate surveys and estimates. The reasons for this course were stated by Mr. VAN BUREN at considerable length. 'It being evident,' he said, 'to his mind, that the legislature did not possess sufficient information to justify the passage of a law, authorizing the commencement of the work, and apprehending that the measure might be prejudiced in the public mind by inconsiderate legislation, he believed this to be the safer course.' His amendment was adopted by a vote of twenty to nine." It may here be remarked that almost all the western members, the most zealous advocates of the measure, ultimately yielded their assent to these views. Passing to the bill of 1817, the writer adds, "On the 14th, the discussion was resumed, when Mr. Elmendorf, of Ulster, and Mr. P. R. Livingston, of Dutchess, successively spoke at length in opposition. Mr. Tibbits made a very sound and judicious reply, and was followed by Mr. VAN BUREN, also in favor of the bill. This was Mr. VAN BUREN's great speech of the session, and it was indeed a masterly effort. I took notes of the whole debate at the time; but being then young in the business of reporting, and this being the first time I had ever attempted to follow Mr. VAN BUREN, whose utterance is too rapid for an unpractised pen, and whose manner was on that occasion too interesting to allow a reporter to keep his eyes upon his paper, my effort was little more than a failure. \* \* When Mr. VAN BUREN resumed his seat, Mr. Clinton, who had been an attentive listener in the senate chamber, breaking through that reserve which political divisions had created, approached him, and expressed his thanks for his exertions, in the most flattering manner. \* \* In the course of this day's sitting a very important motion was made by Mr. VAN BUREN with success. The bill, as it passed the assembly, authorized the loans to be made on the canal fund only; and that was the best form in which

---

\* Appendix to Hosack's Memoir of De Witt Clinton.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

it could, in the first instance, be passed in that body. The vital importance of extending the security, was at that time fully appreciated by the friends of the canal, and has been amply confirmed by experience. The amendment was adopted by a vote of sixteen to eleven. The result was that the bill was successfully carried through both houses, in the course of the evening session of the same day, and sent to the council of revision. It became a law on the following day, viz. the 15th day of April. Under this act the first meeting of the commissioners, to receive proposals and make contracts, preparatory to the actual commencement of the work, was held at Utica, on the 3d of July, 1817."

Continuing to act uniformly with his political associates of the republican party, and sustaining with ability, certainly not surpassed if equalled by any of his coadjutors, the particular views which they deemed most conducive to the public interest, Mr. VAN BUREN had now become their acknowledged leader, as he was decidedly among the first in their confidence and affections. In the revolutions of party politics, one so distinguished could not avoid some reverses; and those with whom he acted having, in the year 1819, lost the control of the appointing power, he was removed from the office of attorney-general. It was not long, however, before he was summoned by his fellow-citizens to a station of higher interest. He had, for some time, warmly advocated a convention for amending the state constitution, which he considered defective in many particulars. A law for the convocation of one was passed by the legislature, and it assembled at the capital in the year 1821. Mr. VAN BUREN though a resident of Albany, was, unexpectedly to himself, returned as a member by the electors of Otsego county, and took his seat as their representative. His speeches in the convention are evidences at once of his ability, and of the soundness, moderation, and justice which characterized his opinions on the various principles of government brought into elaborate discussion. He resisted every measure of which he believed the operation would be personal or partial, even when it emanated from his own political associates; while he labored to infuse into the new constitution a broader republican spirit, he anxiously endeavored so to temper it, that the just balance of influence, responsibility, and power might be always preserved; and the people of New York certainly owe to him, in no small degree, a system of government, doubtless among the best that has been formed in any of the states of our union.

From this convention, Mr. VAN BUREN was called to represent his native state, in the senate of the United States. To that honorable



## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

office he was elected, by the legislature of New York, in the same year. In December, 1821, he took his seat there as the colleague of Rufus King, a statesman with whom indeed he differed on many questions of fundamental policy, but to whose high talents no one more willingly did justice, as certainly no one was better able to appreciate or to cope with them. He continued in the senate more than seven years being reëlected on the expiration of his first term, and in that enlarged field displayed the same abilities, and soon acquired the same elevated rank, which he had maintained in the more limited sphere afforded by the councils of his own state. In the discussion of all great questions of public policy, his opinions were promptly and ably expressed. The consistency and decision which had early secured the confidence of his friends, still distinguished him. Several subjects occurred which strongly agitated the public mind, and certainly affected in no small degree the interests and feelings of various portions of the American people; on each of these the views of Mr. VAN BUREN were candidly and eloquently given, and although they who differed with him may dispute their correctness, they were approved by the great mass of those with whom he had always acted on political questions, and whose political principles had in general coincided with his own.

One of the earliest of the discussions, involving principles of policy, was that relative to the protection of domestic manufactures, by imposing high duties on foreign merchandise. On this, his views were stated without reserve, and sustained in many able speeches. He held the establishment of commercial regulations, with a view to the encouragement of our own productions, to be within the constitutional power of congress: but while he entertained that opinion, he was always opposed to such an exercise of the power, as might produce an oppressive inequality upon any portion of our citizens, or be of advantage to one section of the union, at the expense of another; on the contrary, he asserted it was the sacred duty of those who administered the government, so to direct its operations as to distribute equally its burdens and blessings among the several states and the people. These wise and liberal sentiments were made, not unfrequently, topics of accusation in his own state; but while he always gave his vote according to what he believed to be the wishes and instructions of his constituents, holding that to be a cardinal duty of a representative, yet he never ceased to urge conciliation and forbearance, with all the influence he derived from public confidence. In addition to his speeches in the senate, he communicated his sentiments at large to the people, in a masterly address, delivered at a public meeting in Albany, in 1827.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

He was early sensible how much the preservation of our union depended upon the exercise of a wise discretion on this point; he saw the mischief of excessive revenue on one hand, and the benefits of a strict economy on the other; and he endeavored to bring about that dispassionate consideration, especially in his own state, which would afford the best guaranty for the interests of all. Undoubtedly his conduct greatly contributed to produce a state of feeling which has since led to the most fortunate results.

The constitutional right of congress to appropriate money, for the construction of improvements in the separate states, had been seriously questioned before Mr. VAN BUREN became a senator; but by degrees the practice had increased, and with its increase became a subject of more controversy and importance. Strongly admiring, and desirous to aid these works, as he had evinced by sustaining the noble efforts of his own state, he was willing to encourage all such as he deemed to be within the sphere of the general government; but he believed that it was neither according to the intent of the constitution, nor wise in policy, to interfere where the power and resources of the states themselves could be legally exercised.

In addition to questions such as these, Mr. VAN BUREN devoted himself specially to many subjects, which, if they involved less of apparent and immediate consequence, were yet of deep and lasting interest. When in the legislature of New York, he had proposed a bill to abolish imprisonment for debt, except in cases of fraud, malicious injury, or gross breaches of trust; and these efforts he renewed for several successive years, till at last a change of sentiment favorable to so wise and benevolent a system was created. When transferred to the senate of the United States, he distinguished himself by his eager coöperation with Colonel Richard M. Johnson, then a senator from Kentucky, in endeavoring to efface from the national code the same provision, and his remarks on the subject were full of ability and eloquence. In behalf of the surviving soldiers of the revolution, he exerted himself with even more than his usual zeal. He spared no effort to obtain the favorable decision of congress upon a bill introduced on their behalf, by a committee of which he was a member. One of his speeches, which has been reported at large, is among the most eloquent as well as the most conclusive ever called forth by that interesting subject from the lips of genius or the heart of patriot gratitude.

After a career, of somewhat less than eight years, thus eminently distinguished, Mr. VAN BUREN was recalled by the citizens of New York to his own state. Having been elected governor, he resigned

## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

his place in the senate, and on the first of January, 1829, entered upon that office. His administration was short, but it was marked by a successful effort to introduce salutary provisions for the independence and security of elections; and still more by at least one measure, among the most striking and important in the financial history of the United States. Every one had become alarmed at the evident insecurity of many of the banking institutions of the state, arising sometimes from fraud, sometimes from imprudence, sometimes perhaps from misfortune, but always most injurious to the community. One of the first acts of the governor was to discover and recommend a remedy for this; and he suggested, in a message to the legislature, the principal provisions and outline of a system, establishing a safety fund, which was afterwards carried into operation, and, thus far at least, as will probably be admitted even by political opponents, with singular benefit to those for whose security it was devised.

He did not however remain in office to witness this result, nor that of the other measures of public utility which he contemplated and proposed. When General Jackson became president of the United States, he immediately nominated Mr. VAN BUREN to the first place in his administration, as secretary of state. This office he accepted, and resigned that of governor. A large portion of each branch of the legislature of New York, consisted at the time of his political opponents; yet such had been his uprightness and ability, that resolutions expressing the highest respect for his virtues and talents, and tendering him, in warm and affectionate terms, the good wishes of the representatives of the people, were in both unanimously passed.

Mr. VAN BUREN repaired to Washington, and on the twelfth of March, 1829, commenced the discharge of his new duties, as secretary of state, under circumstances, in one respect at least, less favorable to their successful prosecution, than any of his distinguished predecessors. Mr. Clay succeeded and served under Mr. Adams, who had himself been eight years at the head of the department. Mr. Adams stood in the same relation to Mr. Monroe, who had occupied the place under Mr. Madison. The latter had himself performed the duties for eight years under Mr. Jefferson. On the contrary, Mr. VAN BUREN entered an administration of which no member had ever occupied a place in the executive branch of the government, and served under a president who was in the same situation. The advantages of commencing the discharge of official duty so important, under the direction of those to whom it had been rendered familiar by experience, must be evident. Mr. VAN BUREN received no aid of this kind. He had to possess

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

himself of that minute acquaintance with the actual condition of our foreign affairs, which is indispensable to a correct management of the department, by a laborious examination of its archives; and, once become master of these, he devoted himself to its business with the same system and industry that he had displayed in every previous public station. The records of his administration will show, that at no previous period of the government was there as much official labor performed in the same time, or successful results to so many negotiations, as during those two years; and even though the credit of this be awarded, as it justly may be in an eminent degree, to the high character, perseverance, and courage of the chief magistrate under whose views of policy Mr. VAN BUREN acted, he is yet entitled to great merit for the talent, fidelity, and zeal he displayed, in assisting to produce these brilliant consequences. The long contested colonial question between the United States and Great Britain, which had been suspended by the preceding administration as hopeless, was resumed, elaborately discussed, and finally adjusted, on terms previously sought by the United States. New negotiations were opened with France, relative to our claims for commercial spoliations, which had existed for more than twenty years, and also to her demand of commercial preferences under the eighth article of the treaty of Louisiana. Both of these were thoroughly investigated under the instructions of Mr. VAN BUREN, and the whole matter settled by treaty, in a manner highly satisfactory, very shortly after he left the department of state. Denmark had presented her ultimatum in respect to similar claims of our citizens, which had not been accepted; negotiation was resumed under new instructions, and an adjustment effected by which an indemnity, nearly fourfold larger than that previously offered, was secured. Spain had positively refused redress for her depredations upon our commerce, and so pertinaciously adhered to her system of discrimination, that all negotiation on the subject had ceased; the question however was again opened under new and very full instructions from Mr. VAN BUREN; the matter was ably and vigorously prosecuted by his successor; a satisfactory indemnity was secured: and notwithstanding the proverbial repugnance of the Spanish government to make any change in its commercial policy, it was induced to consent to an abolition of discriminating duties, and to the adoption of the regulations offered by the United States to all nations. Indemnity was obtained from Portugal for depredations upon our commerce, and she consented to repeal the prohibitory duties which she had for a long time imposed upon our rice, in favor of that of

## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

Brazil. Efforts, commenced by Mr. Jefferson and continued through the succeeding administrations, to place our trade with the Levant on a favorable and permanent footing, and to secure a passage for our shipping to the Black Sea, were revived, and a treaty concluded with Turkey, which has given stability and prosperity to our commerce, in that interesting portion of the world. A negotiation opened by the preceding administration with Austria was brought to a satisfactory conclusion by a commercial treaty. For many years it had been an object to form a commercial treaty with Russia, and repeated attempts to do so had been made; these were renewed: a minister was despatched to that country with instructions in which the whole subject was fully examined; and the views of the United States were communicated without reserve. Through adverse circumstances, this effort failed of success at the time; but when Mr. Livingston succeeded Mr. VAN BUREN, he renewed it with complete success. With Mexico our affairs were found to be in the worst condition. The ratification of a treaty already concluded had been suspended in the Mexican congress; jealousies and suspicions of an aggravated nature had been excited against us; and such was the position of affairs, that the respect guaranteed to the diplomatic character, was actually violated in the person of our minister. A new minister was despatched to Mexico; the injustice and impolicy of her course were strongly and unreservedly pointed out; and difficulties, which threatened an immediate rupture, were removed in such a manner, as to uphold our dignity and rights, and place the relations of the two nations on the best footing of which they were susceptible. With the republic of Colombia similar difficulties had arisen. The head of that government had become impressed with the belief that we were unfriendly to his country and to himself, and this feeling had been communicated to his official associates. Its effects were seen in the unfriendly temper manifested towards our minister, in a refusal to listen to the just claims of our citizens, and in the imposition of prohibitory duties on flour, our chief export to that part of South America. A minister was sent with full instructions prepared by Mr. VAN BUREN on all these subjects, and his mission was attended with complete success. Good feeling was restored, the American claims were in a great degree adjusted, the exorbitant duties on flour were reduced to the standard proposed by our government, and the most liberal relations in all respects established. This series of most interesting and important arrangements, relative to the foreign intercourse of his country, so successfully conducted by Mr. VAN BUREN, in an administration of but two years' duration, is a proof of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

political industry, sagacity, and talent, not surpassed in our history; and when the feelings which seem unavoidably to spring from the collisions and rivalry of parties shall have been forgotten, his claims to the respect and gratitude of his country for the able and faithful performance of this branch of official duty, will be generally and cheerfully acknowledged.

Having thus administered this important and laborious department for about two years, Mr. VAN BUREN determined to retire from that honorable trust. In June, 1831, he resigned the office of secretary of state, with the reluctant consent of the president, by whom he was soon after appointed minister to Great Britain. In thus leaving the cabinet, he abandoned without hesitation the advantages which, as a political leader, he derived from that elevated position; but believing that circumstances, personal to himself and which he could not otherwise control, rendered such a step beneficial to the influence and prospects of an administration whose measures and principles he approved, and had hitherto sustained, he at once made the voluntary and certainly unexpected sacrifice. He did not receive the appointment to England, separating him as it did from his own country, and especially from his own state, which had so often honored him, without some hesitation; but our minister there being already recalled, his own acquaintance with existing negotiations, and with the views of the administration on several open and important questions, resulting from the last war, made the president desirous that he should accept it. To these views he assented, and in August, 1831, sailed for England. On his arrival there, he was received by the government with that favor and distinction to which the high offices he had previously held gave him, perhaps, more than usual claims; and he commenced under the best auspices the interesting negotiations which he believed would be, if successful, as useful to his country as honorable to himself. While thus employed abroad, his nomination was submitted by the president at home to the senate for their constitutional advice and consent; his political opponents were at that time a majority, and after protracted debates and delays, they negatived the appointment by the casting vote of the vice-president, on the twenty sixth of January, 1832.

In consequence of this event, Mr. VAN BUREN returned home, and of course was received by his numerous friends, who approved of his public conduct, and admired his political principles and private character, with the zeal, confidence, and affection which the circumstances were calculated to excite. As the period for electing a president and vice-president of the United States was at hand, he was immediately

## MARTIN VAN BUREN.

nominated to the latter office by the convention which selected General Jackson, a second time, as the candidate for the former. In November following, he was elected by a large majority; on the fourth of March, 1833, he took the oath of office; and in December of the same year, entered on his public duties as president of the senate. His address on that occasion elicited the applause of all parties, and was rendered the more conspicuous and honorable, by the interesting associations connected with his rejection by the body over which he was thus called to preside. The nature of his office had now removed him in a great degree from the active public exertions required by those he had previously held; but as the official head of the senate, he merited and received the approbation of his political opponents as well as of his friends, by the simplicity and kindness of his personal deportment, and his uniform and careful attention to the duties of the chair. His term of service expired on the fourth of March, 1837; but it having been ascertained the preceding year that President Jackson, following the example of his predecessors, would then retire from public life, a numerous body of delegates, representing the democratic party of the Union, assembled at Baltimore in the month of June, 1835, and unanimously presented him to the people of the United States, as a candidate for the chief executive office.

The wishes of Mr. VAN BUREN's friends in connection with the presidency were fully gratified. It was known that his nomination had the cordial approbation of General Jackson, whose approval, indeed was so ardent, that he openly and warmly advocated his election. The day of trial gave him a handsome triumph in the electoral colleges. He was inaugurated as president of the United States, with all the usual honors, and with more than usual splendor, on the 4th of March, 1837. The day was uncommonly brilliant for the season, which added both to the immense assembly, and to the means of enjoyment on an event which always calls forth the highest patriotism of our country.

The period of Mr. VAN BUREN's elevation to the presidential chair was one of almost unprecedented prosperity. He found the treasury overflowing, and the credit of the federal government, as well as its finances, were in the most flourishing condition; the states and the commercial cities of the Union were proceeding in a career of enterprise altogether unparalleled; and so striking was all this that General Jackson had on retiring from the chair, congratulated the country, that he left his office while all was prosperous and happy. The measures of the preceding administration had determined the line

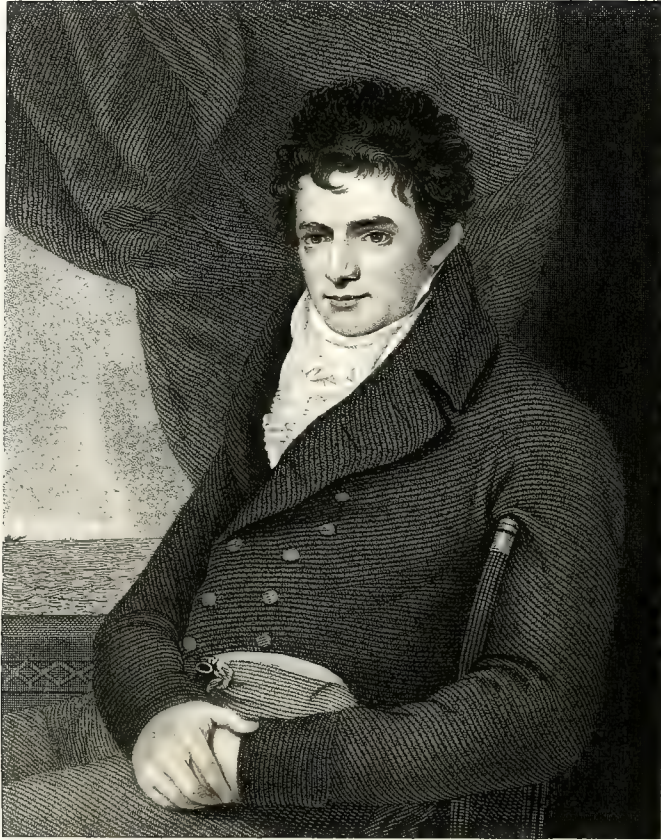
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of policy to be pursued by the party in power, so that Mr. VAN BUREN had not to incur the responsibility of any new acts with which to signalize or endanger the success of his administration. But alas, a few months changed this apparent prosperity into a dense and universal gloom. The credit system, so important, when under a healthy control, to the welfare of the country, had been expanded to an undue extent; partly as the result of the expiration of the charter of the United States Bank, and partly to the transference of the business of the treasury to the banks of the several states. These things had greatly increased the number of banks, fictitious capital was created, and at length, in 1837, the very same year in which the new president entered on his office, the whole machinery fell into pieces, and a general suspension of cash payments took place in connection with all the banks of the United States. Mr. VAN BUREN thereupon recommended a radical change in the fiscal operations of the federal government, separating the government from all dependence on banks, and providing that at the end of three years all payments to the government should be made in gold and silver. The subject was universally and warmly agitated, and before the plan was fully tried, the period arrived for a new election, and on the fourth of March, 1841, Mr. VAN BUREN was succeeded by General Harrison, and he soon after retired to his beautiful estate at Kinderhook, there to enjoy his wealth, his ease, and the respect and confidence of a very large and powerful party of his countrymen.

In 1848 he did not support General Cass, the Presidential candidate of the Democratic party, because of his repugnance to the extension of slavery. A new party gathered its forces, and put forward Mr. VAN BUREN as their candidate. They boldly and eloquently discussed the question of slavery, declaring that "Congress had no more power to make a slave than to make a king," and that "we must have no more slave States." The result was so to turn the scale that General Taylor was elected. Mr. VAN BUREN, however, voted afterwards with the Democratic party. In 1861 he declared himself warmly in favor of maintaining the republic in all its integrity. Whatever was thought of his politics, all parties have admired his excellent personal qualities. Henry Clay said, "An acquaintance of more than twenty years has inspired me with a respect for the man." The amiable wife of his youth long since led the way to the grave; he followed quite recently, leaving four sons to bless their parents and hold their names in grateful remembrance.







ROBERT FULTON.

*R. Fulton*





## ROBERT FULTON.

THE aid of the historian or biographer is hardly necessary to preserve the name of FULTON. He is identified with the age in which he lived, and so long as a knowledge of the power of steam remains, tradition will perpetuate the character and exertions of him, who, by his successful application of its power to the purposes of navigation, defied alike wind and tide, and compelled the elements to bow to the genius of man.

Yet although his memory exists, and will exist until the unsparing hand of time shall have swept away alike the records of his fame, and the knowledge of his triumphs, and mental darkness shall again obscure the earth; it becomes not less our duty to render him the praise which is his due, and to enrol his honored name in our work among the illustrious worthies of our native land. Lowly in his origin, needy in circumstances, and devoid in his youthful career of the appliances of wealth, and the patronage of friends; he possessed a mind and temperament that enabled him, in the pride of genius, and by his self-dependence, to command the one and disregard the other.

He smoothed for himself the rugged road to fame, and when standing on its lofty eminence, he relaxed not the toils by which he had attained his elevation, but

——“ Gazing higher,  
Purposed in his heart to take another step.”

The father of ROBERT FULTON was an emigrant from Ireland to this country. He married Mary, the daughter of Irish parents by the name of Smith, then settled in Pennsylvania; and from this union ROBERT was born, in the town of Little Britain, in the county of Lancaster, in the year 1765, being the third child and oldest son. His father dying when ROBERT was little more than three years old, his means of instruction, which, during the lifetime of his parent, were small, were still more reduced, and to the village school of Lancaster, he was indebted for the ordinary rudiments of a common English education. The early bent of his genius was directed to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

drawing and painting, and such was his proficiency, that at the age of seventeen, we find him in Philadelphia pursuing this avocation for a livelihood, and with a success that enabled him by strict frugality, by the time he had arrived at the age of twenty-one, to acquire sufficient means for the purchase of a small farm in Washington county, on which, with filial affection, he settled his mother, and which yet remains in the possession of his family.

In 1786, he embarked for England, and became an inmate in the family of his distinguished countryman, Benjamin West, where he remained several years, and with whom he formed an intimacy which death alone dissolved.

For some time after leaving the family of Mr. West, he devoted himself chiefly to the practice of his art, and during a residence of two years in Devonshire, near Exeter, he became known to the duke of Bridgewater and the earl of Stanhope, with the latter of whom he was afterwards for a long time in regular correspondence. About this period he conceived a plan for the improvement of inland navigation, and in 1794, received the thanks of two societies for accounts of various projects suggested by him. In 1796, he published in London his treatise on the system of canal improvement. The object of this work was to prove that small canals navigated by boats of little burthen, were preferable to canals and vessels of large dimensions; and to recommend a mode of transportation over mountainous regions of country, without the aid of locks, railways, and steam-engines. This he proposed to accomplish by means of inclined planes, upon which vessels navigating the canals should be raised or lowered from one level to another, through means of some ingeniously contrived machinery placed on the higher level, by lifting and lowering the vessel perpendicularly. The only ideas in these projects claimed by him as original, were the perpendicular lift, and the connection of the inclined planes with machinery.

From England, in 1796, Mr. FULTON proceeded to France, and took up his lodgings at the same hotel with his celebrated fellow-citizen, Mr. Joel Barlow. Mr. Barlow afterwards removing to his own house, Mr. FULTON accepted an invitation to accompany him, and continued to reside in his family for seven years. In this period he studied several modern languages, and perfected himself in the higher branches of mathematics and natural philosophy.

The attention of Mr. FULTON appears to have been early directed to the application of steam to the purposes of navigation. It is not claimed for him that he was the originator of the idea, nor that he

## ROBERT FULTON.

was the first to make the experiment; but it is affirmed, and justly that he was the first who successfully applied this powerful engine to this branch of human industry, and by his genius and perseverance removed the incumbrances which had hitherto obstructed the path, and contributed to those splendid results which we are daily witnessing, and which, in its saving of time, has shortened space, and by bringing the various sections of our beloved country into more frequent intercourse, has strengthened the federal compact, and joined more closely the bonds of union. This important object was, however, temporarily suspended; and in the meantime, in addition to various other scientific projects, Mr. FULTON embarked in a series of experiments, having for their object the destruction of ships of war by submarine explosion. The situation of France at this period, engaged in a war with nearly all the powers of Europe, and compelled to succumb on the ocean to the naval superiority of Great Britain, gave a universal interest to his scheme, and at once invited the attention of the French government to the suggestion. A commission was appointed by Napoleon, then first consul, to examine the plans, and report upon the probability of their success. Accordingly, in 1801, Mr. FULTON repaired to Brest, and there commenced the experiment with his plunging boat, the result of which we find detailed by himself in an interesting report to the committee, from which, as related in Colden's memoir, we gather the following facts:

“On the 3d July, 1801, he embarked with three companions on board his plunging boat in the harbor of Brest, and descended in it to the depth of five, ten, fifteen, and so to twenty-five feet; but he did not attempt to go lower, because he found that his imperfect machine would not bear the pressure of a greater depth. He remained below the surface one hour. During this time they were in utter darkness. Afterwards he descended with candles; but finding a great disadvantage from their consumption of vital air, he caused, previously to his next experiment, a small window of thick glass to be made near the bow of his boat, and he again descended with her, on the 24th of July, 1801. He found that he received from his window, or rather aperture covered with glass, for it was no more than an inch and a half in diameter, sufficient light to enable him to count the minutes on his watch. Having satisfied himself that he could have sufficient light when under water; that he could do without a supply of fresh air for a considerable time; that he could descend to any depth, and rise to the surface with facility; his next object was to try her movements, as well on the surface as beneath it. On the 26th of July, he weighed

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

belief of its impracticability; and until the attempt of FULTON, we unhesitatingly assert, that the practical establishment of navigation by steam was wanting, and that to him is the world indebted for its advantages.

How contemptible is that narrow-minded sectional feeling which, in its desire to give credit to natives of a particular country, would descend to calumny and falsehood, for the purpose of robbing another of his well earned laurels, merely because his birth-place was on a different soil.

Genius belongs to the earth at large. It is the property of the universe. It disdains conventional trammels, and like our own free eagle, it soars in the boundless space far above the clouds of prejudice and envy, and regardless of the petty storms beneath.

As well might the claims of Watt as an inventor be disputed, because steam-engines were in operation before his day, as those of FULTON, because others had unsuccessfully attempted similar experiments; and yet we are told by Stuart, in his "Anecdotes of Steam Engines and of their Inventors and Improvers," that "there is probably no one, whose name is associated with the history of mechanism, and whose labors have received so large a share of applause, who appears to have less claim to notice as an inventor, than ROBERT FULTON."

So also in another part of his work, in speaking of Mr. FULTON's publication on the subject of canals before adverted to, he says, "The character of this book was that of its author, it contained nothing original, either in matter or manner." We can hardly return the compliment upon Robert Stuart, in reference to his production, as he is certainly entitled to the credit of originality for his idea of FULTON's character, and we may add, that in this thought he stands alone.

While Mr. FULTON was yet in France engaged in his experiments with the Nautilus, Robert R. Livingston, Esq., arrived in that country as American minister, and an intimacy at once commenced between them. Chancellor Livingston had previously been engaged in some experiments in this country, and in 1798, had procured from the legislature of the state of New York the passage of an act vesting him with the exclusive right of navigating all kinds of boats which might be propelled by the force of fire or steam, on all the waters within the jurisdiction of that state, for the term of twenty years, upon condition that he should, within one year, build such a boat, the mean rate of whose speed should be at least four miles an hour.

A boat was accordingly constructed by Mr. Livingston in accordance with the act; but not meeting the condition of the law, the pro-



## ROBERT FULTON

ject was for the time abandoned. His acquaintance with FULTON was the commencement of a new era in the history of science. It was the union of congenial spirits—a junction of minds alike distinguished for capacity, energy, and perseverance, and bent upon the same grand design, and from whose embrace sprung into being that mighty improvement, which, in its influence on human affairs, has outstripped all other efforts of modern times.

The mind of FULTON was of an order which peculiarly fitted him for this undertaking: active, inventive, and unyielding, towering in stature, it may be aptly compared to that of the bard who saw

——“The tops of distant thoughts,  
Which men of common stature never saw.”

Possessing a keen penetration, a mind also of superior mechanical order, and a thorough theoretical knowledge of the laws of mechanics, Mr. Livingston was deficient in that practical information, which with the other qualities was united in FULTON; and on meeting with FULTON, he at once perceived the man through whose talents he might hope to accomplish his valuable designs.

It was immediately agreed between them to embark in the enterprise, and a series of experiments were had on a small scale, which resulted in a determination to build an experimental boat on the Seine.

This boat was completed early in the spring of 1803: they were on the point of making an experiment with her, when one morning as Mr. FULTON was rising from a bed in which anxiety had given him but little rest, a messenger from the boat, whose precipitation and apparent consternation announced that he was the bearer of bad tidings, presented himself to him, and exclaimed in accents of despair, “Oh, sir, the boat has broken in pieces and gone to the bottom!” Mr. FULTON, who himself related the anecdote, declared that this news created a despondency which he had never felt on any other occasion; but this was only a momentary sensation. Upon examination, he found that this boat had been too weakly framed to bear the great weight of the machinery, and that in consequence of an agitation of the river by the wind the preceding night, what the messenger had represented, had literally happened. Without returning to his lodgings, he immediately began to labor with his own hands to raise the boat, and worked for four and twenty hours incessantly, without allowing himself rest or taking refreshment, an imprudence which, as he always supposed, had a permanently bad effect on his constitution, and to which he imputed much of his subsequent bad health.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

The accident did the machinery very little injury, but they were obliged to build the boat almost entirely anew; she was completed in July; her length was sixty-six feet, and she was eight feet wide. Early in August, Mr. FULTON addressed a letter to the French national institute, inviting them to witness a trial of his boat, which was made in their presence, and in the presence of a great multitude of the Parisians. This experiment was so far satisfactory to its projectors, as to determine them to continue their efforts in this country; and arrangements were accordingly made with Messrs. Watt and Bolton, to furnish certain parts of a steam-engine according to the directions of FULTON.

Mr. Livingston also procured a reënactment of the law of 1798, extending the provisions of that act to FULTON and himself, for the term of twenty years from the date of the new act.

In 1806, Mr. FULTON returned to this country, and at once commenced building his first American steamboat. In the spring of 1807, the boat was launched from the ship-yard of Mr. Charles Brown. The engine from England was put on board, and in August, she was moved by the aid of her machinery from her birth-place to the Jersey shore.

Great interest had been excited in the public mind, in relation to the new experiment; and the wharves were crowded with spectators, assembled to witness the first trial. Ridicule and jeers were freely poured forth upon the boat and its projectors, until at length, as the boat moved from the wharf and increased her speed, the silence of astonishment which at first enthralled the immense assemblage, was broken by one universal shout of acclamation and applause. The triumph of genius was complete, and the name of FULTON was thenceforward destined to stand enrolled among the benefactors of mankind.

The new boat was called the Clermont, in compliment to the place of residence of Mr. Livingston, and shortly after made her first trip to Albany and back, at an average speed of five miles an hour. The successful application of Mr. FULTON's invention had now been fairly tried, and the efficacy of navigation by steam fully determined.

The Clermont was advertised as a packet-boat between New York and Albany, and continued, with some intermissions, running the remainder of the season.

Two other boats, the Rariton and Car of Neptune, were launched the same year, and a regular passenger-line of steamboats established from that period between New York and Albany.

In each of these boats great improvements were made, although the machinery was yet imperfect.

## ROBERT FULTON.

In 1811-'12, two steamboats were built under the superintendence of Mr. FULTON as ferry-boats for crossing the Hudson river, and shortly after another of the same description for the ferry between Brooklyn and New York. These boats consisted of two complete hulls united by a common deck, moving either way with equal facility, and thereby saving the necessity of turning. The writer of this article vividly remembers the starting of this latter boat, and a painful incident therewith connected; on which occasion, he for the first time saw the extraordinary individual whose genius and triumphs this humble production commemorates.

The boat had made one or two trips across the river, and was lying at the wharf at the foot of Beekman slip. Some derangement had taken place in the machinery, which the chief engineer was engaged in rectifying; when the machinery was set in motion, and, coming in contact with the engineer, mangled him in a manner that produced his death the next day. He was removed to the house adjacent to that occupied by the author, and well does he recall to mind the conversation between Mr. FULTON and the attending surgeon, in reference to the unfortunate man; after some conversation in relation to the prospect of his recovery, Mr. FULTON, much affected, remarked, "Sir, I will give all I am worth to save the life of that man." When told that his recovery was hopeless, he was perfectly unmanned, and wept like a child. It is here introduced as showing that while his own misfortunes never for a single moment disturbed his equanimity, the finer feelings of his nature were sensitively alive to the distresses of others.

It is hardly necessary to trace the further progress of Mr. FULTON's career in regard to steam navigation. Altogether thirteen boats were built in the city of New York, under his superintendence, the last being the steam-frigate, which, in compliment to its projector, was called Fulton the First.

The keel of this immense vessel was laid on the 20th of June, 1814, and in little more than four months she was launched from the slip-yard of Adam and Noah Brown, her architects, amid the roar of cannon and the plaudits of thousands of spectators.

From the report of the commissioners appointed to superintend her construction, we extract the following description of this magnificent vessel.

"She is a structure resting on two boats and keels, separated from end to end by a channel fifteen feet wide, and sixty-six feet long; one boat contains the caldrons of copper to prepare her steam. The

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

cylinder of iron, its piston, levers, and wheels, occupy part of the other. The water-wheel revolves in the space between them. The main or gun deck supports the armament, and is protected by a parapet four feet ten inches thick, of solid timber, pierced by embrasures. Through thirty port-holes, as many thirty-two pounders are intended to fire red hot shot, which can be heated with great safety and convenience. Her upper or spar deck, upon which several thousand men might parade, is encompassed with a bulwark, which affords safe quarters. She is rigged with two stout masts, each of which supports a large latteen yard, and sails; she has two bow-sprits and jibs, and four rudders, one at each extremity of each boat, so that she can be steered with either end foremost; her machinery is calculated for the addition of an engine, which will discharge an immense column of water, which it is intended to throw upon the decks and through the port-holes of an enemy, and thereby deluge her armament and ammunition."

Before the conclusion of this mighty undertaking, it pleased the Almighty to summon Mr. FULTON from the scene of his labors. He died in the city of New York, on the 24th day of February, 1815, after a short illness consequent on severe exposure.

The announcement of his death was accompanied with all those tokens of regret which mark the decease of a great public character. His corpse was attended to its last resting-place by all the public officers in the city, and by a larger concourse of citizens than had ever been assembled on any similar occasion. Minute-guns marked the progress of the procession, and every testimonial of gratitude and respect was lavished upon his memory.

Mr. FULTON left four children, one son and three daughters, and we regret to add, in the language of Colden, with no other "patrimony than that load of debt which their parent contracted in those pursuits that ought to command the gratitude as they do the admiration of mankind." In person Mr. FULTON was about six feet high, slender, but well proportioned and well formed. In manners he was cordial, cheerful, and unembarrassed; in his domestic relations, eminently happy. A kind husband, an affectionate parent, a zealous friend, he has left behind him, independent of his public career, an unsullied reputation, and a memory void of reproach.





*Joseph Story*







## JOSEPH STORY, LL. D.

THIS distinguished jurist was born at Marblehead, in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, in the year 1779, and was the eldest child of a second marriage. His father, Dr. Elisha Story, was a native of Boston, ardent in the cause of liberty, an active participator in the memorable destruction of the tea, and afterwards a surgeon in the army of the revolution. Subsequently retiring from the service, he settled in Marblehead, where he practised medicine with celebrity and success, till the close of an honorable and useful life, in the year 1805. The subject of this brief memoir received his early education in the academy of his native town, then under the superintendence of the Rev. Dr. Harris, afterwards president of Columbia College in New York; but under the more immediate care of Mr. Michael Walsh, an usher in that institution, a ripe classical scholar, though better known to the commercial public by his valuable system of mercantile arithmetic. With such instructors, such a pupil could not but make rapid advances in good learning. He accordingly entered Harvard University, at Cambridge, in 1795, a half year in advance; and was graduated with high and well-earned reputation, in 1798. On leaving the university, his prompt decision was for the profession of law; the study of which he commenced under the Honorable Samuel Sewall, late chief justice of Massachusetts, then in the practice in Marblehead; and completed, after the appointment of Mr. Sewall to the bench, under Mr. Justice Putnam, of the same court, then practising at the bar in Salem. To the mastery of this profound and noble science he devoted himself with unconquerable vigor of application, ardent thirst of knowledge, and the compacted and various energies of a superior mind.

The period of his admission to the bar, in 1801, is still fresh in our recollection as one of great political excitement. The democratic party, after years of laborious struggle, had just gained a general victory, by placing its chief in the presidential chair; but it had still to contend, with unabated efforts, for the control of the remaining state

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

governments, against an opposing party, every where formidable in its numbers and talents, and in some states, vastly superior in strength. The existing divisions had unfortunately and unjustly been made to turn on our political relations with the two great contending powers of Europe ; and the principles of the revolution were successfully invoked, to swell the ranks of the dominant party. In Massachusetts, the democratic party, in which Mr. STORY was found, composed at that time a minority, numerically strong indeed, but most strenuously resisted. Yet amidst the bitterness of party strife, the respect in which New England ever holds pure integrity and intellectual greatness could not but sooner or later be manifested towards a son so eminently deserving her confidence. Mr. STORY had brought into his profession untiring diligence, extensive learning, ready and persuasive eloquence, keen sagacity, integrity unspotted, and a tenacity and firmness of purpose which opposition could seldom withstand. He was of course much resorted to, at a very early period, and received solid proofs of the wisdom and discernment of the public, in the great extent and variety of his professional engagements. Political circumstances may have had their influence with others, in opposing him so young, and often alone, in important causes against the most eminent lawyers of that day. A distinction like this, at once so honorable and so perilous, may be regarded as a most felicitous event in the life of a professional man ; since it brings him into immediate contact with powerful minds, and familiarizes him with the depths of his favorite science. The art of war is no where so rapidly and successfully acquired, as in the field against the great captains of the age.

In 1805, Mr. STORY was elected one of the representatives of the town of Salem, in the legislature of Massachusetts ; to which office he was annually reëlected, till his appointment to the bench. In times of such political excitement, generous spirits are always found in the front of the battle ; but the high estimation in which he was held, is evinced by the fact that during his legislative career, he was the acknowledged leader of the party with which he acted ; and that on him, in 1808, was mainly devolved the task of defending the embargo policy of the national administration, against the resolutions introduced and supported by Christopher Gore, then in the fulness of his intellectual strength, and the zenith of his influence. It should, however, be remembered to the honor of Mr. STORY, and for the benefit of younger politicians and of later days, that he never was the slave of party. He acknowledged no party ligament, binding him to the support of measures which his sober judgment could not approve.

## JOSEPH STORY.

He recognised no code of political ethics, distinct from the principles which govern every good man in his private life. On the great questions of national politics, he was always a disciple of the school of Washington. While the restrictive system of Mr. Jefferson was avowedly resorted to and pursued merely as a measure of precaution, temporary in its nature, it could command his willing support, without any compromise of consistency. But when it afterwards came to be acknowledged as a system of permanent policy, he stood faithful to his principles in as earnestly seeking its repeal.

It was the good fortune of Massachusetts, that so much political influence was at that time possessed by Mr. STORY. From causes not within our present limits to detail, its supreme judiciary, beside the general odium in which the tribunals of justice are too often undeservedly held, had become peculiarly obnoxious to the democratic party; and yet the aid of that party was now indispensably necessary, in order to make some important alterations in the administration of justice, and to place the salaries of the judges on the permanent foundation intended by the constitution. Prior to the year 1806, their stated compensation, which was very small, had become far inadequate to afford a decent support; and the course for many years had been to make to each of the judges an annual legislative grant, to supply this acknowledged deficiency. Yet the language of the constitution in relation to these officers is, that they shall have "honorable salaries, ascertained and established by standing laws." A vacancy occurring at this time in the office of chief justice of the supreme judicial court, the appointment was offered to Mr. Parsons, then in the most lucrative practice in Boston; but it was declined by him, unless the salary should first be made both honorable and permanent, in the spirit of the constitution. This measure was accordingly resolved on. His legal eminence rendered his appointment desirable on public grounds. It was an era of necessary reform and improvement in the law; to effect which his transcendent talents and extensive influence were deemed indispensable. Obnoxious as the bold and decided tone of his politics had rendered him to the democratic party, the friends of the measure, relying with confidence on the magnanimity of Mr. STORY, and his devotedness to the true interests of the commonwealth, at once intrusted to his hands the projection of the means to carry it into effect, and the superintendence of their execution. He accordingly moved the subject in the house of representatives, was appointed chairman of the committee to whom it was referred, and reported a bill fixing the salary of the chief justice at

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

twenty-five hundred dollars, and of his associates, at two thousand each. A proposition of this kind, never regarded with universal complacency, was at this time most furiously assailed. It was ably supported, also, from various quarters; but its fate, from the position in which Mr. STORY was placed, was wholly in his power; and to his vigorous efforts, and the earnest appeal of his commanding eloquence, it is but justice to accord the merit of its passage.

The same causes which led to the permanent establishment of these salaries in 1806 soon rendered it necessary that another effort should be made to augment them. The judicial administration of Chief Justice Parsons had fully satisfied the public anticipations; but the experiment, so far as the emoluments of office were concerned, had convinced him that in accepting it, he had sacrificed a portion of income, required for domestic expenses. He therefore came to the resolution of returning to the bar, unless the deficiency was supplied by the state. At this time, in 1809, the democratic party controlled all the branches of the legislature, and, flushed with recent success, felt little disposition to gratify a leading political adversary, especially in a grant of money; an application very naturally concentrating, in some degree, the opposition of political friends with foes. The alternative, too, of losing the public services of the chief justice, could not be urged with much hope of success on those who, in that case, would have the opportunity of appointing his successor. But Mr. STORY was still in the legislature, holding the same leading influence among his political friends; and his magnanimity and love of law and order, were again invoked, not in vain, to place the salaries of the judges on such an establishment as should suffice, at all times, to command for those eminently responsible offices, the first order of legal talent in the commonwealth. A bill for increasing the salary of the chief justice to thirty-five hundred dollars, and of his associates to three thousand, was accordingly reported; it was not only long and carefully considered, but was hotly debated; in the exertions made to defeat its passage, the blows fell with indiscriminate force upon all its supporters, and upon none more than on him who had again led the column of its friends; but it was at length triumphantly carried. His able report on this subject, embodying a convincing argument in favor of honorable and adequate provision for judicial officers, has been recently published in Ohio, on a similar occasion. The period to which we have now alluded, was a crisis in the judicial affairs of the state. The judges were all of the federal party, and the usages of that day, impolitic as we now esteem them, seemed not only to permit but to require

## JOSEPH STORY.

from the court, in each charge given to the grand jury, a discourse on the political institutions of the country; and these it was hardly possible to expound, without discussing some of the essential doctrines of the two great political parties. Such expositions were in no sense welcome to the men then in power; and doubtless strengthened a determination already manifest, to remove their authors by any constitutional mode from the offices they were thus supposed to pervert. The most obvious and simple process was starvation; supported by an outcry against high salaries. Had this method been adopted, and the doctrine been openly and generally maintained by the party, that the emoluments of office were already too high, and must be reduced, the tone of political morals, at that day, would have bound the party to be consistent in making a general and extensive reduction; and it would not have been difficult to foresee the fate of the administration of public justice, confided, as its tribunals must in that case have been, to men of third and fourth rate abilities. It was necessary that this threatened evil should be speedily stayed, and the public mind disabused of the prejudices which were beginning to fasten upon it. And it is no disparagement to the other friends of sound policy and good order to state, that for this salutary change of sentiment, Massachusetts is chiefly indebted to the discernment, the straight forward honesty, and moral courage of Mr. STORY. Few young men, in the ascending node of political power, would have ventured on so bold a measure as openly to oppose the darling prejudices and passions of their friends; and it argues much for the good sense of these men, that such an attempt was permitted to be so completely successful. It is to the permanent and honorable provision thus made for the judges, that the people of that commonwealth may attribute the benefits they have since enjoyed from a wise, and dignified, and firm administration of justice.

It was during his continuance in the legislature, that the subject of a separate chancery jurisdiction attracted much of the public attention. The early fathers of the commonwealth, with their plain good sense, thought that their tribunals ought to be enabled to administer relief commensurate with the wrong received by the party; and that where the apparatus of the common law fell short of affording such relief, it ought to be supplied by equity. An act for this purpose was accordingly passed under the old colonial charter; but the royal assent being withheld, it was never carried into effect. Something, however, in the shape of equity, was subsequently administered by the governor and council; but unfortunately it became associated, in the minds of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

The people, with other attributes of royalty, vested in the governor, and of course came to be regarded with jealousy and distrust. Yet the want of an equitable jurisdiction was constantly felt as a defect in the municipal code; and at the period to which we refer, an attempt was made to reform this department of justice, by the establishment of a separate court of chancery. The committee to whom this subject was referred, was raised on the motion of Mr. STORV; and their report was justly attributed to his powerful pen. The substance of it was afterward wrought by the author into a most instructive article on chancery jurisdiction, published in the *North American Review*.

In the year 1809, Mr. STORV was elected a representative to congress, to supply the vacancy in Essex South District, occasioned by the death of Mr. Crowninshield. He served but for the remainder of the term for which he was chosen, and declined a reëlection. But in that brief space, in two important movements, he gave earnest of the breadth and elevation of his views as a statesman, and of his deep devotedness to the policy of the father of his country. The first was a motion made by himself, for a committee to consider the expediency of a gradual increase of the navy; which he supported in a speech marked at the time for its power, but of which no report is known to be extant. Unfortunately for our naval prosperity, the blindness of party zeal had fastened on the first proposal for augmenting the naval force, in Washington's administration, as a topic of party denunciation. The clamor had been continued and increased under that of his successor, till the leaders of the democratic party felt themselves too deeply committed on the subject, to recede with honor or safety; and hostility to the system of naval defence, except in harbors by batteries and gun-boats, had become a cardinal article in the political faith of the party. Mr. STORV's resolution, therefore, was a little in advance of that political age. It was met, not with open argument, but was put down by a party vote, as a measure inconsistent with the policy and hostile to the interests of the existing administration.

The other great measure to which we allude, was the repeal of the embargo act. This statute, as a temporary resort, whether for the prevention of war, or as ancillary to other and ulterior preparations for that event, or as preparatory to negotiation for a firm and stable peace, had been sustained by the friends of the administration with exemplary generosity and forbearance. Its long continuance, however, in the absence of any apparently beneficial results, had begun to exhaust the patience of the people, whose urgent inquiries and demands had at length drawn from Mr. Jefferson the avowal that he

## JOSEPH STORY.

relied on the measure as an essential part of a permanent system of policy; and that in his opinion it was unwise in this nation "ever more to recur to the ocean." An avowal so startling rallied at once that independent class of his friends whose political creed was not contained in the formularies of a party, to attempt the removal of a system they deemed so fraught with ruin to the strength and resources of the nation. In this attempt, Mr. STORY bore an early, an active, and a conspicuous part; so efficient, indeed, as to draw from Mr. Jefferson, in a letter to General Dearborn, the complaint, which posterity will interpret as highly to his honor as it was intended otherwise, that, but for him, the repeal would not have been effected.

In the spring following his return from Washington, he was again elected to the house of representatives in Massachusetts; and in January, 1811, and again in May, on the organization of the new house, he was called to the speaker's chair. For the arduous and often delicate and embarrassing duties of that office, he was peculiarly fitted; and the writer distinctly recollects the full and consenting testimony of all parties, to the dignity, ability, and impartiality with which he discharged them.

It was in November, 1811, at the early age of thirty-two, that Mr. STORY was appointed one of the associate justices of the supreme court of the United States. Never was this high honor so early achieved; never more purely and worthily worn. Adjusting himself to the proprieties of the station to which he was called, he withdrew at once from the political arena; and though never an indifferent spectator of his country's fortunes, he afterwards participated in them, not as a partisan, but as a judge.

It may be proper in this place, to advert to the only other instance in which he was called on to serve the public in labors not purely juridical. In the year 1820, after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, it became necessary to make some alterations in the constitution of the latter state, growing out of the exigencies of the occasion; and a convention was called for that purpose, of which Mr. Justice STORY was elected a member from Salem. It was a body altogether resplendent in talent; for no one could anticipate the changes which a spirit of innovation, if once aroused, might attempt; and hence the selection of members was generally made from the highest order of minds within the reach of the electors. In that assembly, his influence was most extensive and salutary; and his speeches, published as they were uttered from the stenographer's notes, and without revision, particularly his splendid speech on representa-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

tion in the senate, attest the unabated fervor of his eloquence, and his great power as a debater.

To those who have been much in his society, or are familiar with even his professional writings, it would be superfluous to remark that he had been a votary of the muse; since a highly cultivated taste, and a lively sensibility to the beauties of poetry and the richer creations of the imagination, are so visible in his compositions. His gravest juridical discourses, though wrought in enduring marble, are still finished with the higher ornaments of intellectual affluence. Many were the poetical effusions recognised as his by the delighted circle of his youthful contemporaries; but we recollect none of any magnitude avowedly his own, except "The Power of Solitude," a poem of wider compass and more regular structure, which was published soon after he came to the bar, and constituted the most acceptable *souvenir* of that day. But though successfully cultivating elegant literature, he was not unmindful of the severer duties of the law, whose worth, he knew, would "not unsought, be won." In the year 1805, he published a selection of pleadings in civil actions, subsequent to the declaration, from the pleadings of the most eminent in this science, in England and America, with occasional annotations of his own. Previous to this time, the science of special pleading, in New England, was principally contained in the manuscript formularies, handed down from one generation of lawyers to another, with scarcely a note or comment. The appearance of this work, with its most valuable body of notes, gave a new impulse to study in this necessary branch of professional learning; which after the lapse of near fifty years is resorted to, with all the confidence originally reposed in its safety as a guide. The second edition, published in 1829, is rendered more valuable, not, as is often the case, by the correction of errors in the first, but merely by the addition of new matter.

The judicial duties of Mr. Justice STORY, other than those in the supreme court, have been confined to the first circuit, embracing the states of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island; and his judgments in this circuit are contained in the two volumes of Mr. Gallison's reports, and in the six volumes of Mr. Mason. His character and merits as a judge, it would be improper, at this time, critically to examine and discuss. But it may be stated, that on his coming to the bench, the principles of admiralty and maritime law were but imperfectly understood in this quarter of the union; their jurisdictional limits were ill-defined, and the practice in admiralty was almost literally without form. The reader of the first



## JOSEPH STORY.

volume of Mr. Gallison will not fail to be struck with the evidence of this great confusion of principles, and looseness of practice, by advert- ing to the points ruled by the court. We remember to have heard it remarked of the case of one, who, several years before, had been capitally arraigned in the district court of Maine, and, though defended by eminent counsel, was subsequently convicted and executed, that the exceptions, unavailingly taken in arrest of judgment, were founded chiefly on the common law; while a valid objection, peculiar to the national jurisprudence, was entirely overlooked. From this chaotic state these branches of the law have been redeemed, and brought to their present condition of beauteous symmetry and beneficial energy, by the labors of this most enlightened and accomplished judge; and were there no other memorials of the comprehensive variety and the exactness of his legal learning, his judgments in his own circuit, on these questions, would deliver him to posterity as an associate in all respects meet for the gifted mind which presides over our judicial department. It will be interesting to the professional reader, to be referred to his celebrated opinion in *De Lovio v. Boit*, 2 Gall. 398, a finished discourse in which the admiralty jurisdiction is asserted over all maritime contracts; to the case of the Greek ship, *Jerusalem*, 2 Gall. 345, where it is applied to material-men; and in *Burke v. Tre- vit*, 1 Mason 96, to wrongs, damages, and unlawful seizures at sea; to the case of the schooner *Tilton*, 5 Mason 465, in which it is extended to what are termed petitory suits, where the mere title to ships is liti- gated, independently of any possession; and to the masterly judgment in the case of *La Jeune Eugénie*, 2 Mason 409, in which the power of the admiralty is maintained to the extent of putting down the slave trade, as inconsistent with the law of nations, in all cases where it is not expressly legalized by the claimant's own sovereign. We are aware that this doctrine was subsequently qualified by the supreme court in the case of the *Antelope*; but in its leading principles, it is believed to have generally approved itself to the judgment of the profession.

The subject of seamen's wages has also been treated by him with equal fulness, and its principles settled in harmonious arrangement. The whole law on this subject will be found in his judgments, on the effect of capture and restitution, in the cases of the *Saratoga*, 2 Gall. 164, and *Sheppard v. Taylor*, 5 Pet. 675; of embezzlement, in *Spurr v. Pearson*, 1 Mason 104; of shipwreck and salvage in the two *Catharines*, 2 Mason 319; of misconduct and desertion of duty, in the *Mentor*, 4 Mason 84; and of sickness, in *Harden v. Gordon*, 2 Mason

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

541. For this last opinion, in which it is shown that the entire expenses of curing the sick seaman are a charge on the ship, including his support if he is carried ashore, and that no stipulation contrary to the maritime law, and injurious to the seaman, will be allowed to stand, unless an adequate compensation for it is shown, he is entitled to the lasting gratitude of the friends of humanity in the commercial world.

The administration of the law of prize, too, unsettled as it was, and almost unknown to the profession before the war of 1812, fell heavily to his share, in consequence of the extensive commerce of the north; and was discussed and illustrated with equal ability and learning. The proximity of the British dominions, the conquest of part of our territory by the enemy, the practice of trading under licenses, and of collusive captures, gave rise to a multitude of questions before him, embarrassing in their nature, the solution of which form a luminous commentary on this branch of the law.

It was, moreover, his singular fortune, to be obliged to revise and settle, and, with propriety it may almost be said, to create the American law of patents. Prior to his elevation to the bench, the restrictive policy of Mr. Jefferson had forced upon the commercial states the necessity of employing a great portion of capital in manufactures; and consequently had rendered every improvement in the mechanic arts of increased value to the inventor, and led to increased vigilance in securing this value to his own use. Hence, probably more questions of this kind have been litigated in the first circuit, than in the rest of the union. The author of the valuable treatise on the American law of patents justly acknowledges, what is apparent to the reader, that to the decisions of Mr. Justice STORY he is indebted for a great part of his work.

His familiarity with these departments of the law was not acquired at the expense of excellence in any other. In proof of this, we may refer to the equity cases of *West v. Randall*, 2 Mason 181, upon parties in equity; *Dexter v. Arnold*, 5 Mason 502, upon bills of review; *Trecothic v. Austin*, 4 Mason 16, upon the rights and liabilities of executors and administrators; and *Prevost v. Gratz*, 6 Wheat. 481, upon trusts; and to the common law cases of *Fairfax's devisee v. Hunter*, 7 Cranch, 603, upon the capacity of an alien to take and hold lands as a devisee; *Green v. Liler*, 8 Cranch 229, in which the principles of the writ of right are at large discussed; *Halsey v. Whitney*, 4 Mason 206, upon assignments by insolvent debtors; *Tyler v. Wilkinson*, 4 Mason 397, upon aquatic rights; and the celebrated

## JOSEPH STORY.

cases of *Pawlet v. Clark*, 9 Cranch 292, and *Terret v. Taylor*, ib. 43, in which he expounded, in a manner so lucid and universally acceptable, the origin of church property, the rights of the Episcopal Church to the glebe lands granted to it prior to the revolution, and the limits of the legislative power in relation to vested rights. These last two cases, and the important decision in *Beatty v. Kurtz*, 2 Pet. 566, developing the true doctrine of the dedication of lands to public uses, have settled interests and imparted quiet, in various parts of the union, to an extent of which few are aware.

His edition of Mr. Chitty's treatise on the law of bills of exchange and promissory notes, published in 1809, with a large body of well digested notes of the more recent decisions, was a most acceptable present to the profession. In the year 1810, he published an edition of the valuable treatise on the law of shipping by Mr. Abbot, afterwards Lord Tenterden, with notes of American statutes and cases; of which, in 1829, he published another edition, with an additional body of notes, including some English cases, overlooked by the author and his English editor. These notes, the whole of which were by him revised and recast, form a considerable portion of the work, which they have greatly enriched, leaving little to be desired on this subject.

A new professorship of law, in Harvard University, having been created, bearing the name of Dane, in honor of its munificent founder, Mr. Justice STORY was nominated, in the year 1829, to this chair. Upon this occasion, he removed his residence from Salem to Cambridge. The Royall professorship, in the same department, was simultaneously filled by the appointment of Mr. John Hooker Ashmun, a jurist distinguished alike for the vigor of his intellect, and the extent and accuracy of his learning. To the duties of this new office, accepted for the advancement of his favorite science, Mr. Justice STORY brought all the unabated energies and affections of his early manhood. The office proved no sinecure to him. It was discharged, not merely by reading, at stated periods, a written course of public lectures, but by close and daily personal examination of every student, in the subject of his daily studies; and he ever continued, by active and full participation in the ordinary instruction of the law school, as well as in his public lectures, to afford advantages to the student, certainly not surpassed at any similar institution in the country.

One of the earliest fruits of his labors in this chair was the publication of commentaries on the law of bailments, being the substance of his lectures in this branch of the law. In the method of this work, he followed the example of Domat and Pothier; and has not only

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

incorporated into the text every position in their treatises which could be of any use to a student of the common law, but may be said to have exhausted the works of the other writers, both in the civil and common law, of whatever could illustrate the subject or add to its value. The appearance of this work seems to have given occasion in England, not to an English edition of the same treatise, but to a reprint of the essay of Sir William Jones on bailments, the inaccuracy of which, in many essential particulars, has long been confessed; accompanied, however, by a full body of notes, nearly all of which are taken from these commentaries, though not credited to the author with that distinctness which the circumstances would seem to require.

His commentaries on the constitution of the United States, were published in the year 1833, in three volumes. The work is comprised in three great divisions, of which the first embraces a sketch of the charters, constitutional history, and ante-revolutionary jurisprudence of the colonies; the second contains a review of the constitutional history of the states, during the revolution, and the rise, progress, decline, and fall of the confederation; and the third embraces the history of the rise and adoption of the constitution, a full exposition of all its provisions, with the reasons on which they were respectively founded, the objections by which they were assailed, and such illustrations, drawn from contemporaneous documents and subsequent operations of the government, as may best enable the reader to estimate the true value of each. This work, admirable for its depth of research, its spirited and interesting historical sketches, and its treasures of political wisdom, has accomplished all which the friends of constitutional law and liberty could desire. It has since been abridged by the author, in one volume, for the use of the American universities and higher seminaries; and its elements have been wrought into a political class-book, for the subordinate departments of instruction.

If, among Americans in general, his fame may be regarded as resting chiefly on this masterly history and exposition of their constitution, perhaps jurists, both at home and abroad, will speak of him with stronger emphasis as the author of commentaries on the conflict of laws, foreign and domestic, which he published in the year 1834. In this most valuable work, the conflicting laws of different nations are treated with especial reference to marriages, divorces, wills, successions, and judgments. It has already received the highest commendation from enlightened and learned men in this country, and in England, Germany, and France; and has been reprinted in London,

## JOSEPH STORY.

with the deliberate opinion of a late eminent Scottish judge, that "no jurist can peruse it, without admiration of the industry, candor, and learning with which it has been composed." It can be of no importance to settle the comparative merits of these two great works, as the basis of professional fame. *Uno remoto, non deficit alter.*

In addition to these graver labors, he assisted in the collection of the charters and laws of the colony and province of Massachusetts, the publication of which was superintended by him, in conjunction with Mr. Dane and Mr. William Prescott. He also published, in the year 1828, a revised edition of the statutes of the United States.

Works like these would seem amply to have discharged the debt which every man is said to owe to his profession; and a mark far lower would have satisfied the desires of many an aspirant after honorable fame. But the exhaustless learning and untiring diligence of this accomplished scholar, have left us yet others, whose titles are nearly all which our limits will permit us to record. His review of Professor Hoffman's Course of Legal Study, may be found in the sixteenth number of the North American Review. The twenty-first number of that journal, contains his review of Jacobson's Sea Laws, comprising a beautiful compend of the history, and an account of the writers on commercial law. In the twenty-eighth number he reviewed Mr. Johnson's Chancery Reports, in an able and learned discourse on that branch of jurisprudence; the forty-sixth is enriched with an elaborate article on commercial law, with a review of Mr. Phillips' Treatise on the Law of Insurance; the fifty-second number contains a review of Mr. Dane's Abridgment of American Law; and in the fifty-eighth, and also in the first volume of this work, may be found his highly finished sketches of the life and public services of Mr. Chief Justice Marshall. To these are to be added his contributions to the law department of the Encyclopædia Americana, under the title of the Congress of the United States—Contract—Courts of the United States—Criminal law—Punishment by death—Domicil—Equity—Jury—Lien—Law, legislation, codes—Natural law—National law—Prize—Usury. The memorial of the inhabitants of Salem against the British orders in council, in 1807, and that of their merchants, in 1820, on the subject of the tariff, were also from his pen.

In the subject of education, both elementary and scientific, Mr. Justice STORY, amid all his other employments, always found time to evince the deep and beneficial interest he felt; not only in contributing his full proportion of lectures to the lyceums and institutions of education, but in effectual and active coöperation in the govern-

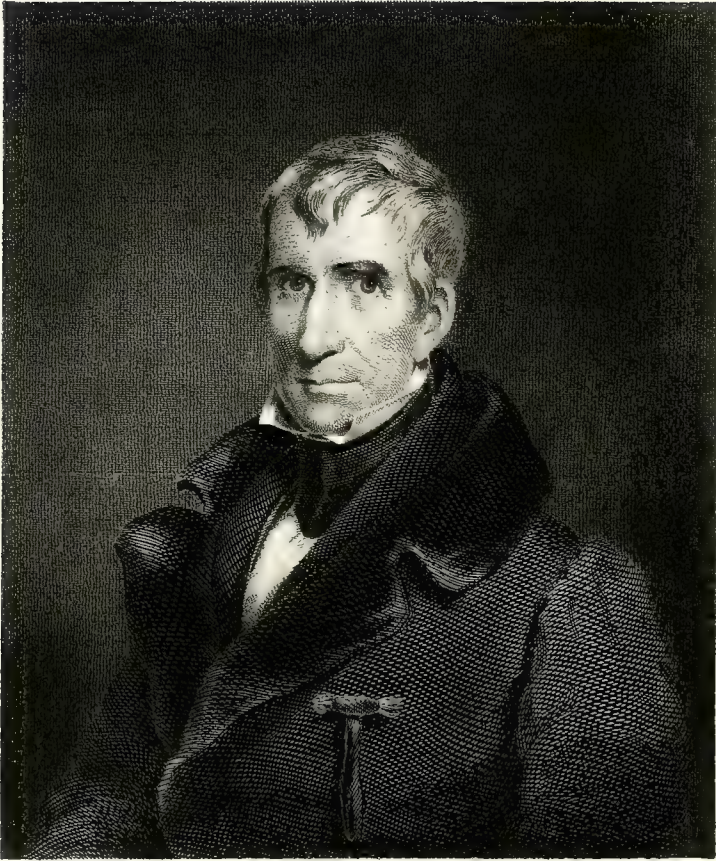
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

ment of Harvard University. He was elected an overseer of that institution in the year 1818; and, in 1825, was chosen a fellow of the corporation. In January of that year, when still an overseer, he delivered at the board an argument against the memorial of the professors and tutors, who claimed an exclusive right of being candidates for election as fellows of the corporation, replete with characteristic research, not only into the law relating to the question, but into the statutes and usages of the English colleges. The substance of this argument was published in the first volume of the *American Jurist*.

Among his published discourses and addresses, are his charge to the grand jury at the first circuit court held in Maine, in the year 1820; his address to the gentlemen of the Suffolk bar, in the same year; his eulogies on Mr. Samuel Dexter and Mr. Chief Justice Parker; and his biographical notices of Mr. William Pinckney, Mr. Justice Washington, and Mr. Justice Trimble; his discourse at the anniversary of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, in the year 1825; his centennial address before the Essex Historical Society, in 1828, upon the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the colony of "the Massachusetts;" a discourse before the Mechanics' Institute of Boston; an address at the consecration of the rural cemetery of Mount Auburn; his discourse upon the occasion of his own inauguration as Dane Professor of Law, in 1829; and another, in 1833, at the funeral of his colleague, the late Professor Ashmun.

Justice STORY died September 10, 1845. In the cemetery of Mount Auburn, not far from his favorite university, and within a few feet of his earnest and eloquent friend Dr. Channing, repose his remains. The remembrance of his virtues and accomplishments will lead posterity to describe him in his own glowing but just delineation of a kindred mind. "Whatever subject he touched, was touched with a master's hand and spirit. He employed his eloquence to adorn his learning, and his learning to give solid weight to his eloquence. He was always instructive and interesting, and rarely without producing an instantaneous conviction. A lofty ambition of excellence, that stirring spirit, which breathes the breath of heaven, and pants for immortality, sustained his genius in its perilous course. He became, what he intended, the jurist of the commercial world; and could look back upon a long track illumined with glory." His life has been ably written by his son, in two octavo volumes.





W. H. Harrison







## WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON was born at Berkley, the family seat of his father, on James river, twenty-five miles from Richmond, Virginia, in the year 1773. He was the youngest of three sons of Benjamin Harrison, a descendant of the celebrated leader of the same name in the wars of Cromwell. Benjamin Harrison acted a conspicuous part in our own revolutionary struggle, and was one of the most active of that daring band who set the ball in motion. He represented Virginia in congress in the years 1774, '75, and '76; he was urged by a strong party in the house to preside over that body, on the resignation of his brother-in-law, Peyton Randolph; but he declined the distinction, and nominated John Hancock. It has been stated on contemporary authority, that he almost carried that modest but daring patriot into the chair, on his at first declining to occupy it. He was chairman of the committee of the whole house when the Declaration of Independence was agreed to, and was one of the illustrious signers of that act. He was afterwards a member of the house of delegates in the legislature of Virginia, and filled the office of speaker until 1782, when he succeeded Governor Nelson in the executive chair of that state.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON was placed, at an early age, at the college of Hampden Sydney, which he left at the age of seventeen, his mind well imbued with classical literature, and deeply impressed with admiration of the principles of republican Greece and Rome. In obedience to the wishes of his father, whose hospitable and liberal conduct through life prevented him from promising wealth to his son, he entered on the study of medicine; and after a short preparatory course he repaired, in the spring of 1791, to Philadelphia, to prosecute his studies with greater advantage. The death of his distinguished parent, immediately after his arrival, checked his professional aspirations; and the "note of preparation" which was sounding through the country, for a campaign against the Indians of the west, decided his destiny. He resolved to enter into the service of his government, and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to create a name for himself worthy of his father. His guardian, the celebrated Robert Morris, opposed his wishes with all the eloquence of his great mind; but it was in vain that he placed the enterprise before the enthusiastic youth in all its hardships and privations. In order to deter him from his project, he painted an Indian war in a remote and untried wilderness in the darkest colors; he spoke of victory, against such foes, as not involving glory; but of defeat, as insuring disgrace. The remonstrances of his friend and guardian were fruitless, and General Washington at length yielded to the importunities of the youth; he presented him with an ensign's commission. With characteristic ardor he departed for Fort Washington, now Cincinnati; where, however, he arrived too late to participate in the unfortunate campaign. The fatal 4th of November had passed, and he was only in time to learn the earliest intelligence of the death of Butler, and of Oldham, and of the unparalleled massacre of the army of St. Clair.

The return of the broken troops had no effect in damping the zeal of young HARRISON. He devoted himself ardently to the study of the theory of the higher tactics; his education gave him advantages possessed by few young soldiers of that day; and when, in the succeeding year, the gallant Wayne assumed the command, Ensign HARRISON was immediately noticed by this experienced commander, and selected by him for one of his aids. The judicious movements of the new army, and the success which crowned the campaign under Wayne, are a brilliant portion of our history. HARRISON distinguished himself handsomely in the affair of *Roche de Bouc*, and his chief did him the justice to name him specially in the official report of the engagement.

After the treaty of Greenville, 1795, Captain HARRISON was left in command of Fort Washington; and shortly after the departure of General Wayne for the Atlantic states, he married the daughter of Judge Symmes, the proprietor of the Miami purchase. The writer of this brief sketch cannot let the opportunity slip, without offering a passing tribute to the virtues of this estimable woman. She is distinguished for her benevolence and her piety; all who know her, view her with esteem and affection; and her whole course through life, in all its relations, has been characterized by those qualifications that complete the character of an accomplished matron.

The idleness and dissipation of a garrison life comported neither with the taste nor active temper of Captain HARRISON. He resigned his commission, and commenced his civil career, at the age of twenty-four years, as secretary of the north-western territory. His capacity

## WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

was soon noticed by the leaders in the new territory, and he was elected, in 1799, the first delegate in congress for that extensive region, now comprising the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and the territory of Michigan. The first and general object of his attention as a representative, was an alteration of the land system of the territory. The law, as it then existed, ordained that not less than four thousand acres, (except in particular cases of fractions on the banks of rivers,) could be sold at once. The operation of such an ordinance must have been fatal to that class of population, whose industry and labor have since caused the country to advance with such rapid strides to wealth and greatness; it was alone calculated to benefit the speculator and rich monopolist. He was appointed chairman of the committee on lands, (the only instance, it is believed, in the history of our legislation, in which a delegate was so distinguished,) and with the aid of the able men who coöperated with him, he presented the celebrated Land Report, based on his own previous motion. A bill was framed, and after undergoing some amendments in the senate, was passed into a law, by which one half of the public lands were divided into sections of six hundred and forty acres, and the other into half sections of three hundred and twenty acres. The old system of forfeiture for non payment was abolished, and payment ordered to be made, one fourth in hand, and the balance at the end of two, three, and four years, allowing still one year, after the expiration of the fourth year, to enable the purchaser to extricate himself, if necessary. This was a point gained, although it was not all the delegate contended for. To this measure is to be imputed the rapid settlement of the country; and if Mr. HARRISON had then been called from this world, without rendering any other service to his country, he would richly have merited the title of benefactor of the territory north-west of the Ohio.

The reputation acquired by the young delegate from his legislative success, created a party in his favor, who intimated a desire that he should supersede the venerable governor of the territory. But Mr HARRISON checked the development of this feeling as soon as it was made known to him. He cherished too high a veneration for the pure and patriotic St. Clair; he had too just an estimate of the splendid talents of the governor, and too much sympathy for the war-worn, though sometimes unfortunate hero, to sanction an attempt, which, whether successful or not, would have inflicted one more pang in the bosom of the veteran. A soldier can best feel for a soldier; he declined the interference of his friends, and the subject was dropped. But when, shortly after, Indiana was erected into a separate territory

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

he was appointed by Mr. Adams the first governor. Previously, however, to quitting congress, he was present at the discussion of the bill for the settlement of Judge Symmes's purchase; and although this gentleman was his father-in-law, he took an active part in favor of those individuals who had purchased from him before he had obtained his patent. It was viewed as a matter of doubt, whether those who had sued the judge in the courts of common law, would be entitled to the remedy in equity against him. He went before the committee in person, and urged them to insert a provision in their favor. Nor did he desist until assured by the attorney-general and Mr. Harper, that these persons came fully under the provisions of the act as it then stood. This was the impulse of stern duty; for at the moment he was thus engaged, he considered himself as jeoparding a large pecuniary interest of his father-in-law.

In 1801, Governor HARRISON entered upon the duties of his new office at the old military post of Vincennes. The powers with which he was vested by law have never, since the organization of our government, been conferred upon any other officer,\* civil or military; and the arduous character of the duties he had to perform, can only be appreciated by those who are acquainted with the savage and cunning temper of the north-western Indians; with the genius of the early pioneers, and the nature of a frontier settlement. The dangers of such actions as the battle of Tippecanoe, the defence of Fort Meigs, and the battle of the Thames, are appreciated and felt by all; and the victories which were consequent upon them have crowned the victors with a never fading wreath: but these acts, brilliant as they were, fade when put in comparison with the unremitting labor and exposure to which, for many years after the organization of the first grade of territorial government, the new executive was exposed. The whole territory consisted of three settlements, so widely separated that it was impossible for them to contribute to their mutual defence or encouragement. The first was Clarke's Grant at the falls of Ohio; the second, the old French establishment at Vincennes; and the third extended from Kaskaskia to Kahokia, on the Mississippi; the whole comprising a population of about five thousand souls. The territory thus defenceless, presented a frontier, assailable almost at every point, on the north-east, north, and north-west boundaries. Numerous tribes of warlike Indians were thickly scattered throughout the northern por

\* Among his duties was that of commissioner to treat with the Indians. In this capacity he concluded fifteen treaties, and purchased their title to upwards of seventy millions of acres of land.

## WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

tion of the territory, and far beyond its limits, whose hostile feelings were constantly inflamed by the intrigues of British agents and traders, if not by the immediate influence of the English government itself, and not unfrequently by the uncontrollable outrages of the American hunters themselves; a circumstance which it always has been found impossible to prevent, in the early settlement of the west. Governor HARRISON applied himself with characteristic energy and skill. It seems truly miraculous to us, when we look back to the early history of his government, that he should have been able to keep down Indian invasion in the infant state of the territory, seeing the great capacity the savages displayed for harassing him at a period when his resources and means had so much increased. The fact proclaims loudly the talents of the chief. Justice tempered by mildness; conciliation and firmness, accompanied by a never slumbering watchfulness; were the means he used. These enabled him to surmount difficulties, under which an ordinary capacity must have been prostrated. The voluminous correspondence of Governor HARRISON with Mr. Jefferson, from 1802 till 1809, is a recorded testimony of the ability and success of his administration.

During the year 1811, however, the intrigues of British agents operating on the passions of the Indians, brought affairs to a crisis which rendered hostilities unavoidable. Tecumseh, and his prophet brother, had been laboring unceasingly, since 1805, to bring about this result. HARRISON called upon Colonel Boyd of the 4th United States regiment, then at Pittsburgh (who immediately joined him), and embodied a militia force as strong as the emergency would permit. To these were added a small but gallant band of chivalrous volunteers from Kentucky, consisting of about sixty-five individuals. With these he commenced his march towards the prophet's town at Tippecanoe. On the sixth of November he arrived in sight of the Indian village, and in obedience to his orders made several fruitless attempts to negotiate with the savages. Finding it impossible to bring them to any discussion, he resolved to encamp for the night, under a promise from the chiefs to hold a conference next day. He sent forward Brigade Major Clarke, and Major Waller Taylor, to select a proper position for the encampment. These officers shortly after returned, and reported that they had found a situation well calculated for the purpose, and on examination, the commander approved of it. Subsequent examination has proved that the ground was admirably adapted to baffle the success of a sudden attack, the only kind which the great experience of HARRISON assured him would be attempted. The men reposed upon the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

spot which each, individually, should occupy, in case of attack. The event justified the anticipations of the chief. On the morning of the 7th, before daylight, the onset was made with the usual yells and impetuosity. But the army was ready; HARRISON had risen some time before, and had roused the officers near him. Our limits do not permit us to enter into a detail of the action; the arrangement of the troops was masterly, and showed the well educated and experienced soldier. The Indians fought with their usual desperation, and maintained their ground for some time with extraordinary courage. Victory declared in favor of discipline, at the expense, however, of some of the most gallant spirits of the age. Among the slain were Colonels Daves and Owen of Kentucky, and Captain Spencer of Indiana. Governor HARRISON received a bullet through his stock, without touching his neck. The legislature of Kentucky, at its next session, whilst in mourning for her gallant dead, passed the following resolution, viz :

*“Resolved, That Governor WILLIAM H. HARRISON has behaved like a hero, a patriot, and general; and that for his cool, deliberate, skilful, and gallant conduct, in the battle of Tippecanoe, he well deserves the thanks of the nation.”*

From this period, until after the declaration of war against England, Governor HARRISON was unremittingly engaged in negotiating with the Indians, and preparing to resist a more extended attack from them. In August, 1812, he received the brevet of major general in the Kentucky militia, to enable him to command the forces marching to relieve Detroit. He immediately applied himself to the proper organization of his army on the north-western frontier. The surrender of Hull changed the face of affairs; he was appointed a major general in the army of the United States, and his duties embraced a larger sphere. Every thing was in confusion, and every thing was to be done; money, arms, and men were to be raised. It is under circumstances like these that the talents of a great general are developed more powerfully than in conducting a battle. To do justice to this part of the biography of HARRISON requires a volume of itself. Becoming stronger from reverses, collecting munitions of war, and defending Fort Meigs, were the prominent features of his operations, until we find him in pursuit of Proctor on the Canadian shore. On the 5th of October, 1813, he brought the British army and their Indian allies, under Proctor and Tecumseh, to action, near the river Thames. The victory achieved by militia over the disciplined troops of England, on this brilliant day, was decisive; and like the battle of the Cowpens in the war of the Revolution, spread joy and animation over the whole Union. For this



## WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

important action congress presented General HARRISON with a gold medal. The success of the day is mainly attributable to the novel expedient of charging through the British lines with mounted infantry. The glory of originating this manœuvre belongs exclusively to General HARRISON.\*

The north-western frontier being relieved, and important aid given to that of Niagara, General HARRISON left his troops at Sacket's Harbor, under the command of Colonel Smith, and departed for Washington by the way of New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. On the whole route he was received with enthusiasm, and honored with the highest marks of distinction that can be offered to a citizen by a republican people.

Owing to a misunderstanding between Mr. Secretary Armstrong and himself, General HARRISON resigned his commission in the spring of 1814. Mr. Madison sincerely deplored this step, and assured Governor Shelby, in a letter written immediately after the resignation, "that it would not have been accepted had he been in Washington." It was received and accepted by Secretary Armstrong, while the president was absent at the Springs.

General HARRISON retired to his farm at North Bend, in Ohio, from which he was successively called by the people, to represent them in the congress of the United States, and in the legislature of the state. In 1824-5, he was elected to the senate of the United States; and in 1828, he was appointed minister to Colombia, which station he held until he was recalled by President Jackson, not for any alleged fault, but in consequence of some difference of views on the Panama question. General HARRISON again returned to the pursuits of agriculture at North Bend. In 1834, on the almost unanimous petition of the citizens of the county, he was appointed prothonotary of the court of Hamilton county, which office he attended to in person.

The frosts of age were now gathering on his head, but the claims of a large family demanded vigorous efforts for their benefit; and there seemed a probability that he might yet gain the property which he had been too honest hitherto to accumulate, even when many other public servants would have done it. But in the year 1836, the eyes of not a few of his countrymen were fixed on him as the future president of the Union. He then received seventy-two electoral votes, and at the Whig Convention in Harrisburg, December, 1839, General

\* This claim must not be considered as in the least detracting from the merit of Colonel Johnson, by whom the mounted men were led to the charge, and by whom the manœuvre was successfully and gallantly executed.—ED.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

HARRISON received the unanimous nomination of that body as the Whig candidate for the presidency; and after a contest more animated and more general than any which had before occurred, he received two hundred and thirty-four of the two hundred and ninety-four votes given in the twenty-six states.

General HARRISON was now sixty-eight years of age; and his elevation to the presidency diffused a general joy over the nation. His progress from his residence, the log cabin—to the White house at Washington, was marked by the most gratifying demonstrations of popular affection and confidence. His immediate family remained in Ohio, intending to follow him in the ensuing summer; but, alas, how were they doomed to disappointment. On the 4th of March, 1841, his inauguration was attended by a multitude far greater than had ever before assembled at Washington, many thousands of whom heard his address, which was pronounced in a remarkably clear and distinct voice. This composition, though not marked by any extraordinary ability as a literary performance, was of a character and tone as greatly to strengthen his hold on the affections of the people; and he entered on the duties of his office, knowing that from the moment he was nominated to the station he had been rising in public esteem, that he was now exceedingly popular, and that the promise of the future was all brightness.

But how soon was that brightness converted into darkness and gloom! On the first of the following month he became indisposed, and called in medical aid. His disease, it was soon found, baffled the skill of the physicians, and so rapidly did his enfeebled frame sink under it, that at half past twelve on the morning of the 4th of April, one short month after his elevation to the presidential chair, he sunk, calmly into the sleep of death. The last words he uttered were characteristic of his life, and breathed the devotion of the patriot's heart for the good of his beloved country; they were—"MY LAST WISH, IS THAT THE TRUE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOVERNMENT MAY BE CARRIED OUT!—I ASK NOTHING MORE."

He was the first president of the United States who died in office, and his death was regarded as a most calamitous event. The members of his cabinet in their notification of the fact, truly said,—“The people of the United States, overwhelmed, like ourselves, by an event so unexpected and so melancholy, will derive consolation from knowing that his death was calm and resigned, as his life had been patriotic, useful, and distinguished.” His funeral presented a most imposing scene of intense sorrow and of solemn grandeur.





WASHINGTON IRVING.

*Washington Irving*





## WASHINGTON IRVING.

THE subject of the present memoir was the youngest son of a gentleman of Scottish origin, who long ago settled in the city of New York, where he engaged in the duties of a merchant, and enjoyed the high esteem of his contemporaries for unblemished integrity and unassuming moral worth. WASHINGTON was born April 3, 1783, and in very early life the powers of mind, for which he has since been so eminently distinguished, began to develop themselves. Some of his brothers had already become eminent among their friends for their literary taste and ability as writers, while their younger brother was yet a child. In their society he began the practice of composition, and may be almost said to have commenced his education where others are accustomed to finish it. We have been informed, that he manifested in his youth a meditative and almost melancholy disposition; not, however, without occasional and brilliant flashes of the humor that is the distinctive character of his most successful compositions. This disposition did not prevent him from entering with spirit into many of the pranks of his comrades, or even from becoming the plotter and ringleader in many a scheme of merry mischief.

The youth of the city of New York were then a happy race. Their place of residence had not yet assumed its metropolitan character, and the freedom and ease of almost rural life, were blended with the growing refinements of an increasing population. The advantageous position of its port made wealth flow rapidly into its merchants' coffers, and the natives of other parts of our country had not yet begun to colonize it, and compete for a share of its growing riches. The elder members of the community, seeing their property increasing almost without knowing why, had not yet perceived the necessity of drilling their children to habits of early labor and premature prudence. The gambling spirit that characterized one era of the commercial history of New York, had not yet made its appearance; nor had that ardent competition, that

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

steels the heart against all but selfish feelings, been awakened. That system of instruction, which confines children for six hours a day in almost listless inactivity in a school room, and then dismisses them, to pursue their labors unassisted for even a longer time, was not yet invented. Schoolmasters yet thought it their duty to instruct; and when their unruly subjects were emancipated from direct control, they had no other thought but to spend the rest of the day in active sport, and the night in slumbers, undisturbed by the dread of the morrow's task.

For the enjoyment of these vacant hours, the vicinity of New York then offered the most inviting opportunities. A few minutes' walk brought the youth of the city into open and extensive pastures, diversified by wood and sheets of transparent water; on either hand flowed noble rivers, whose quiet waters invited even the most timid to acquire "the noblest exercise of strength;" when winter made such recreations impracticable, sheets of smooth and glittering ice spread themselves out to tempt the skater, and the youth of the Manhattoes rivalled, if not excelled, the glories of their Dutch father-land, in the speed and activity with which they glided over the glassy surface.

It may be the partial recollection of our infancy; but it is not less the firm conviction of our minds, that in all our wanderings, we have seen no city, with the exception of the "Queen of the North," whose environs possessed natural beauties equal to those of New York. These beauties have now vanished—paved streets and piles of tasteless brick have covered the grassy slopes and verdant meadows; the lofty hills have been applied to the ignoble purpose of filling up the neighboring lakes. Nor should we complain of these changes, but consider the prosperity, of which they are an evidence, as more than equivalent to the destruction of wild and rural beauty, in those places where a crowded population has actually found its abode; but we cannot tolerate that barbarism which makes beauty consist in straight lines and right angles, cuts our whole island into oblong squares, and considers, that to convert the fertile surface into a barren and sandy waste, is the only fit preparation for an increasing city. The blossomed orchards of Bayard and Delancey have given place to snug brick houses, the sylvan deities have fled the groves of Peter's field and Rose hill, and we can rejoice; but why should the flowery vales of Bloomendahl be cut up by streets and avenues? Nor has the spirit of devastation stopped here, but has invaded the whole neighborhood, until the antres and cliffs of Hoboken have given place to a railroad.



## WASHINGTON IRVING.

The early fancies of Mr. IRVING were deeply impressed with the beauty of the natural scenery of the island of Manhattan. These impressions have given birth to many and choice passages in his various works. But, aware that such romantic fancies might come with an ill grace from one hackneyed in the ways of our commercial and prosaic city, he has given being to a personage, in whose mouth they become the utterance of patriotic virtue.

New York, at that time, presented the singular spectacle of races distinct in origin, character and temper, struggling, as it were, for ascendancy; and although the struggle finally terminated happily, in the utter confusion of all such distinctions, and the formation of a single civic character, it was not the less apparent. Wasted, too, as was the anger and anxiety the struggle occasioned upon the most petty objects, it presented, to a mind highly sensible to the ludicrous, most amusing matter of contemplation. First and most marked, were to be seen the descendants of the original settlers from Holland, retaining, in their own separate intercourse, the language and habits of their ancestors, indulging the hereditary grudge of a conquered people to its subduers, although moderated and tempered by native kindness and good nature. Next was to be remarked the New Englander, distinguished by his intelligence and activity, and just beginning to enter into that rivalry with the Bavarian, that has ended in a disappearance, almost total, of patronymic names of the latter from the streets in which business is transacted. Before the superior energy and restless enterprise of this race, the Dutch were beginning to quail, and retaliated for the loss of business, to which they were exposed, by outward expressions of contempt, and inward feelings of dread and apprehension. Last, and least numerous, but at the time most distinguished for wealth and mercantile influence, was to be seen a clan of Scots. These were shrewd, calculating, and enterprising; but mixed with their habits of business and economy much hospitality, and unchecked, but harmless conviviality. Accustomed from his infancy to the contemplation of the character of this race in his father and his associates, its peculiarities have not struck him as an object for delineation, or filial reverence has forbidden him to attempt it. Its habits and manners have, however, evidently served to bring out in higher relief the peculiarities of the other races.

Mr. IRVING had hardly reached the age of manhood when he appeared to be threatened with a pulmonary affection, as a preventive of which, it was considered expedient that he should visit the south of Europe. He therefore, in May, 1804, embarked for Bordeaux,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

where he landed in the following month. Here, however, he was not inclined to continue, but traveled through the south of France to Nice, and coasted on a felucca to Genoa; thence he went by sea to Messina in Sicily, on an American ship, which was boarded and partially plundered by pirates off the island of Elba. From Messina he sailed on the United States schooner of war *Nautilus*, to Syracuse, passing through the Straits at the same time with Admiral Lord Nelson's fleet, then in quest of the French fleet, which had escaped from Toulon. Still intent on moving, he traveled by land to Catania, visited Mount Etna, crossed Sicily by the valley Juna to Palermo, passed over, on an orange boat, to Naples. From hence he traveled to Rome, across the Appenines to Loretto, thence to Bologna, Milan, and across St. Gothard into Switzerland. He then traversed the Lake of the free Cantons, and visited Lucerne, Basle, &c. on his way to Paris. After the sojourn of a few months in that city, he proceeded through Belgium to Holland, and sailed from Rotterdam to London, and passed several months in England, returning home in the spring of 1806, after an absence of two years, with his health very happily renovated.

This voyage, undertaken with far different views than those which now usually direct the travels of young Americans, was also wholly different in its course, and in the impressions it was likely to produce. Instead of a gradual preparation for the views of the old world, by a passage through countries connected by ties of blood and language, or familiar to him in consequence of an active and frequent commerce, he was transported, as if in a moment, to lands where, in direct contrast to the continual strides his own country is making, every thing is torpid, and even retrograde; lands in which the objects of interest are rather the glories of by-gone ages, than any thing that the present era can exhibit. No change of scene more abrupt can well be imagined, and none more likely to excite the mind of youthful genius. For the guide books and tours of modern travelers, that are the usual manuals of a tourist, it became necessary to substitute the writings of the ancients. These would be most favorably studied upon the very spots where they were written, or of which they treat, and even when consulted in a mere translation, cannot fail to improve and refine the taste. In the fine scenery of Calabria, he recognized the studies of Salvator Rosa, and in his progress through Italy, luxuriated in the treasures of ancient and modern art, then almost a sealed book to his countrymen.

Before his departure for Europe he had made his first literary essays, in a newspaper of which his brother, Dr. P. Irving, was editor.

## WASHINGTON IRVING.

There is little doubt that these were not few in number, but none can now be identified, except the series of letters under the signature of Jonathan Oldstyle. These were collected, as a matter of bookselling speculation, after the literary reputation of their author was established, and published, although without his sanction. His return was speedily followed by the appearance of the first number of *Salmagundi*. Those who recur to this sprightly work at the present day, cannot enter into the feelings with which it was received at the epoch at which it was published. They will, indeed, see that it is not unworthy of the reputation afterwards attained by those, who have admitted themselves to have been its authors. But the exact and skillful adaptation of its delicate and witty allusions to the peculiar circumstances of the times, the rich humor with which prevailing follies were held up to ridicule, and, above all, the exquisite good nature of the satire, that made it almost an honor to have been its object, rendered *Salmagundi* the most popular work that had ever issued from the American press. Until it made its appearance, our literary efforts had been almost wholly confined to serious discussions upon general and local politics; if a few works of fancy had been produced, the age was not ripe for their reception, and, as in the case of *Brown*, they procured for their authors no more than a posthumous fame. The well founded belief, that Mr. IRVING had been the principal writer in *Salmagundi*, placed him, at once, first in the list of the living authors of America. His next literary production was "The History of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker." The idea of this humorous work appears to have been suggested to him by the establishment of a historical society in New York, and the announcement, that one of its members was about to compile from its collections a history of the early periods of our colonial existence. Identifying himself, in imagination, with a descendant of the original Dutch settlers, he adopted, in his fictitious character, all the feelings and prejudices that might well be supposed to be inherent in that race, with an air of gravity and verisimilitude that is well calculated to mislead a reader not previously aware of the deception. The public was prepared for the reception of the work by advertisements, ingeniously planned and worded, in which the supposed landlord of the imaginary author expressed his anxiety for the safety of his guest, until it might fairly have been believed that the veracious historian had actually disappeared from his lodgings. So perfect was the deception, that many commenced the work in full belief of its being serious, and gravely toiled through many of its pages before the wit, and an interest too intense to be created by so trivial a

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

subject as the annals of a little Dutch borough, undeceived them. The author frequently delighted himself, and we are sure must still recur with pleasure, to the anecdote of an aged and most respectable clergyman, who taking up the work, without referring to its title page or introduction, read many of its chapters in the full belief that it was the production of a clerical brother, who had promised a history of the same period, and was only gradually aroused to a suspicion of his mistake, by the continued variation of the style from grave and solemn irony, through lively wit and poignant humor, until it fairly bordered on the ludicrous. Such is the character of this veracious history; the mask is worn at first with the greatest gravity, yet in such a manner as to give effect to the keenest and most poignant satire, while as soon as it becomes impossible for the reader to credit that it is other than a work of fancy, the author gives full play to his imagination, and riots in an excess of delicate wit and playful humor. Yet are not these the sole merits of the work: it is occasionally tender, and even pathetic; often replete with lively pictures, worthy, when of character and costume, of the pencil of a Teniers; when of scenery, of that of Claude. In addition, the style is the purest idiomatic English that had been written for many a year, and carries us back to the glories of an Augustan age. It is in marked contrast, not only with the barbarisms of the American newspaper writers of his day, but with the corruptions of the pure fount that their English critics are themselves guilty of. This grace and purity of style is also to be remarked in all his subsequent writings; but his Knickerbocker possesses, in addition, more of nerve and force than they in general do. Its language is either that in which his thoughts spontaneously flowed, or, if elaborated, exhibits that perfection of art which hides the means by which the effect is produced. His other works do not always conceal the labor by which the polish has been attained, and the very grace and smoothness of the periods, sometimes seems to call for a relief to the ear, like that which skillful musicians sometimes apply, in the form of an occasional discord.

Were we, however, to be asked where we are to find the prose language of England in its highest degree of perfection, we think we might safely point to the works of Mr. IRVING; these are composed in a style more correct than that of Addison, more forcible than that of Goldsmith, more idiomatic than that of the writers of the Scottish school; and, while it takes advantage of the engraftation of words of Latin and Grecian origin upon the Anglo-Saxon, it is far removed from the learned affectation of Johnson.

## WASHINGTON IRVING.

The hours in which the papers of *Salmagundi* were composed, and the *History of the New Netherlands* compiled, were stolen from the dry study of the law. To this, Mr. IRVING seemed for a time to be condemned, and in spite of the gravity with which, as in the case of Murray, the heads of judges were shaken at him as a wit, he persevered in it, and obtained his license to practice. It is even said, that he opened an office, and that his name was seen painted on a sign, with the adjunct, "Attorney at Law." But it was not predestined that Mr. IRVING should merge these grave doubts in the honors of the woolsack. A client was indeed found hardy enough to trust his cause to the young barrister, but an oppressive feeling of diffidence caused him to shrink from trying it, and it was gladly abandoned to a brother lawyer of far less talent, but who possessed a more happy degree of confidence in his own forensic abilities. This diffidence, literary success has converted into an innate and unaffected modesty, that adds not a little to Mr. IRVING's agreeable qualities, and which is rare in a person possessed of so high a reputation as he enjoys.

The literary pursuits of Mr. IRVING were interrupted for several years after the publication of *Knickerbocker*. During this interval, he was admitted by his brothers into a commercial establishment, that they were then successfully carrying on, and in which, it appeared, he might be more profitably engaged than as an author. The business of this mercantile house being interrupted by the war with Great Britain, Mr. IRVING was left free to share in the general military spirit that the capture of Washington, and the threatenings of the enemy to attack New York, awakened in all classes of the community. His services were tendered to Governor Tompkins, then commanding the district of New York, and he was received into his staff as an aid-de-camp. In this employment he was long engaged, and performed its duties with great zeal, not only in the immediate vicinity of his native city, but in several missions of importance to the interior of the state. The peace put an end to this occupation, and he returned to his commercial pursuits, in the furtherance of which, he visited England in the spring of 1815.

His previous visit to England had been made in winter, and he had made no other excursion but in the mail from London to Bath, at a season when the shortness of the day gave but little opportunity to view the country. The peculiar beauties of English scenery, therefore, broke upon him with unexpected brilliancy. Warwickshire, in which he first sojourned, is a district of no little rural beauty; in it are to be found some of the sites that recall the most exciting passages of English

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

history, or awaken the most pleasing literary recollections. Kenilworth and Warwick exhibit, the one the most splendid remains of baronial grandeur, the other the only perfect specimen of the feudal castle; Stratford on the Avon still possesses the house in which Shakspeare drew his first breath, and the picturesque Gothic church, in which his remains repose safely, under the protection of his poetic malediction; the Lucies still inhabit the manor house, from whose park the deer was stolen that fixed the course of the great dramatist's existence. In more than one direction, episcopal cities raise high the turrets of their venerable minsters, and spread abroad their shadowy cloisters, while hedge row, and mead, and cultured field, tell of the successful toils of a rural life, more inviting, perhaps, to the romantic fancy, than agreeable to those who are compelled to pursue them. To one who had already celebrated the restless enterprise of the swarms of the New England hive, who spread like locusts over the wilderness, destroying every tree, and laying waste every germ of natural beauty, the calm contrast afforded by the farmers of England, generations of whom are born in the same cottage, and entombed beneath the same yews, was a subject of agreeable study.

In the summer which followed his arrival, Mr. IRVING joined a friend in a tour through the valley of the Severn, in Gloucestershire, and Wales. The letters addressed by him at this period to his American friends would, if published, form the most interesting portions of his works, and exhibit, with greater freshness, descriptions of scenery and character, like the rich pictures that he afterwards embodied in the "Sketch Book" and "Bracebridge Hall."

Mr. IRVING's literary career might have now been considered at an end; his commercial connections appeared to promise him wealth, more than commensurate with his wishes. But the unhappy revolution in the business of New York, that followed the unexampled profits with which the first importations were attended, prostrated the mercantile house with which he was connected, along with many of the most respectable, and even opulent merchants of the United States. This blow, however painful at the time, had the happy effect of restoring him to the world of literature. He prepared his "Sketch Book," and took measures to have it simultaneously published in London and America. Its success was complete. His own countrymen hailed with joy, the renewal of the exertions in which they had before delighted, and the English nation joined to applaud the author, who, without abandoning his just national pride, was yet sensible to those feelings in which Englishmen glory, and exhibited the honest exulta-

## WASHINGTON IRVING.

tion of a descendant, in the honors of the mighty names which have embellished the literary annals of Great Britain.

The "Sketch Book" was admired, and its author sought for; the aristocratic circles of the British metropolis received with open arms the transatlantic writer; and names of no small note in modern literature did not disdain to be ranked on the list of his imitators. He may justly pride himself on having pointed out a new track to a host of aspirants, and to have, himself, surpassed all who followed him in it. Works upon a similar plan were eagerly asked from him; their appearance, at no distant intervals, increased his fame, and soon left him no cause to regret the prostration of his commercial hopes.

The honors of Mr. IRVING were not limited to the climes, extensive though they be, in which the English tongue is spoken. Translations were made of his tales into most of the languages of the continent, and when he subsequently visited France, Germany, and Spain, he found himself received with the honors due to a national favorite. In the last named kingdom, he undertook the task of giving to his country and to Europe, the history of the life of that hero, who, in the words of his epitaph, gave a new world to Castile and Leon, but who may be said, with more justice, to have opened to the oppressed of every clime a secure and safe refuge, a field, in which the principles of freedom might be safely cultivated. This enterprise was not wanting in boldness, as it placed him in immediate comparison with one of the most celebrated among British historians; but it was eminently successful, as was its interesting abridgment. These are destined, the one to be the first in every collection of American history, the other to be the earliest study of American youth. His tour in Spain led him to the halls of the Alhambra, where he was delayed by the exciting visions they called up, of the chivalrous times when the haughty Castilian, and the gallant Arab, held their last contest for the possession of the fair realm of Grenada. Such associations have given birth to two successful works. These were succeeded by the Adventures of the Companions of Columbus, the brave partners of his perilous enterprise, we wish we could add, his imitators in humanity and benevolence.

On the return of Mr. IRVING to his native country, he was greeted with a degree of warmth rarely equalled. To many, he was endeared by the recollection of intimate and affectionate intercourse, while a new generation, that had sprung up in his absence, crowded with zeal to see and honor the pride of the literature of America—the author, who had first and successfully answered the reproachful question, "Who reads an American book?" Had he felt inclined to encourage

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the public enthusiasm, his tour throughout the United States might have been one continued ovation.

Soon after his return to his native land, Mr. IRVING travelled to a considerable extent, especially with a view of ascertaining the chief places of residence of the Aborigines of our country, of becoming acquainted with their customs and manners, and of examining the influence which neighboring civilization had exerted upon them. His subsequent works have been thus greatly enriched, and the pleasure and profit of his thousands of readers have been increased. He now sat down in earnest to his literary engagements, and in 1835 published his "Tour on the Prairies," "Legends of the Conquest of Spain," and "Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey." While these books considerably vary in subject and character, a very cursory examination will show the extreme care, the ceaseless industry, and the fine taste of the author. In the year following was published "Astoria," a work less known than some others of Mr. IRVING's productions, but full of deep and thrilling interest, and disclosing facts of which no man ought to be ignorant. In 1847 followed "Bonneville's Adventures in the Rocky Mountains," which we have read with great pleasure. And in 1839 appeared his tender and beautiful "Biography of Margaret Davidson."

IRVING had now become the Washington of American literature, and his powers were to culminate in setting forth, prominently, the achievements and excellencies of the Father of his Country. Ever since 1825 his thoughts had been bending toward a Life of Washington. In 1829 he was about to begin the work, saying, "I shall take my own time to execute it, and will spare no pains. It must be my great and crowning labor." Still it was delayed, for, like the century-plant, its own time must come. In 1841 he actually commenced it, and made fair headway, when he was interrupted by an honor totally unsought and unexpected. Daniel Webster, the distinguished Secretary of State at Washington, counting the hours required for his letter to reach its destination, said one day, "WASHINGTON IRVING is now the most astonished man in the City of New York." The statesman was smiling in one city, the scholar was pacing his room in another, surprised that his country should need his services, and appoint him its minister at the Court of Spain. Now he was impressed with the honor conferred upon one who had never solicited a favor from the country which he had unconsciously ennobled; again he was keenly alive to the



## WASHINGTON IRVING.

pain of an exile from the quiet enjoyments of Sunnyside. He accepted the appointment, "with no common feelings of pride and gratitude," from motives of duty, and under the conviction that it would not interfere with his new literary task. It has always been of great advantage to our nationality when such literary gentlemen have been our representatives at foreign capitals; but the value of Mr. IRVING'S shining talents, command of European languages, elegant taste, and historical knowledge, is beyond estimate in the sphere of foreign diplomacy. He was a model of ministerial accomplishments, whom the National Government should ever keep before its eyes. After four years of conscientious diplomacy, and of constant sighing for his retreat on the Hudson, he thus drew, for an English eye, the picture of his hope and his home: "When relieved from the duties and restraints of office, I shall make farewell visits to my friends in England and elsewhere; then ship myself for America, and hasten back to my cottage, where everything is ready for my reception, and where I have but to walk in, hang up my hat, kiss my nieces, and take my seat in my elbow-chair for the remainder of my life."

On his return he confessed himself "too ready to do anything else rather than write." His friends urged him to prepare a revised and uniform edition of his works, to push forward the Life of Washington, and then "take his ease forever after." Again were his mind and pen actively engaged; but he was led into the episode of preparing his enchanting volume of "Goldsmith," and his vivid history of "Mahomet and his Successors." These being launched upon their bright career, his most earnest desire was to begin anew and zealously the great work which the entire Anglo-Saxon world was expecting from his hands. "All I fear," said he, in his sixty-sixth year, "is to fail in health, and to fail in completing this work at the same time. If I can only live to finish it, I would be willing to die the next moment. I think I can make it a most interesting book—can give interest and strength to many points without any prostration of historic dignity. If I had only ten years more of life! I never felt more able to write."

Four years later the first volume was issued, IRVING declaring that it "had long been announced as forthcoming, to the great annoyance of the author." Still later, when the last volume was progressing, he said to a friend, as he referred to his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

failing health and his departure into the region of eternal morning, "I am getting ready to go; I am shutting up my doors and windows." He lived to give his "crowning work" the last touches of genius and of elegance. Thousands count it a most thankworthy privilege to themselves and their children to have the names of Washington and of IRVING thus united in the final labors of the most distinguished writer which our country has produced.

With all his love for the shade, Mr. IRVING was no recluse. The man was as genial and captivating as his writings, a perfection not always found in authors. He preferred to "be liked rather than admired." In social life he dispensed and won both sympathy and admiration. While giving brilliancy to every circle of friendship, he never assumed that he was the chief star, nor compelled others to suspect their inferiority. Hence their cheerful tribute to his greatness on all occasions. Justly has it been said, "Few men are so identified personally with their literary productions, or have combined with admiration of their genius such a cordial, home-like welcome in the purest affections of their readers. We never become weary with the repetition of his familiar name; no caprice of fashion tempts us to enthrone a new idol in place of the ancient favorite; and even intellectual jealousies shrink back before the soft brilliancy of his reputation."

It will be seen that the portrait of Mr. IRVING, which embellishes the "Gallery," was taken in the prime of life, blending his dignity of intellect with his cheerfulness of nature. The qualities of mind and heart met upon his face, not for battle, but for blessing; hence his countenance always presented a harvest of generous wishes and goodwill to men. His literary success contributed to preserve the goodness of his face in old age. At his death the press had returned to him more than two hundred thousand dollars, along with an imperishable renown. More than all this to him were the supports and happiness of Christianity. He died November 28, 1859, at the age of seventy-six, entering upon his eternal career, according to his own pathetic aspiration, "with all sail set." His was one of the great funerals of the country. The first December day gave place to the Indian Summer, which his pen had so often painted, a touching symbol of the man, his writings, and the calm glory of his cloudless fame.





*J. Fenimore Cooper*





## JAMES FENIMORE COOPER.

THE family of this distinguished author is one of the oldest in the United States. William Cooper arrived in this country in 1679, and settled at Burlington, New Jersey. He immediately took an active part in public affairs, as his name appears in the list of members of the colonial legislature for 1681. In 1687 he obtained a grant of land opposite the then new city of Philadelphia, extending several miles along the margin of the Delaware, and the tributary stream which has ever since borne the name of Cooper's Creek. The branch of the family to which the novelist belonged removed, more than a century since, into Pennsylvania, where his father was born. That gentleman married, early in life, a lady of a family which emigrated from Sweden at the first settlement of Delaware. He established himself in a hamlet of Burlington county, which continues to be called by his name, and afterwards in the city of Burlington. Having obtained extensive tracts of land on the border of Otsego Lake, in central New York, he commenced the settlement of his estate there in 1785, and in the following spring erected the first house in Cooperstown. From this time until 1790, Judge Cooper resided alternately at Cooperstown and Burlington, maintaining an establishment at each place.

JAMES FENIMORE was born at Burlington, Sept. 15, 1789, and in the following year was removed to the new home of his family in New York, of which he afterwards became the proprietor, and where he died. His father being a member of the congress, which then held its sessions in Philadelphia, the family spent much time at Burlington, where our author, when but six years of age, commenced, under a private tutor of some eminence, his classical education. When eleven years old, he became an inmate of the family of the Rev. Thomas Ellison, Rector of St. Peter's, in Albany, who had prepared three of his elder brothers for the University; and on the death of that accom-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

plished teacher, JAMES was sent to New Haven, where he completed his preparatory studies. At the beginning of the second term of 1802 he entered Yale College; here he had among his classmates John A. Collier, Judge Cushman, Justice Sutherland, Judge Bissel, Colonel James Gadsden, and several others, who afterwards became eminent in various professions. In 1805 he left the college, where he had maintained a highly respectable position; in the ancient languages, particularly, he had no superior in his class.

Having obtained a midshipman's warrant, COOPER, at sixteen, entered the navy. His noble, frank and generous disposition, here made him a favorite, and admirably fitted him for the service; in which unquestionably he would have obtained the highest honors, had he not finally made choice of the easy and quiet life of a country gentleman. After six years not unprofitably spent on the ocean, as they gave him that knowledge of maritime affairs which enabled him subsequently almost without an effort, to place himself at the head of all writers on the sea, he resigned his office. On January 1, 1811, he was married to Miss De Lancey, sister to the bishop of Western New York of that name, and a member of one of the oldest and most influential families in the United States.

Not long after this, he began to exercise his talents in the way of literary productions, not only in the lighter department of novels, but in essays on philosophical subjects, and if in them the imagination was less shown, they certainly indicated quite as much of vigorous thought and manly style as anything which afterwards appeared from his pen. His first popular work was published with the title of "*Precaution*;" it was commenced under circumstances purely accidental, and issued under great disadvantages. Apparently expecting that prejudices might exist against such a work, he assumed a foreign guise, and laid its scene in England; it contained a full proportion of noble lords and titled dames, and was highly palatable to its readers, who began, however, to suspect from its intimate acquaintance with that country, whether its alleged author could have written it. It was republished in London, and passed for an English novel; its author deriving from it more credit for European knowledge, than he afterwards did for his work on England, written after many years' residence in Europe. But inasmuch as it contained no fashionable slang, misplaced sentimentality, incoherent rhapsodies, nor libels on distinguished persons,—as it was noticed in no English Review, and the secret of its authorship having transpired, it was descending to oblivion, when his "*Spy*," "*Pioneers*," "*Pilot*," &c., appeared



## JAMES FENIMORE COOPER.

in rapid succession, and placed our author universally high in public esteem.

The limits necessarily assigned to this article, preclude the possibility of an extended notice of the almost innumerable works which proceeded from Mr. COOPER's pen, all of which, however, varied in their character, and greatly differing in degrees of excellence, received great attention; and though neglected in some high quarters, they were translated into most of the European languages, and gave instruction and amusement to millions. Nor would it be less pleasing, as far as it might be possible, to sketch the little incidents connected with the origin of his works. An able writer in "*The International Magazine*," who has given, as we know, from high authority, the most correct sketch of COOPER hitherto published, and to whom we acknowledge ourselves indebted, gives this anecdote as to the origin of the "*The Pilot*." "*The Pirate*," by Sir Walter Scott, had been published a short time, when in conversation with Charles Wilkes, of New York, a gentleman of fine taste and judgment, COOPER heard extolled the universal knowledge of Scott, and the sea-portions of the *Pirate* were referred to as proof. He laughed at the idea, as most seamen would, and the discussion ended by his promising to write a sea story which could be read by landsmen, while seamen should feel its truth. "*The Pilot*" was the fruit of that conversation. It is one of the most remarkable novels of the time, and everywhere obtained immediate and high applause.

About the year 1827, after the publication of "*The Last of the Mohicans*," Mr COOPER went to Europe, chiefly with the view of giving to his numerous and highly interesting family the advantages of a completely finished education. He had been complimented with the title of American Consul at Lyons, an empty honor, which he so little valued, that we have no evidence that he even once visited the scene of his official functions. Of all Americans who ever visited Europe, Mr. COOPER contributed most to the reputation of our country. His high character made him everywhere welcome; there was no circle, however aristocratical or distinguished, in which, if he appeared, he was not the observed of all observers; and he had the somewhat singular merit of never forgetting that he was an American. After being in Europe about two years, he published his "*Notions of the Americans*," in which he successfully "endeavored to repel some of the hostile opinions of the other hemisphere, and to turn the tables on those who at that time, most derided and calumniated us." This eloquent vindication of our institutions, manners and history, shows how warm was

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

his patriotism; how fondly, while receiving from strangers an homage withheld from him at home, he remembered the scene of his birth, and his first trials and triumphs, and how ready he was to sacrifice personal popularity and profit in defence of his country.

Nor was the publication of this work the only evidence he gave of his interest in "home." So well was he known, and so highly was his knowledge appreciated, that when, following the three days of July, 1830, a fierce contest took place between the absolutists, the republicans, and the constitutionalists, as to the comparative cheapness of our system of government, Lafayette appealed to Mr. COOPER, who entered the arena; and though, from his peculiar position, at a heavy pecuniary loss, and the danger of incurring yet greater misfortunes, by a masterly *exposé* silenced at once the popular falsehoods, which had gone to assert that the people of the United States paid more direct and indirect taxes for the support of government than the French. So in all places, circumstances and times, Mr. COOPER was the "*American in Europe*," as jealous of his country's reputation as of his own.

The first work which Mr. COOPER published after his return to the United States was "*A Letter to his Countrymen*." They had yielded him but a hesitating applause until his praise come back from Europe; and when the tone of foreign criticism was changed by opinions and actions of his which should have united the whole American press in his defence, he was assailed in articles which either echoed the tone, or were translations of attacks made upon him by foreigners. The custom peculiar to this country of "quoting the opinions of foreign nations by way of helping to make up its own estimate of the degree of merit which belongs to its public men," is treated in this letter with caustic and just severity, and shown to be "destructive of those sentiments of self-respect and of that manliness of thought, that are necessary to render a people great, or a nation respectable." Satires, sketches of foreign lands, novels, history of the navy of the United States, dramas, &c., followed each other in rapid succession, and produced no small discussion. All these works which possess permanent interest are gradually re-appearing before the public, in the handsome style adopted by Putnam, of New York; and as they will most assuredly be almost universally read, it is unnecessary in this brief sketch fully to characterize each individual production. There is now living no writer whose fame is so universal.

"It is well known," says Dr. Francis, in his interesting 'Reminiscences,' "that for a long period Mr. COOPER, at occasional times only, visited New York city. His residence for many years was an

## JAMES FENIMORE COOPER.

elegant and quiet mansion on the southern borders of Otsego Lake, Here,—in his beautiful retreat, embellished by the substantial fruits of his labors, and displaying everywhere his exquisite taste, his mind, ever intent on congenial tasks, which, alas, are left unfinished, surrounded by a devoted and highly cultivated family, and maintaining the same clearness of perception, serene firmness, and integrity of tone which distinguished him in the meridian of his life,—were his mental employments prosecuted. He lived chiefly in rural seclusion, and with habits of methodical industry. When visiting the city he mingled cordially with his old friends; and it was on the last occasion of this kind at the beginning of April, [1851] that he consulted me with some earnestness in regard to his health. He complained of the impaired tone of the digestive organs, great torpor of the liver, weakness of muscular activity, and feebleness in walking. Such suggestions were offered for his relief as the indications of disease warranted. He left the city for his country residence, and I was gratified shortly after to learn from him of his better condition.” Alas, that all this improvement was transient. In August the Doctor was summoned to the dwelling of his friend, to witness symptoms which all his skill could not remove. The friend and the author peacefully died amidst the tears of his family, Sept. 14, 1851, in the sixty-second year of his age. When describing the state of his mind during his last illness, the Doctor says, “The great characteristics of his intellect were now even more conspicuous than before. Not a murmur escaped his lips; conviction of his extreme illness wrought no alteration of features; he gave no expression of despondency; his tone and his manners were equally dignified, cordial, and natural. It was his happiness to be blessed with a family around him whose greatest gratification was to supply his every want, and a daughter, [the accomplished authoress of ‘*Rural Hours*,’] for a companion in his pursuits, who was his indefatigable amanuensis and correspondent as well as indefatigable nurse.” The Doctor afterwards adds, “A life of such uniform and unparelled excellence and service, a career so brilliant and honorable, closed in a befitting manner, and was crowned by a death of quiet resignation. Conscious of his approaching dissolution, his intelligence seemed to glow with increased fulness as his prostrated frame yielded by degrees to the last summons. It is familiarly known to his most intimate friends, that for some considerable period prior to his fatal illness, he appropriated liberal portions of his time to the investigation of scriptural truths, and that his convictions were ripe in Christian doctrines. With assurances of happiness in the future he yielded up

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

his spirit to the disposal of its Creator. His death, which must thus have been the beginning of a serene and more blessed life to him, is universally regarded as a national loss."

The personal appearance of Mr. COOPER was very commanding. His manly figure, high prominent forehead, clear and fine gray eyes, and royal bearing, showed the man of intelligence and determination. His literary industry and decision were truly remarkable, and their results are seen in the nearly innumerable editions of his works, in our own country, and their circulation abroad by translations into almost innumerable languages. By common consent he long occupied the highest rank in American literature, and did more to make known to the transatlantic world his country in her scenery, her aboriginal inhabitants, her history, and her characteristics, than all preceding writers. All his delineations of character are as distinct and actual as the personages who stand before us on the stage of history.

In private life, Mr. COOPER was distinguished for great benevolence, affability, and captivating powers of conversation. He has detected the thief pilfering apples from his garden, and censured him for not coming through the front gate to take what he wanted, inasmuch as secrecy might induce persons to think he was a miserly niggard, who refused to accommodate his neighbors; and was always ready to relieve the distresses of humanity and genius. He was a keen observer of men and things, and frank and emphatic in the expression of his views. Alas, that he was unwilling that any biographical memorial of him should be constructed, and that surviving friends and future generations must be content with the collection of the few facts concerning him which float on the surface of society. His friends, however, will take care that he shall not be forgotten. A meeting to testify regard to his name and character, which was intensely interesting in all its associations, was held in New York, Feb. 27, 1852. Daniel Webster occupied the chair, William Cullen Bryant delivered an eloquent and affecting commemorative address, and a large number of eminent literary gentlemen were in attendance to witness the tears of genius over one of her most favorite sons.





*Edward Everett.*







## EDWARD EVERETT.

EDWARD EVERETT was born in Dorchester, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. His father, Oliver Everett, was the son of a farmer in the town of Dedham in the same county, and descended from one of the original settlers of that place, who came to this country about the year 1635. The family still remains in Dedham, like their predecessors for five generations, respectable cultivators of the soil. Deprived by the narrow circumstances of the family of early opportunities of education, Oliver Everett succeeded in preparing himself for college after he came of age. He graduated at Cambridge in 1779, at the age of twenty-eight, was settled at the New South Church in Boston in 1782, and left the ministry in 1792 on account of ill health. President Allen in his Biographical Dictionary speaks of his "high reputation" and of "the very extraordinary powers of his mind." He retired to a small farm in Dorchester, and was made a judge of the court of common pleas for Norfolk county. He died on the 19th of December 1802, at the age of fifty-one.

EDWARD EVERETT, the subject of this memoir, was the fourth in a family of eight children. The late Alexander H. Everett, minister to Spain, and afterwards commissioner to China, was an older brother. EDWARD was born on the 11th of April, 1794. His education, till he was thirteen years of age, was obtained almost exclusively at the public schools in Dorchester and Boston, to which latter place the family removed after his father's decease. He mentions, however, in his speech in Fanueil Hall, on occasion of the death of Mr. Webster, that he was for a short time a pupil of the distinguished statesman, who took the place of his brother, Ezekiel Webster, for a few weeks at a private school kept by the latter in Boston. In February, 1807, he was sent to the Academy at Exeter, in New Hampshire. Here, under the tuition of the celebrated Dr. Abbott, he completed his preparation for college. He entered Harvard University in August of that year,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and graduated in 1811, with the highest honors of his class, and with a reputation which has seldom been attained at so early an age. After leaving college, he continued at Cambridge in the pursuit of theological studies. He filled the place of Latin tutor for about a year, and at the age of nineteen was settled for a short time in the ministry at Boston, during which time he wrote and published a "Defence of Christianity," an elaborate and most able work, displaying an extent of erudition which would be thought worthy of admiration in a scholar of mature age. In 1815, he was chosen professor of Greek Literature in Harvard University, and was permitted, for the improvement of his health and preparation for his new duties, to visit Europe, and pass some time at the principal foreign universities.

He embarked in one of the first vessels which sailed from Boston after the peace with England. Remaining in London till after the battle of Waterloo, he then left for Germany with his friend and townsman, Mr. George Ticknor, the distinguished author of the *History of Spanish Literature*. After passing a short time in the principal Dutch cities, they went to Göttingen, at that time the most celebrated of the German universities, where they remained two or three years. The vacations were employed in excursions to the principal cities and universities of the North of Germany. During his residence in Germany, Mr. EVERETT became acquainted with a considerable number of the most eminent literary and scientific men of the day, including Goethe, Blumenbach, Gauss, Heeren, Wolf, Hermann, Boeckh, Eichhorn, Hugo, and other celebrities.

Having completed his residence in Germany, he spent the winter of 1817-18 in Paris, engaged in philological pursuits, with free access to the immense treasures contained in the Royal library. He enjoyed the society of such men as Visconti, Alexander Humboldt, Benjamin Constant, Sismondi, Koray, and General Lafayette. In the spring of 1818, he went over to England, passed some time at the universities of Cambridge and Oxford, visited Wales, the Lakes, and Scotland, and passed a few days with Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford, and with Dugald Stewart. During this visit to England, he became acquainted with many of the most distinguished literary and political characters, besides those just named, such as Sir James Mackintosh, Lord Jeffrey, Lord Holland, Lord Byron, Sir Humphrey Davy, and William Gifford.

In the fall of 1818 he returned to France, and in company with his friend and townsman, the late Hon. Theodore Lyman, commenced an extensive tour. They went first to Switzerland, and after making

## EDWARD EVERETT.

the usual tour through the Cantons, crossed the Simplon to Milan, passed through Lombardy to Venice, and thence to Florence and Rome. The winter was spent at Rome in careful study of the antiquities of the city and neighborhood. While at Rome he saw much of Canova, of the mother of Napoleon and the other members of the Bonaparte family, including the ex-king of Holland, and his son the present emperor, then a lad of twelve or fourteen years of age.

In the latter part of the winter of 1818-19, still accompanied by General Lyman, he went to Naples; and after visiting the places of interest in the neighborhood, including Pestum, they crossed to Bari on the Adriatic, and thence traveled on horseback through a country little visited, without carriage-roads or public conveyances, and much infested by brigands, by the way of Lecce to Otranto. From this place they took passage to Corfu, and thence crossed to the coast of Albania. At Yanina they were received with great kindness by the aged vizier Ali Pacha and his son Muctar. Mr. EVERETT bore letters to the famous Albanian chief from Lord Byron. Crossing Mount Pindus and penetrating the vale of Tempe, after a visit to Veli Pacha at Turnavo the capital of Thessally, they went to Thermopylæ, and took the road over Parnassus to Delphi, Thebes and Athens. They then made an excursion into the Morea, and returning to the North, embarked in the Gulf of Volo for Constantinople, stopping by the way at the plain of Troy. This tour took place about ten months before the war with Ali Pacha which brought on the Greek revolution.

Towards the end of June they left Constantinople to return homeward, passing the Balkan mountain not far from the route afterwards taken by the Russian army. Crossing the Danube at Nicopol, they went to Bucharest, the capital of Wallachia, and entered the Austrian dominions at the pass of Rothenturn. Having passed a week's quarantine in the secluded vale of the Aluda, at the foot of the Carpathian mountains, they proceeded to Hermanstadt the capital of Transylvania, and thence through the Banat of Temeswar, across Hungary to Vienna. After a short residence at the capital of the Austrian empire, they traversed the Tyrol and Bavaria, and returning by the way of Paris and London, took passage for America in September, 1819. The whole time spent by Mr. EVERETT in his studies and travels in Europe and Asia was above four years and a half, more than half of which was passed at the university of Göttingen.

Shortly after his arrival in Boston, he was solicited to assume the editorial charge of the North American Review. Its number of subscribers, at that time, was inconsiderable. The effect produced by

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

him upon its circulation was instantaneous, and great beyond parallel in our literary history. Many of its numbers passed into a second and even a third edition. He gave it an American character and spirit; and such was the tone he imparted to it, that it commanded, not only the admiration and applause of his own countrymen, but the respect and acknowledgments of foreign critics and scholars. He defended our institutions and character with so much spirit and power, that the voice of transatlantic detraction was silenced; and in one memorable instance, an apology to the people of the United States was drawn from Campbell the poet, at that time, the editor of a British periodical. His editorial connection with the *North American Review* lasted four years, from 1819 to the close of 1823; but he continued to contribute to its pages for several years. It has been enriched by the contributions of many of our ablest scholars, but no single writer did so much in its earlier stages, to secure and maintain its high stand and widespread influence as EDWARD EVERETT. If he had written nothing else, his articles in that journal would constitute a monument of genius, eloquence, erudition and patriotism, which would secure to him an enviable reputation. His lectures on Greek literature, delivered to the students of Harvard University, are remembered with respectful gratitude by all whose privilege it was to be connected with the college during his continuance in office there.

While residing at Cambridge he kept up a correspondence with his learned friends abroad, and particularly with the scholars and patriots of Greece. It was at his solicitation that Mr. Webster brought the subject of the Greek revolution before congress, in December, 1823. His articles in the *North American Review*, and other public appeals, did much to awaken the interest which was felt throughout the country in the struggle for Grecian independence.

In the year 1824, he delivered an oration before a literary society at Harvard University. The presence of General Lafayette, then on his tour throughout the United States, gave great interest to the occasion. This was the first of a long series of occasional addresses delivered by Mr. EVERETT. It established his fame as an orator. About this time a vacancy occurred in the representation of the congressional district to which Cambridge belongs. The most influential politician in the district was put in nomination as the regular candidate. A few young men met at Lexington, and made a volunteer nomination of EDWARD EVERETT. It was cordially responded to by the people of Middlesex, and he was chosen by a very large majority.

The old party lines were at this time obliterated. Nearly the whole of

## EDWARD EVERETT.

New England had united in the election of John Quincy Adams. Mr. EVERETT, in common with nineteen-twentieths of the people of Massachusetts, was a supporter of his administration. In December, 1825, he took his seat in congress, to which he was reëlected for the four following terms, by great majorities. He was from the first one of the most laborious members of the house. For the whole period of ten years he was a member of the committee of foreign affairs, and for a part of the time its chairman. Even when not chairman he drew many of its reports; among others that on the Panama Mission, the principal subject of debate at the first session of the nineteenth congress. After having made two or three reports on the subject of the claims of American citizens on foreign powers for spoliations committed upon our commerce during the French continental system, he continued to discuss the subject in the North American Review. He finally collected all the facts and arguments on the subject in reference to each foreign power, and published them in a separate volume. Much of the credit of having finally procured the adjustment of those claims is due to him, for the manner in which the subject was thus kept before the public mind.

He was chairman of the select committee, during Mr. Adams's presidency, on the Georgia controversy; and always took a leading part, while in congress, in the efforts that were made to protect the Indians from injustice. In the spring of 1827 he addressed a series of letters to Mr. Canning on the subject of the colonial trade, which were extensively re-published. He always served on the library committee and generally on that for the public buildings. Together with the late Hon. John Sergeant, he constituted the minority on the famous re-trenchment committee. He drew the report for the committee in favor of the heirs of Fulton. Together with Governor Ellsworth of Connecticut, he constituted the minority of the bank investigating committee, which was despatched to Philadelphia, and wrote the minority report. He wrote the minority report of the committee of foreign relations in reference to the controversy with France, in the spring of 1835; distinguished himself by the high ground he took on the subject in debate; and supplied the words of the resolution unanimously passed in reference to it, by the house of representatives. He also, at the same session, prepared a statement on French spoliations prior to 1800, which was printed by order of the house.

Such were some of his congressional labors. He was emphatically there, as everywhere, a working man. He made himself perfectly acquainted with every subject that came before the house. His speeches

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and reports exhaust all the facts and arguments that belong to their topics. His manner of speaking was simple, elegant, and persuasive; and always secured attention. He was firm and steadfast in his political course; but urbane, respectful, and just toward his opponents. He disarmed his enemies, and was faithful to his friends; and his whole deportment was consistent with the history of his life, and will be readily acknowledged by his associates, of every party, to have been every way becoming the gentleman, the scholar and the patriot.

In the interim of congress, during the summer of 1829, he made an extensive tour through the south-western and western states, and was everywhere received with marked attentions, having been honored by public dinners in Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio, without distinction of party.

On the election of Governor Davis to the senate of the United States, Mr. EVERETT was nominated as his successor in the chief-magistracy of Massachusetts and chosen by a large majority in the autumn of 1835. He was afterward three times reëlected. Among the measures introduced and matured during his administration were the subscription of the State to the stock of the Western Rail Road, which insured the execution of that great work; the organization of the Board of Education and the foundation of Normal schools, both measures of very great importance and utility in reference not merely to the schools of Massachusetts but of the United States generally; the scientific and agricultural surveys of the commonwealth, by which much light was thrown upon its productive resources; and the establishment of a commission for the revision of the criminal law. These measures were all suggested by Governor EVERETT, and materially promoted by his concurrence and support.

In the autumn of 1839, after four years of successful and highly popular administration, local questions connected with the license laws and the militia defeated his reëlection. Judge Morton, who for a long course of years had been an unsuccessful candidate for the office of governor of Massachusetts, succeeded by one vote out of more than one hundred thousand.

Thus relieved from public duty, Mr. EVERETT was led by domestic reasons to visit Europe a second time. He sailed with his family in June 1840. They passed the summer in France, and the following year in Italy, principally in Florence and its vicinity. It was their intention to remain in Italy another winter. The presidential election in November, 1840, having resulted in the election of General Harri-

## EDWARD EVERETT.

son and the appointment of Mr. Webster as secretary of state, Mr. EVERETT was in the course of the summer sent as minister of the United States to the court of St. James. Our relations with England at that time were in a most critical condition. The controversy relative to the north-eastern boundary had reached a point of extreme irritation on both sides, and one at which further amicable discussion seemed almost hopeless. The more recent affairs of the burning of the "Caroline" and the arrest of M'Leod had, both in the United States and in England, greatly excited the public mind. A correspondence of a very uncompromising character had passed between the British minister and Mr. EVERETT's predecessor on the seizure and detention of American vessels on the coast of Africa by British cruisers. It is a striking proof of the confidence placed in his discretion, that, as we learn from his late speech on the affairs of Central America, he was sent to London to discuss all these questions, without any specific instructions from the government of the United States, every thing being left to his own judgment and knowledge of the various subjects.

Many other questions of great magnitude and interest were also pending between the two governments, some of a private nature relating to the claims of individuals, others of a public character. The most important of the last class was the question relative to the construction of the first article of the convention between the two countries on the subject of the fisheries. After an elaborate correspondence of a year or two, Mr. EVERETT obtained from the British government the concession of the right of American fishermen to fish in the bay of Fundy. This concession has been pronounced by competent authority the only one ever obtained by the United States from Great Britain on the subject of the fisheries. It is scarcely necessary to say that what was yielded by Great Britain as a concession was claimed by Mr. EVERETT, on the most conclusive grounds, as the right of the United States under the convention of 1818.

In the spring of 1843, when it was determined by the United States to send a minister to China to open the intercourse with that country on the new basis, Mr. EVERETT was selected by the president and senate for this important trust, which appointment he declined. He also received full powers from the president for the final adjustment of the Oregon question. The English government had, however, in the meantime, sent Sir Richard Pakenham to Washington with a view to the transfer of the negotiations to this country.

On the return of Mr. EVERETT to the United States in the autumn of 1845, he was immediately appointed president of Harvard univer

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

sity, and after much hesitation accepted the office. Having kept up his literary pursuits and tastes, and always taken a practical interest in education, even during the most active period of his life, there was much that was congenial to him in this new sphere of duty. He had scarce ever ceased to be in some way connected with the college since he entered it as a boy in 1807. His administration lasted three years and was of the highest value to the institution. He devoted to its service all the enthusiasm inspired by his earliest associations; all the ardor of his character; his habits of severe application to business; and the mature fruit of the studies and experience of his life. It was a matter of deep regret to his friends, and the friends of the institution, that the trivial and burdensome details of official duty and of the discipline of the college so wore upon his health, as to compel him at the end of three years to tender his resignation.

Mr. EVERETT devoted a portion of his leisure time after resigning the presidency to the preparation of the edition of his orations and speeches, which appeared in two volumes octavo, in 1850. This collection contains a series of addresses on almost every variety of public occasion, scattered over a period of more than a quarter of a century. Among them are several speeches delivered at public meetings in England, and received with great favor by the most enlightened audiences in that country.

When it was proposed to issue a new edition of the selected works of Mr. Webster, the superintendence of the publication was, at Mr. Webster's request, undertaken by Mr. EVERETT. The first volume of the collection contains a detailed memoir of the public life of the great American statesman. This work was, in all respects, a labor of love. They had been from an early period the most intimate personal friends, and at a later period confidential associates in political life. In the speech in Faneuil Hall, to which we have already alluded, Mr. EVERETT quoted a sentence to the following effect, from the last letter but one ever received by him from Mr. Webster: "We now and then see, stretching across the heavens, a clear, blue, cerulean sky, without cloud or mist or haze. And such appears to me our acquaintance, from the time when I heard you for a week write your lessons in the little school-house in Short street, to the date hereof, 21st July, 1852." By Mr. Webster's will, Mr. EVERETT was appointed chairman of his literary executors.

A few months only elapsed after the publication of his works when the lamented death of the great statesman took place. At the time when his resignation had been contemplated, a year before, he had



## EDWARD EVERETT.

recommended Mr. EVERETT as his successor. On Mr. Webster's decease, his place at the head of Mr. Fillmore's cabinet was immediately tendered to Mr. EVERETT. He has himself alluded to the circumstances under which he took charge of the department of state, in the following terms:

“Called as I was in the month of November, without a day's preparation, and after a retirement of seven years from all active participation in political life, to occupy—but, alas! how far from filling—the place of one of the foremost statesmen of the age; called upon within three or four weeks, the greater part of which was passed in the bustle of a public house, without a book to refer to, without a leisure moment for research or inquiry, to take up and dispose of such difficult questions as the Lobos Islands, the Crescent City affair, the difficulty about the Fisheries, and then this last great subject of the tripartite convention,—called upon to take up all these questions under the daily pressure of the routine of the department, (enough of itself to put to the test the stoutest capacity of labor and endurance,) I did feel that this was a task of no ordinary magnitude, and one that should entitle a person to some charitable consideration for any imperfection or defect in the performance of the duty.”

The arduous duties of the department of state, thus referred to here, in the concurrent opinion of the public, were discharged in a manner not merely satisfactory, but highly honorable to Mr. EVERETT and creditable to the country. His letter to the French and English ministers, on the subject of the proposed Cuban convention, was welcomed with a unanimity of public favor rarely enjoyed by public documents on questions which divide the public mind.

Mr. EVERETT was always distinguished for the readiness with which he responded to the calls made upon him to address public meetings on occasions of almost every description. His speech before the American Colonization Society during the winter of 1853, has attracted much notice, and may be fairly classed among the most successful discussions of the great objects of that important institution.

On the 4th of March, 1853, Mr. EVERETT took his seat in the Senate of the United States as successor to Mr. John Davis. While this special term was passing, the newspapers contained a report of his first speech in this new position, being an exposition of our relations with Central America. It may be proper to say, that while Mr. EVERETT was Secretary of State, he made a report to the President on this subject, and recommended an important change in our diplomatic arrangements in that quarter. This recommendation was adopted and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the requisite appropriation made by congress. His speech is thus characterized by a leading New York journal:

“Mr. EVERETT’S speech will be read with universal interest. The sentiment and principles of the speech, as well as its language and temper, will commend themselves to the warm approbation of the great mass of the American people. Taken in connection with the letter on the tripartite treaty, and Mr. Webster’s letter to Mr. Hülsemann, it completes the best and most authoritative exposition ever made of the true relations of the American Republic to the rest of the world—of the duties which those relations involve, and of the policy we ought to pursue in our intercourse with other nations. It is saturated with the true spirit of American progress—remote alike from the conservatism which ignores liberty, dignity, and the inevitable changes of time in its timid apprehensions of danger, and from the rash radicalism which scoffs at experience and prudence, and takes counsel only of its courage, its conceit, and its ambition.”

Mr. EVERETT was the special and the applauded orator on several occasions during the summer. At the assembling of the thirty-third Congress he found his health greatly impaired, but he applied himself with his usual industry to the duties of his position in the Senate. Had not the term been one of high excitement, and had not the questions agitated been of such importance, as to demand the most arduous labor and deep research on the part of all statesmen, he might have reserved his strength and continued a longer time in the national councils. But the bill for the repeal of the Missouri Compromise was producing intense agitation throughout the country. Everywhere the Nebraska-Kansas bill was discussed. In the Senate the opposing parties were brought into violent and protracted antagonism. The speeches were vehement and impassioned. Mr. EVERETT could not prove recreant to the trusts and demands of his constituents. He felt that he must not resign, nor, if he remained, must he be silent. He thoroughly prepared himself, and in February, 1854, he delivered a speech against the bill. He was moderate and conservative in his views, and his language was marked by his elegant taste and his calm temper. Official toil and excitement preyed upon his health; it grew worse and worse; his physician imperatively advised him to retire, and in the following May he resigned his seat.

A new sphere of loyal, national duty was opening for him as soon as rest and medical remedies should prepare him for it. Several months before, Miss Ann Pamela Cunningham had started the pro-

## EDWARD EVERETT.

ject of purchasing Mount Vernon by private subscriptions, to be taken throughout the whole country. It was everywhere felt that the Home of Washington should belong to the nation. In several of the States the ladies formed Mount Vernon Associations for collecting funds. The great want was an orator, to whose heart the object would be sacred, and whose tongue would make effective the appeal to the people.

The Mercantile Library Association, of Boston, invited Mr. EVERETT to deliver one of the lectures of their course, during the winter of 1855-6. He proposed that the association should celebrate the next anniversary of Washington's birth-day, and offered to deliver, at the time, an oration upon the character of the Father of his Country, the proceeds to be applied to some commemorative purpose. The offer was accepted, and, on February 22, he pronounced, for the first time, to an immense audience, the eloquent oration on Washington, which will ever associate the names of the brilliant orator and the immortal patriot. It was soon repeated in other Eastern cities, and the rich proceeds were applied to various objects.

Here was the man, and here the oration to make successful the patriotic scheme of purchasing Mount Vernon. Why not secure them? Mr. EVERETT only waited for a popular request. It soon came from Richmond, Va., and in the following March he stood in that city, and gave his eloquence to the cause which enlisted his enthusiasm. Thenceforth he went through the towns and cities of the land, speaking hundreds of times to thousands of people, reviving the memories of Washington, and contributing the large proceeds to the Mount Vernon fund. It was a labor of love gratuitously rendered, and he, doubtless, hoped that one result of his efforts would be to make stronger the bonds of union between the people and the States. By his pen also he raised thousands of dollars for the patriotic object. This will ever be regarded as one of the most interesting periods of Mr. EVERETT'S life. It illustrates the genius of the American people, and the relations which the general community sustains to those men, who, from their abilities, attainments and accomplishments, are the natural leaders of public sentiment.

Mr. EVERETT'S delight and power were in his oratory. In an affectionate tribute to his memory, the historian, George Bancroft, says, "There was no voice which his countrymen so loved to hear on questions of public interest, the culture of science, the advancement of learning. Others live only for themselves and within them-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

selves; EVERETT lived for others, and was never so happy as when he played upon the great instrument of the national mind, and found that his touch brought out tones in harmony with the movements of his own soul. This mode of life was attended with something of trial; for the sensitiveness which was a requisite to his success in keeping up a sympathy with the mind of the people left him more than ever acutely susceptible of pain from public censure, and even from the idle cavils of triflers, or the sneers of the envious and malign. But the current of public opinion was so strong in his favor, he called out so much affectionate approval of his singularly disinterested devotion to the public good, that his last years were among the happiest of his three-score and ten — happier than the years of impatient, aspiring youth; happier than the years of political conflict. . . .

“He touched the chord of public feeling with instinctive accuracy and power; at seventy he could hold a vast audience enchained, as he spoke without notes, with a clear, melodious, and unbroken voice for two hours together; and when he prepared himself for a public speech, all learning and all science seemed to come at his bidding, and furnish him with arguments, analogies and illustrations. What he has spoken with his golden mouth was always in behalf of good letters, of patriotism, of the advancement of his country in science and art; of union; of the perpetuation of republican institutions. From the Charles River to the Missouri the air still rings with his eloquence.”

The same eminent writer thus speaks of Mr. EVERETT'S personal connection with the political affairs of the country:

“To promote the great end of maintaining the Union, EVERETT was not an advocate for concession, but for conservatism. He had in his manhood resisted nullification with all his might; he now resisted everything that tended to secession. To keep the Constitution as it was and thus to avoid all conflict with the South, was the key-note of his policy; and when men sought to avert the storm which threatened ruin, one party looked to him, in connection with another name, to bear, in the Presidential contest, the standard on which was inscribed ‘the Constitution and the Union.’ . . . Without attempting to solve the question whether he was right in the attitude which he assumed, it is certain that he was honest, and that the place as candidate which he consented to occupy, fitted the conduct and opinions of his life. It is, perhaps, less known, that in the threefold division which prevailed at the Presidential election

## EDWARD EVERETT.

in 1860, it had been the intention of Mr. Douglas, as he avowed to one or two at least of his friends, in case the decision had gone to Congress, to have given his influence to secure the election of the ticket which bore the name of EVERETT.

“When the storm burst he could not remain quiet, and there was but one direction in which he could move. Like Douglas, to whom in so many respects he formed a contrast, he rallied to the support of the Government, as the only mode in which he could rally in support of his country. Those who had before charged him with want of firmness, had not kept in mind that his delay grew out of his desires and his convictions; when events left no hope of a peaceful issue, he was instant in season and out of season, abroad and at his fireside, with friends and before the people, in giving to the contest unity of action and definiteness of purpose; and while he at the last spoke bravely for universal emancipation, that gentleness which made him so slow to acquiesce in the stern and terrible necessity of civil war, inspired him in the last public act of his life to send consolation to those who had been subdued.”

His youth seemed to be renewed as he gave his time, his strength, his means, his tongue and pen to the service of his country. He refused to go abroad on a confidential mission to all the leading courts of Europe, in the cause of the Government; but, wherever his presence among his fellow-citizens could aid the Union he was always ready at the call. Among his many patriotic orations, there is one that has a permanent historical value. The occasion was the dedication of the Soldiers' National Cemetery, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where thousands had fallen in making the Fourth of July, 1863, resplendent with victory. It had been the great battle of the war, fought on Northern soil. The Governors of the loyal States felt that this was the field for a National Cemetery. They unanimously concurred in requesting Mr. EVERETT to deliver the oration on the Nineteenth of the following November. The day came. Everything was propitious. The President, Abraham Lincoln, was present with a heart as tenderly interested in the consecration of that soil to so hallowed a purpose, as if he had a son to be buried there. The Cabinet was represented; so, too, were the loyal States by their Governors and eminent men. Never was more expected of the distinguished orator, who had been called “Our Statesman and our Scholar.” He was equal to the pathetic occasion. He summoned to his aid the literature of the past, the history of the present, the hopes of the future. He carefully sketched the invasion

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

into the State, and the fearful conflict of three days on the field where he stood. He argued the unconstitutionality of the rebellion, and eloquently predicted its overthrow. He proved, what Bancroft says of him, that he might have been "one of the first of historians." His description of the great battle will descend to posterity as a document of permanent historical value.

Space forbids us to record his activity in promoting art, science, agriculture, education, and philanthropy. He labored to the last for the welfare of his fellow men. The telegraph announced to the nation his sudden death, January 15, 1865, in the 71st year of his age. The grief was universal. By order of President Lincoln, unusual and appropriate honors were rendered to his memory, at home and abroad, wherever the national name and authority were acknowledged. From the pulpit, at the bar, in public assemblies, his eulogies were pronounced. Lips of eloquence proclaimed his worth, and, in his own words, it may be said that he lived "to reconcile the progressive spirit and tendency of the country and the age with the preservation of the public faith, with the sanctity of the public honor, and with the dictates of an enlightened and liberal conservatism."





*Lew Chap.*







## LEWIS CASS.

IN presenting to the public a series of portraits and memoirs of men distinguished in public life, it is scarcely to be hoped that our selections should always meet with uniform approval. The strong bias of party spirit, of sectional interest, or of professional collision, may sometimes award us but faint praise. We shall, however, endeavor to pursue our course with strict impartiality. Public men, who maintain an elevated rank in popular favor, in a country where their opinions and acts are open to certain scrutiny and free remark, must be possessed of more than ordinary merit. And we believe that we shall have public opinion decidedly with us, when we say, that it has fallen to the lot of few to occupy as various and important stations in the republic with so large a share of approbation, as the subject of the present sketch.

LEWIS CASS, an eminent democratic leader, was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, October 9th, 1782. His ancestors were among the first settlers of that part of the country, and his father bore a commission in the revolutionary army, which he joined the day after the battle of Lexington, and in which he continued until the close of the war, having participated in the memorable battles of Bunker Hill, Saratoga, Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth, and Germantown. He was afterwards a major in Wayne's army. In 1799 he moved with his family to Marietta, but eventually settled at Wackalomoka, in the vicinity of Zanesville, in Ohio, where, after a life of honorable usefulness, he died in August, 1830.

His son, LEWIS CASS, was educated at the academy of Exeter, and studied law at Marietta, under the late Governor Meigs. He was admitted to the bar in 1802, and pursued the practice of his profession successfully during several years.

In 1806 he was elected a member of the Ohio legislature. When the enterprise of Colonel Burr began to agitate the country, he was appointed on the committee to which the subject was referred, and drafted the law which enabled the local authorities to arrest the men

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and boats on their passage down the Ohio. This law, interposing the arm of the state, baffled a project which was generally believed to have been of a revolutionary character, and intended to divide the west from the east. The same pen drafted the address to Mr. Jefferson, which unfolded the views of the Ohio legislature on this momentous subject.

In 1807, Mr. CASS was appointed marshal of the state, which office he resigned in 1813. In 1812, he volunteered his services in the force which was called out to join the army under General William Hull, and marched to Dayton, where he was elected colonel of the 3d regiment of Ohio volunteers. Having to break through an almost trackless wilderness, the army suffered much on its route to Detroit, and it was necessary that the officers of the volunteers should be exemplars in fatigue and privations, lest the men, unused to military discipline, should turn back in discouragement. Colonel CASS was among the most urgent for an invasion of the Canadian province immediately after the army arrived at Detroit; but General Hull did not cross the river until after the lapse of several days, and thereby lost all the advantages of a prompt and decisive movement. The advanced detachment was commanded by Colonel CASS, and he was the first man who landed, in arms, on the enemy's shore after the declaration of war. On entering Canada, General Hull distributed a proclamation among the inhabitants, which, at the time, had much notoriety, and was generally ascribed to Colonel CASS: it is now known that he wrote it. Whatever opinions may have been entertained of the inglorious descent from promise to fulfilment, it was generally regarded as a high spirited and eloquent document. Colonel CASS soon dislodged the British posted at the bridge over the Canards. There he maintained his ground, in expectation that the army would advance and follow up the success, by striking at Malden; but he was disappointed by the indecision of the general, who ordered the detachment to return.

In all the timorous and inefficient measures which followed, Colonel CASS had no responsible participation. His known disapprobation of the course pursued, made him an unwelcome counsellor at head quarters. When the army capitulated he was not present; but the detachment with which he was serving, under Colonel M'Arthur, was included, and being unable to retreat by the impracticable route behind it, submitted, and was embarked for Ohio. Colonel CASS immediately repaired to Washington, and made a report to government. In the following spring he was exchanged and

## LEWIS CASS.

appointed colonel of the 27th regiment of infantry, and soon after was promoted to the rank of brigadier general. He joined General Harrison at Seneca, and crossing Lake Erie with him, after Perry's victory, was present in the pursuit of Proctor, and participated in the triumph at the Moravian towns. The north-western campaign being happily terminated, General CASS was left in command of Michigan and the upper province of Canada. His head quarters were at Detroit, and he thus became the military guardian of a people over whom he was soon (October 9, 1813,) called to preside as civil governor. In July, 1814, he was associated with General Harrison in a commission to treat (at Greenville, Ohio,) with the Indians, who had taken part against the United States during the war. A treaty of pacification was formed,—comparative tranquillity was restored to the frontiers, and a large body of Indians accompanied Governor CASS to Detroit, as auxiliaries. At one period, Michigan was left with only one company of regular soldiers for its defence, and that at the time consisted of twenty-seven men. With this inadequate force, and the local militia, the governor was, for a time, left to defend the territory against the hostile Indians, who were constantly hovering around Detroit.

In 1815, after the termination of the war, Governor CASS moved his family to Detroit. Michigan had suffered greatly during the war; Detroit exhibited a scene of devastation. Scarcely a family, when it resumed its domestic establishment, found more than the remnants of former wealth and comforts. Laws had become silent, and morals had suffered in the general wreck, and it required great prudence and an uncommon share of practical wisdom to lead back a people thus disorganised, to habits of industry and order. The civil government was established, and such laws enacted as could be most easily carried into effect. The legislative power being placed in the hands of the governor and judges, rendered it a delicate task to aid in the enactment of laws which were to be enforced by the same will; but it was performed with decision and enlightened discrimination.

The Indian relations were likewise to be readjusted throughout the western frontier. War had ruptured, or weakened every tie which had previously connected the tribes with our government. By decisive, but kind measures, the hollow truce which alone existed, was converted into a permanent peace, and they returned, by degrees, to their hunting grounds and usual places of resort, with a general disposition to live in amity and quiet.

During the same year, Governor CASS was associated with General M'Arthur to treat with the Indians at Fort Meigs. The north-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

western part of Ohio was acquired at this time. The following year he was engaged in the same duty at St. Mary's, to carry into effect, with certain modifications, the treaty of Fort Meigs, and for the acquisition of land in Indiana. In 1819 he assisted in the treaty held at Sagano, by which large relinquishments were obtained from the Indians in Michigan. In all these negotiations, Governor CASS acted on the principle of frankness and fair reciprocity.

Two events occurred this year in Michigan, which gave a new aspect to her hopes and promises of prosperity. One was the privilege of electing a delegate to congress; the other was the sale of public lands within the territory. No one exerted himself with more zeal to effect these improvements than the governor, as he was convinced that the introduction of the elective franchise among the people, would elevate their political character; and that by the sale of the public land the population and prosperity of the country would be rapidly advanced.

In 1820, an expedition was planned by Governor CASS, under the sanction of Mr. Calhoun, then secretary of war, the object of which was to pass through Lake Superior, cross the country to the Mississippi, explore the sources of that river, and establish an intercourse with the Indians, on that extensive route. The party combined persons of science, who were capable of ascertaining the physical character of the country, and of making an instructive report, among whom were Mr. Schoolcraft, and Captain Douglass of the corps of engineers. A preliminary object was, to inform the Indians at the Sault de St. Marie of the intention of government to establish a military post at that point, and to determine the site. On his arrival there, Governor CASS assembled the Indians and made known the object in view. Being under the influence of a chief who was notoriously disaffected towards the United States, they heard the proposition with evident ill will, and broke up the council with every appearance of hostile intentions. They returned to their encampment, immediately transported their women and children over the river, and raised a British flag, as if in token of defiance. Governor CASS at once adopted the only course suited to the emergency. Taking only an interpreter with him, he advanced to the Indian encampment and pulled down, with his own hands, the anglo-savage flag, directing the interpreter to inform the Indians that they were within the jurisdiction of the United States, and that no other flag than theirs must be allowed to wave over it. Having given this bold and practical rebuke, he returned to his party, taking with him the flag, and leaving the

## LEWIS CASS.

Indians to further reflection. The moral influence of this opportune and seemingly perilous step, was immediately seen; new overtures were made by the Indians, which led to an amicable and satisfactory adjustment. The course of the expedition, and most of its scientific results, have been published in Mr. Schoolcraft's interesting journal.

In 1821, the services of Governor CASS were again brought into requisition by the government, to assist in another treaty, to be negotiated at Chicago. He embarked at Detroit, in a birch canoe, ascended the Maumee, crossed into the Wabash, descended that river to the Ohio, went down the Ohio to the Mississippi, and ascended that and the Illinois to Chicago. By the treaty formed there, all the country in Michigan, not before ceded, south of Grand river, was acquired.

In 1823, Governor CASS concluded an arrangement with the Delaware Indians, by which they ceded some valuable tracts on the Muskingum, in Ohio.

In 1825, he proceeded to Prairie du Chien, where, in conjunction with General Clark, a treaty of general pacification was concluded among the north-westerly tribes. In his tour of 1820, Governor CASS had observed that one abundant source of contention among the Indians arose from uncertain or undefined boundaries. In order to remove this cause, as many as practicable of the tribes were collected at this time, in order to ascertain, by tradition and custom, and establish by general consent, the limits of each dominion. Much difficulty attended this negotiation, as each tribe apprehended a diminution of its own power, and an increase of its neighbor's. But the objects of the treaty, were, in part, attained. A common acceptance of certain geographical or other known boundaries, was obtained. The beneficial effects of this important treaty will be accruing with each coming year. Although many may dissent from the terms of the treaty, for a time, yet lines of separation, defined with so much solemnity, and by such general consent, will at last be appealed to as decisive, and become unalterably fixed. War will still prevail, but border contests, the most inveterate and sanguinary, may be appeased. The following year he again traversed the great lake to fulfil the benevolent purposes of government. A treaty was held, at Fond du Lac, with those tribes who were too remote from Prairie du Chien, to have met there. The great object of these treaties was to remove the causes of contention between the tribes, by inducing them to accept of certain geographical or other known boundaries, as the limits of each dominion. Colonel

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

M'Kenney, who was associated with Governor CASS on this occasion, has given a lively and picturesque account of the excursion. Another treaty was made on the Wabash, on their return from Lake Superior, by which the Indians ceded a large tract of land in Indiana.

In 1827, treaties were negotiated at Green Bay and at St. Joseph's; Governor CASS was an agent in both. On his arrival at Green Bay, instead of finding the Winnebagoes, who were to have been parties in the negotiation, he learned that they were collecting in hostile bodies, for the purpose of waging war against the whites. With his usual promptitude he adapted his course to the emergency. Embarking in a birch canoe he ascended the Fox river, crossed the Portage, and had partly descended the Ouisconsin, when he perceived an encampment of Winnebagoes on its bank. To show his confidence in them, he landed alone, and approached the wigwams; but the Indians refused to hold any communication with him. After much fruitless endeavor to conciliate, he returned towards his canoe, when a young Indian snapped his rifle at his back. Whether the piece was loaded and missed fire; or the act was an empty, but significant token of enmity, is not known.

Pursuing his course down the river, he reached Prairie du Chien, and found the settlement there in a state of extreme alarm. A large boat on the Mississippi had been attacked by a numerous band, and escaped capture only by a gallant but bloody defence; and a whole family had been murdered and scalped on the skirts of the village. Having organised the inhabitants in the best manner, for their own defence, there being no garrison there at the time, he descended the Mississippi to St. Louis, where the means of defence were to be obtained, and at his suggestion a large detachment of United States troops was moved up the river, in time to prevent further bloodshed. In the mean time Governor CASS returned to the bay, in the same canoe, by the way of the Illinois and Lake Michigan, having made a circuit of about eighteen hundred miles, with unprecedented rapidity. His celerity of movement, and the alacrity with which the United States troops seconded his call, probably averted a war that might have embraced the whole north-west frontier. A negotiation followed, which restored tranquillity. The apparent violence offered to him by the Indian on the Ouisconsin, is the only instance of that nature which had occurred during his long and intimate intercourse with the Indians.

In 1828 another treaty was held by him at Green Bay; and another at St. Joseph's, by which a cession was procured for Indiana.



## LEWIS CASS.

In these various treaties, Governor CASS had been instrumental in acquiring for the United States, and rescuing from the wilderness, for the great agricultural purposes of the country, many millions of acres of land ; and in a manner which ought to leave no consciousness on his mind, that he has aggravated the lot of a single tribe of Indians.

The first council of Michigan met in 1822. This body relieved the governor and judges of their legislative duties, and gave the government of the territory a more republican form. Governor CASS's messages to the several councils, convened under his administration, were always written in a chaste and dignified style ; indeed, all the public documents that came from his pen, while governor of the territory, may be regarded as good models of executive composition, and exhibit a highly cultivated literary taste. But his literary reputation rests on a broader and more appropriate basis than his gubernatorial writings.

Sometime in the year 1825, John Dunn Hunter's narrative appeared, which, at the time, attracted much attention. Governor CASS, in the course of his tours through the west, had satisfied himself that this work was an imposture. In determining to expose it to the world, his mind was led to dwell on the ample subject of Indian character, language, and condition, and he wrote the article which appeared in the fiftieth number of the *North American Review*. The subject was full of interest, and was written in a style uncommonly earnest and eloquent, and the public was gratified to find that a theme so interesting and important, had engaged the attention of so cultivated and liberal a mind. Another article of his, presenting the aborigines under new aspects, appeared in the fifty-fifth number of the same periodical. This article, which was altogether of an historical and statistical character, attracted equal attention with its precursor.

Sometime in 1828, a historical society was formed in Michigan, of which Governor CASS was elected the president. He delivered the first address before it in 1829. This address, embodying the early history of Michigan, brings it down to the period when the United States came into possession of it. Its publication excited a spirit of research and inquiry, which has already produced the most beneficial results.

In 1830, Governor CASS was invited by the alumni of Hamilton college, New York, to deliver an address at their anniversary meeting. He accepted the invitation, and in the address which he delivered, displayed an affluence of reading and reflection which proved his nabitual acquaintance with most of the departments of human know

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

ledge. From that college he subsequently received the honorary degree of LL. D. He had previously been admitted an honorary member of the American Philosophical Society, in Philadelphia; of the New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Indiana Historical Societies; of the American Antiquarian Society; and of the Columbian Institute.

In July, 1831, having been appointed secretary of war by President Jackson, Governor CASS resigned his office as governor of the territory, after having administered it for eighteen years. When he began his administration, he found the country small in population, without resources, and almost sunk under the devastations of war. He left it with a wide-spread population, and thriving with unprecedented prosperity. This auspicious condition may not all be attributed to executive instrumentality. But an administration, impartial, vigilant, pervading, and intelligent, may be fairly supposed to have shed a happy influence on all around. It will be long remembered in Michigan, where its termination was universally regretted.

The duties of the war department were discharged by General CASS, at two of the most critical periods of our history, with consummate skill and tact. During the state-rights issue in South Carolina, he was the chief person engaged in sending a deputation from the old dominion to mediate between the state and the general government; while his instructions to General Scott, who had been sent down to South Carolina by General Jackson, expressly prohibited all interference with the civil institutions of the state. He exhibited the same high regard for the rights of the states in the contest between the general government and Governor Gayle, of Alabama, on the subject of the intrusion on the Indians. His orders were again given to the commanding officer to obey the civil authorities in all respects, and to admit any state officer with process into his fort, to execute the law. Indeed the testimony may be borne to General CASS, that, contrary to military leaders in general, he has always placed the civil authority above the military.

In October, 1836, General CASS was appointed minister from our government to France, an important post, which he filled till December, 1842. Perhaps no minister, since the time of Doctor Franklin, enjoyed the respect and confidence of the government and people of France to as high a degree as the General; none could be more universally admired for his love of freedom; and none therefore could be better enabled to render essential services to his own country. He was consulted on every important question of state, and his opinions regarded with the highest deference. Thus he was enabled by the force of argument, and the weight of his high character, to break down

## LEWIS CASS.

the quintuple treaty, already concluded and partially signed by the five great powers of Europe—England, France, Russia, Austria and Prussia—which would have constituted England permanent mistress of the sea, by giving her the control over the police of the ocean. General CASS caused this treaty for the Right of Search, and the impunity of insulting our flag on the high waters, to be annulled, and another treaty to be substituted for it, in virtue of which our own ships of war were charged with the execution of our own laws.

On his return to the United States, General CASS was nominated for the presidency, and received one hundred and twenty-five votes at the Baltimore convention in 1844; but Mr. Polk received the final nomination, and General CASS at once came forward in support of the nominee, addressing the people at the west in his behalf. In the same year he was elected a United States Senator from Michigan, and took his seat in 1845, with Mr. Polk for president. In the session of 1845-46, he rendered most important services on the Oregon question, and adhered to the last to his firm conviction that the United States were lawfully entitled to the whole territory up to latitude fifty-four degrees and forty minutes. The probability is that England would never have conceded the boundary of forty-nine, which was finally agreed on, but for his firmness. During the Mexican war, the General supported Mr. Polk's administration, being chairman of the military committee of the senate.

In 1848 General CASS was nominated for the presidency against General Taylor, then fresh from the battle-fields of Mexico, and supported, in some states, as a democratic candidate for that high office. He received the electoral votes of half the states of the Union, even though a portion of the Democracy organized on a sectional issue, and voted for an independent candidate. In 1852, he was again before the Baltimore Convention, and received a larger number of votes than any other man, but the choice ultimately fell on General Pierce. But his greatest triumph was achieved during the session of congress immediately following the election of General Taylor; when pending the agitation of the slavery question, which threatened our domestic peace and the perpetuity of the Union, he led on to victory by inducing the legislature to adopt the platform on which he had stood on the Presidential canvass. He was also the first statesman of the North who declared what was called the Wilmot Proviso unconstitutional; his speech was unanswerable, and tended greatly to restore the threatened peace of the country. In voting against the Wilmot Proviso, he acted in opposition to the instructions from his state to vote for it; but he

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was fully prepared to resign his seat in the senate and return to private life, rather than to act so as, in his judgment, would do violence to the Constitution, and injure the rights of his Southern brethren. His arguments, however, convinced the people of his state that they had been in the wrong, and the legislature of Michigan repealed the instructions before the vote on the measure of adjustment was finally taken in the United States Senate.

General CASS was re-elected in 1851 to the United States Senate, where the position was again honored by his faithfulness in statesmanship. In 1857 he received from President Buchanan the appointment of Secretary of State. For almost four years he discharged the duties of a most responsible office in a manner worthy of his distinguished abilities. No act of his long life will be regarded by a loyal people as more to his honor than his resignation, prompted, as it was, by integrity and patriotism. It occurred December 14, 1860, after a long and excited session of the Cabinet, for the reason that the President declined to send men and provisions to sustain Major-General Anderson and his little force, then holding the forts in Charleston harbor. Secretary CASS made no secret of his convictions, that this refusal was unjust to those noble defenders, and would prove a fatal mistake, fraught with the woes of war. For this denial of timely help he would not be responsible; in it he would not be implicated; and his resignation was his emphatic protest against the decision of the Cabinet. His conscience and his country have sustained him in his course.

In a quiet way he retired to his home in Detroit. At an advanced age he retained a remarkable capacity for labor, fondness for study, and love for hospitality. He had confirmed his health by the same total abstinence from all that intoxicates, which he recommended to the Indians when he was the Governor of Michigan, and which he sought to introduce in the army when he was Secretary of War.

The Honorable LEWIS CASS died at his residence in Detroit, June 17, 1866, at the advanced age of eighty-three years, beloved in his large circle of friends, revered as a man of Christian principles, and honored throughout the land as a venerable statesman,—almost the last of those who belonged to the past political history of the country.





*C. H. Perry*







## OLIVER H. PERRY.

THE success of our naval warfare with England in the revolutionary struggle, and in the war of 1812, has given a greater impulse to the patriotic feelings of our nation than a hundred battles on land would have produced, however victorious they might have been. In justice to this feeling, and to keep it alive, the general history of our navy should be familiar to every one in the nation.

There are many of our naval heroes who deserve much from their countrymen, and who should be grouped in our history, as well as separated for distinction in our biography. From among these we have selected, for this number of our work, a name dear to all who have at heart their country's honor.

OLIVER HAZARD PERRY was born at Newport in August, 1785. He was early destined for the navy by his father, then in the service of the United States. He was entered a midshipman on board of the sloop of war *General Greene*, in 1798; a period of general excitement on account of our commercial difficulties with France.

He was too young at that time to gain any other laurels than those which are won from friends by polite observances of gentlemanly courtesy and strict probity. These are truly earnest of future fame, and should be prized as things of promise as well as of present value.

Midshipman PERRY was in the Tripolitan war, and secured the affection and respect of all the officers and men in the squadron. By seizing every opportunity to gain information, and showing to all that he was desirous of being instructed, and ready on any occasion to instruct, he became, very early in life, an accomplished navigator and seaman.

In 1810, he was a lieutenant commandant in the schooner *Revenge*, a vessel attached to the squadron under Commodore Rodgers at New London, and employed in Long Island Sound to prevent infractions of the embargo laws. In this vessel, in the spring of 1811, he was wrecked in a fog near Stonington. He demanded a court of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

inquiry on his conduct. The court acquitted him of all blame, and reported that it was owing to his coolness and intrepidity that the guns and other property, with the crew of the *Revenge*, were saved. Such a misfortune often tries an officer's character more than several ordinary battles.

The nation not only responded to the report of the court of inquiry, but Mr. Secretary Hamilton wrote Lieutenant PERRY a very complimentary letter on his admirable conduct under the calamity. It is seldom that an officer gains by his misfortunes, but this was distinctly the case with PERRY.

This time of peace and restrictive system was trying to our naval commanders; they hated to be made spies upon smugglers, and overseers of little matters; and many of them resigned their commissions.

In 1812, Lieutenant PERRY was promoted to the rank of master and commander, and appointed to the command of the gunboats in the harbor of New York; but he was soon disgusted with this service, for it was dull and inactive, and did not afford any chance of gaining distinction, or of improvement in naval tactics. Every sailor under his command imbibed the same impressions; and when, at his solicitations, he was ordered to Lake Ontario to reinforce Commodore Chauncey, his men volunteered to go with him. On his arrival at Sackett's Harbor, Commodore Chauncey ordered PERRY to Lake Erie to superintend the building of vessels, in order to meet the force the British had on those waters. He commenced his labors with extraordinary zeal, and gave animation to every heart and hand engaged in increasing the naval power on Lake Erie. On the 4th of August he got his squadron over the bar, and swept into the deep waters of the lake. The enemy did not molest him while in this unpleasant situation, although they were daily watching his movements. He sailed in pursuit of the squadron, but soon returned, not being able to meet them. Being reinforced by a considerable number of men, on the 12th he sailed again; on the 15th he arrived at Sandusky; then cruised about Malden, and offered battle to the enemy's fleet at anchor under the guns of the fort, but the challenge was not accepted.

On the 10th of September the American squadron were lying at Put-in-Bay; at sunrise the British squadron were discovered by PERRY, making towards him. PERRY's force was two twenty-gun brigs, and several small vessels, carrying in all fifty-four guns, and manned with about six hundred persons; sailors, landmen, and boys. The British

## OLIVER H. PERRY.

force was superior in men and metal, being six vessels, carrying sixty-three guns. At eleven o'clock, A. M., the British were formed in line of battle; but the wind now changing, PERRY had an opportunity to bear down upon them as he chose. The commodore, in the Lawrence, led. From her mast head was displayed the last words of the gallant Captain Lawrence, who fell in the action between the Chesapeake and Shannon: "Don't give up the ship." At a few minutes past twelve, the British commenced firing, and some damage was done to the Lawrence before PERRY could make his short guns bear upon the enemy. At length he opened his battery, and stood the fire of the enemy's force for two hours. The other part of his own fleet did not come to his assistance. The Lawrence was become unmanageable; her decks were strewed with the dead; her guns were dismounted. At this moment PERRY conceived a bold and most admirable design. It was no sooner conceived than it was put in execution. Giving the command of the Lawrence to Lieutenant Yarnell, he took his flag under his arm, jumped into his boat, and amidst a shower of shot made his way to the Niagara, the second ship of his squadron. He went off from the Lawrence standing up in his boat; but the seamen, seeing how much he was exposed, seized him with affectionate violence, and pulled him down to a seat. His flag was now seen flying from the mast head of the Niagara, comparatively a fresh ship. This was a moment full of peril. The youthful hero was as calm as adventurous. He brought his ship in a position to break the enemy's line of battle. He gave two ships a raking fire with his starboard guns, poured a broadside into a schooner from his larboard tier, and lay his ship alongside of the British commodore. The effect of his fire was terrific, and the enemy's battery was silenced in a very short time. The small American vessels were soon brought up, and the contest decided, which had now lasted for nearly three hours. The enemy was not only entirely subdued, but all his vessels were taken, and brought to the American side of the lake. Never did a warrior fight with a braver or more skilful foe. Commodore Barclay, who commanded the British squadron on that day, was a man of no ordinary fame. He had gained laurels at the battle of Trafalgar, and other sea-fights, where Englishmen had bled and won the victory; but this day his experience did not avail him—he was forced to yield. The loss was great on both sides, but much more severe on the part of the British. They had two hundred killed and wounded; the Americans about one hundred and twenty-three

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Commodore Barclay was severely wounded, having lost his remaining hand in the fight; the other had been shot off in some previous battle.

In this fight PERRY'S conduct was marked with skill, bravery, and perseverance. He omitted nothing, did every thing he should have done, and no more. He was as humane as brave, and as modest as humane. He took special care of the wounded of the enemy, as well as of his own gallant crews, and did all that could have been done to assuage the wounds of person and of feeling of Commodore Barclay, while he was a prisoner in his power.

The effects of his victory were felt in every part of the country. It silenced those who had clamored against the war, and who, among other things, had ventured to prognosticate that our officers could not manage a fleet, however well they might fight a single ship. Those who had opposed the war now united with the friends of it in wreathing garlands for our victorious seamen. The whole story had an epic effect, national pride was kindled up, and the people in every part of the country celebrated the victory with enthusiasm.

For this action PERRY was made a captain in the navy, and received the thanks of congress, and other marks of distinction, particularly from several of the state legislatures; but he did not repose upon his laurels, or rest satisfied with what he had done. Finding no more hostile fleets to subdue, he offered himself as an aid to General Harrison, then in pursuit of the enemy, and participated with that gallant officer in his dangers and honors at the battle of Moravian Town, on the 5th of October following his own victory.

The president of the United States, in his message to congress, speaks of the conduct of Captain PERRY in the highest terms of praise, as reflecting honor on this nation; and Mr. Madison was never given to flattery.

At the time of the invasion of Virginia and Maryland by the British under General Ross and Admiral Cockburn, Captain PERRY had a command on the Potomac, but not in sufficient force to do any thing effective. Washington was taken, but no naval officer suffered any diminution of his fame from this act; the fault must rest among others if there was any fault in the affair.

At the conclusion of the war Captain PERRY was appointed to the command of the *Java*, a frigate of the first class, and sailed with Commodore Decatur to chastise the Dey of Algiers, who had, during our difficulties with Great Britain, thought it a favorable time to plunder our commerce. Decatur reached the Mediterranean in June,

## OLIVER H. PERRY.

1815, and in a few days captured an Algerine frigate, under the command of Admiral Reis Hammida, who had been styled "*The Terror of the Seas.*" Decatur then proceeded to Tunis and Tripoli, and speedily adjusted matters with those powers, who had likewise thought it a favorable time to make unjust demands of our government.

After PERRY had returned to the United States from the Mediterranean, and while the *Java* was lying at Newport in midwinter, information was received by him that a merchant vessel was on a reef, about five or six miles from that place, and that the crew were still on the wreck, at the mercy of the winds and waves. He manned his barge, and said to his rowers, "Come, my boys, we are going to the relief of shipwrecked seamen; pull away." They returned him a look of fearless determination, which seemed to say, where you go we go. The vessel had gone to pieces, but eleven men were on her quarter deck, which had separated from the hull of the vessel, and was floating as a raft on the billows. This act may not be thought to belong to the class of heroic deeds by some, who are attracted only by the blaze of military glory; but the great mass of his countrymen declared that he was as deserving of the civic as of the naval crown.

Such a man as PERRY could not be idle; and in 1819 he was sent in the *John Adams* to the West India station, with sealed orders. He had the command of the squadron on that station. It was a command of importance, for pirates had swarmed in that vicinity, and not only vexed our commerce, but had committed murders of the most horrid character. The utmost vigilance and energy were necessary, but he was not long to be the guardian of those seas. The yellow fever was in the squadron, and of this disease he died on the 23d of August, 1820, just as his ship was entering a port in Trinidad. Thus perished, in the prime of life, and in the midst of usefulness, one of the most gallant officers of this or any other country. He was buried on the 24th, with military honors.

When his death was made known in the United States, every tribute of national grief was paid to his memory. The congress of the United States made a liberal provision for his family, including his mother, who was leaning on him for support. A republic is now and then grateful.

Commodore PERRY had early in life married a daughter of Doctor Mason, of Newport, and was happy in his domestic ties. He was a man of splendid talents, of great tact in his profession, and every way fitted for a great naval commander. His

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

intrepidity was at the same time constitutional and acquired. He had in his youth contemplated the beau-ideal of a naval hero—a model of his own creation—whose elements were formed from all the great commanders, from Themistocles to Nelson; and if the Fates were kind, he intended to emulate him; and this before he had heard the whistling of a ball, or seen one drop of blood shed by contending with a foe.

In his whole course of life he had measured means in relation to ends. He never ventured upon any thing that was not feasible, and of course seldom acted without success. His mind was prolific, but well balanced. He never was swayed from his purpose, or “frightened from his propriety;” but in all the business of his profession conducted with a wisdom and gravity beyond his years. His letters prove that he could write with taste and spirit, and had a sense of honor worthy his station in our republic. He was said to have imitated Nelson; but every great man is like some distinguished predecessor. There is a similarity in mighty minds, whenever or wherever they appear.

In person, Commodore PERRY was of the warrior cast, tall and well proportioned; yet not so colossal as to destroy a fine symmetry of limbs, and graceful movement of body. The expression of his face was manly and intellectual, with a greater proportion of refinement than is often found in the countenances of sea-faring men.

The remains of Commodore PERRY have been brought to his native country, and buried in Newport. The legislature of Rhode Island appropriated a sum of money to erect a monument to his memory, and this has been done. But the works of such men immortalize them, or even if for awhile their names are forgotten, the results they produce tell on the prosperity of their country from age to age. Dreadful might the results have been, if in our early history, heroes on the land and the sea had not impressed the world with the fact that while *we desire no more, we will be content with no less than our own.*





Winfield Scott







## WINFIELD SCOTT.

THE grandfather of WINFIELD SCOTT was a Scotchman, and took part in the rebellion of 1745, fighting against the king; this compelled him to flee from his country and settle in Virginia, where he became a lawyer. William Scott, the father of our hero, was a farmer, and married Ann Mason, a lady of excellent sense and great virtue. William died young, leaving his wife the sole guardian of five children, with a small property, which only a rigid economy could render adequate for their support and education. WINFIELD was born near Petersburg, Virginia, June 13, 1786. It will be seen that he was a hardy child of difficulty and fortitude, and no nursling of ease and indulgence. But he was always disposed to exertion, and therefore obtained a good education, chose the law as a profession, attended a course of law lectures at William and Mary college, entered a lawyer's office, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty, in 1806.

In the summer of 1807 occurred the wanton attack of the British frigate Leopard on the Chesapeake, and the imprisonment of several of her crew on the allegation that they were British subjects. Young SCOTT ardently shared in the indignation of his countrymen, and joined a volunteer corps in Petersburg, and marched with them down to Lynnhaven Bay. But this little cloud soon blew over, the volunteers were called home, and SCOTT returned to the practice of his profession; soon, however, to leave it forever, Providence having marked out for him a wide and glorious career. A war was inevitable; Congress passed a bill to raise an army, and in 1808 SCOTT received from President Jefferson a commission as captain of artillery. In 1809 he was ordered to Louisiana, and placed under the command of General Wilkinson, for which officer he had no respect. SCOTT, himself filled with patriotic ardor and honor, believed Wilkinson to be implicated in Burr's conspiracy, and of this conviction he made no secret; the result was that Wilkinson preferred charges against him, which resulted in

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

his suspension from the service for a year. In this punishment he had the sympathy of his brother officers, who, on the occasion of his sentence, complimented him with a public dinner. The interval of suspension was passed by SCOTT in a thorough systematic study of the science of military tactics, so that he re-appeared in service with superior fitness for the great duties now about to devolve upon him.

On the 18th of June, 1812, war was declared, when it was found that the military preparations of the country had been utterly inadequate to the necessities of the crisis. An expedition was planned to seize on Upper Canada, and the execution entrusted to General Hull; who, however, ingloriously surrendered to General Brock, the British commander, without striking a blow. SCOTT felt, with the whole country, the dishonor of the General, and longed to avenge our disasters on the very spot where they had been suffered, a result which he soon after gloriously accomplished.

Receiving the commission of lieutenant-colonel from President Madison, SCOTT repaired to the Niagara frontier, and took up his position at Black Rock. In October he undertook, in conjunction with Lieutenant Elliott of the navy, the capture of two British armed brigs, the "Adams" and "Caledonia," then lying moored under the guns of the British Fort Erie, nearly opposite. The attempt was gallant and successful. Here was the commencement of that succession of victories which soon crowned our arms with glory on the lakes and in Canada.

The American troops had now received a new impulse, and began to recover from their dispirited feelings, arising from Hull's inglorious surrender. A body of them lay below Lewiston, under the command of General Stephen Van Rensselaer, and demanded to be led into Canada, though no sufficient preparations had been made for such a step. SCOTT became eager to join the expedition, and by a forced march hastened through mud and rain to the scene of action. The arrangements of the embarkation, however, were such as to preclude him from joining the columns of the invading force. He accordingly took up a position, with his artillery, where he could best cover the landing of our troops, and opened an effective fire on the enemy. The divisions under Colonels Solomon Van Rensselaer and Chrystie behaved nobly; and on the arrival of General Brock, the governor of Upper Canada, who headed a charge against our troops, they mortally wounded Brock, and his secretary, but they themselves had lost Colonel Chrystie, and other noble spirits. At this moment SCOTT arrived on the ground, and the entire command of the corps, now about six hundred, was committed

## WINFIELD SCOTT.

to him. General Wadsworth acted second in command, and his attachment to his youthful leader often induced him to interpose his own person to shield SCOTT from the bullets of the Indian rifles, which were aimed against his commanding person. The position of SCOTT and his army was now truly perilous; the British garrison at Fort George had poured forth its men, who, with five hundred Indians, advanced upon them, and successive reinforcements continued to arrive until their number was not less than thirteen hundred men, while the Americans had been reduced to less than three hundred. No succor was to be expected, for our troops on the American shore had refused to come to the aid of their comrades. Retreat was hopeless. SCOTT, by no means daunted by the imminent peril of his position, mounted a fallen tree of the forest, and calling around him his now diminished band, uttered these thrilling words: "The enemy's balls have thinned our ranks. His numbers are overwhelming. Directly the shock must come, and there is no retreat. We are in the beginning of a national war. Hull's ignominious surrender must be retrieved. Let us die then, arms in hand! Our country demands the sacrifice. The example will not be lost. The blood of the slain will make heroes of the living. Who is ready for the sacrifice?" An enthusiastic cry answered this eloquent appeal. "We are ALL ready!" was the reply. Though sorely pressed, the Americans maintained their ground, until finding themselves utterly surrounded and overwhelmed by superior numbers, they finally gave way and surrendered to the inevitable necessity of the occasion. Their heroic resistance, however, redeemed the honor of our arms, and proved by defeat itself that victory was close at hand. SCOTT, by this calamity, became better known for gallantry; for he was always in battle in full dress uniform, and his tall stature of full six feet five inches made him a conspicuous mark, especially to the Indians. When he was urged, on one very perilous occasion, on this account to change his dress, he replied, "No, I will die in my robes." At that moment Captain Lawrence fell at his side by a shot from the enemy.

After the surrender, while SCOTT was a prisoner in the village of Niagara, an attack was made on his life by two Indians; but he would have cloven both to the earth with a sword, which he had suddenly laid hold of, had it not been for a British officer, who, alarmed by the noise, interposed and saved their lives. About the same time, when the British officers were selecting from the American prisoners the Irishmen, whom they intended to send home to grace the gallows, our hero denounced their proceedings, and threatened a like retaliation

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

upon British prisoners if they dared to execute a single man among his comrades. SCOTT commanded his men not to speak, so that no more Irishmen could be recognized; twenty-three, however, were sent home, but in the end returned; as SCOTT was soon exchanged, and gave proof that he had the power as well as the disposition to retaliate on the English. Singularly enough, on the very day of the landing of these twenty-three returned comrades at New York, SCOTT, still suffering from wounds he had in the meantime received, passed along the quay on foot; he was instantly recognized by the now liberated prisoners, and knowing of all he had accomplished in their behalf, they rushed upon him with cheers, expressing a fervor of affectionate gratitude and delight which it is impossible to describe.

Shortly after his release, SCOTT rejoined the army, as adjutant-general, at Fort Niagara, and was allowed, at his own request, to command his own regiment on all occasions of peril and hardship. Not long after he was in great danger; Dearborn, who was anxiously watching the movements of the troops, seeing with his glass his favorite leader fall, burst into tears, exclaiming, "He is lost!—He is killed!" But our hero was neither killed nor vanquished. He recovered himself, and rallying his men again, eagerly rushed forward, sword in hand, upon the enemy. A furious fight ensued, but at the end of twenty minutes the foe gave ground, and fled in dismay before the resistless valor of our young leader. He assaulted the Fort, forced the gates, and was the first to enter.

Here may be the proper place to give an anecdote illustrative alike of the honor and good feeling of our soldier. After his capture, the year before, he was supping with General Sheafe, and a number of British officers, when one of them, a colonel, asked SCOTT if he had ever seen the neighboring Falls; SCOTT replied, "yes, from the American side." To this the other sarcastically replied, "you must have the glory of a *successful* fight before you can view the cataract in all its grandeur." SCOTT rejoined, "If it be your intention to insult me, sir, honor should have first prompted you to return me my sword!" General Sheafe promptly rebuked the British colonel, and the matter was dropped. This same colonel, the following year, was taken prisoner by SCOTT at Fort George, and treated with great kindness and consideration. This treatment extorted the following remark from the prisoner to his captor: "I have long owed you an apology, sir. You have overwhelmed me with kindnesses. You can now view the Falls in all their grandeur, at your leisure."

In July of 1813, Colonel SCOTT was appointed to the command of a

## WINFIELD SCOTT.

double regiment, and withdrew from his post of adjutant-general. In September an expedition against Burlington Heights was planned, and its execution entrusted to SCOTT; from hence he removed to York, where he found large depôts of clothing, provisions, and other military stores, together with several pieces of cannon and eleven armed boats; all these were captured, and their barracks and public store-houses destroyed. With the close of the campaign, a new and important sphere of duty opened upon Colonel SCOTT. He was now to be called on to awake a new army into being, whose deeds should efface the remembrance of the campaign of that year, and whose prowess should extort the plaudits of admiring millions. After making preparations at Albany and Buffalo for future proceedings, on the 9th of March, 1814, he was appointed brigadier-general by president Madison, at the early age of twenty-seven, and at once entered on his duties. We had heretofore used the Prussian system of tactics; SCOTT now introduced the far more perfect modern French system, the one which we still employ. The new recruits were immediately put under efficient drill; the army was converted into a vast military school; and was kept incessantly employed till it was thoroughly trained; and the raw militia in three months proved itself able to conquer the renowned veterans of Wellington himself.

It is, however, impossible in a work like this, to describe the half of what was done by our illustrious soldier, whose prowess and fame were every day increasing. He led the van when Fort Erie surrendered at discretion; at Chippewa, where he had to contend with opposing troops, the very flower of the British army, and had a much smaller number of men, who had never seen service, he obtained a decided conquest; at Lundy's Lane, one of the most memorable battles we ever fought, and where our victory was one of the dearest we ever won, conquest also awaited our hero. This victory was indeed obtained at a high cost. In addition to our other great losses, SCOTT himself was dangerously wounded. His shoulder was shattered, and a bullet entered his side, so that for a month he lay in a most critical state, and in great suffering. After enduring much pain for a long season, he slowly journeyed towards Philadelphia, to which city he repaired for further surgical aid. Every where, as he passed, he was greeted by all the public honors and private attentions he could bear. Princeton and Philadelphia, and afterwards Baltimore and Washington, were most conspicuous in these expressions of regard.

Peace having been obtained, there were no farther labors for SCOTT in the field; he was, however, raised to the rank of major-general, and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

President Madison, when our hero was but twenty-eight, offered him the post of secretary of war; this, however, he declined. The enfeebled state of his health, and the desire of still further professional improvement, suggested the desirableness of a voyage to Europe; and the government gave him a double commission; first, to examine the improvements of military science, and second, to conduct certain secret negotiations in regard to the independence of South America, and the supposed designs of England upon Cuba. He acquitted himself in these matters entirely to the satisfaction of his government. On his return home, he was placed in command of the eastern division of the army, with New York for his head quarters. In 1817 he married Miss Mayo, of Richmond, previously to which Congress had passed a vote of thanks to him for the eminent services he had rendered to his country, and voted him a large gold medal, inscribed with the names of "Chippewa" and "Niagara," and bearing his likeness. The states of New York and Virginia likewise bestowed similar compliments. Each of these states presented him with a sword of the richest workmanship. General Tompkins, of New York, made a public presentation of the sword given by that state, and in his address observed that it was presented to him by the state in token of its admiration of "a military career replete with splendid events." A singular incident is connected with the gold medal presented to General SCOTT by congress. It was at one time deposited for safe-keeping in the vault of the City Bank of New York. A noted robber broke into the safe, and carried off from thence everything else that was valuable; but spared this token of public honor, in evident respect for the brave soldier's only wealth. The case of the medal was found open, but retaining its precious contents untouched. Nor was this the only instance in which respect has been shown to true nobility of soul. Long after the event we have just narrated, General SCOTT, in traveling by steamboat from Albany to New York, had his pocket picked of a purse containing eight hundred dollars in gold. On arriving at New York, the General advertised his loss. His money was sent back to him by the head thief of the city, with a respectful assurance that none of his people would have touched the General's purse if they had known his person.

Although General SCOTT now retired for a while from active service into private life, he was by no means unemployed. He now commenced author, and in 1821 embodied his military system in a volume entitled "*General Regulations for the Army.*" This was followed in 1825, in 1826, and in 1835 by other works of a similar character: in the last instance the work was published by order of Congress. We owe much,



## WINFIELD SCOTT.

it has been well said, to West Point, but West Point owes much to Gen. SCOTT. He contributed more than any other man to give the United States army its leading characteristics of high spirit, lofty tone, gentlemanly bearing, extreme efficiency, and love of duty. Withal he had a deep desire to see it always prompted and guided by a spirit of humanity; so that he may well be called the Father of the American army.

In improving the discipline of the army, General SCOTT met with much difficulty from the prevalence of intemperance, and placed himself among the very earliest pioneers of the temperance reform. As long ago as 1821, he published, first in the National Gazette, of Philadelphia, and afterwards, in the form of a pamphlet, a plan to discourage the use of intoxicating liquors in the United States. This paper was written with great ability, and furnished the matter for thousands of temperance addresses since delivered. Indeed, in all his private and social relations he was one whom the youth of the country would do well to follow as a model. His moral character gives lustre to his historical celebrity. Personally he was without reproach and above suspicion.

Animated by the high spirit of a soldier, General SCOTT took a lively interest in the struggles of the South American republics to secure their independence. Among the acts which illustrated his interest in their behalf, were his successful endeavors to give a military education to three sons of General Paez, of Colombia. They were, by his exertions, placed at the Military Academy at West Point, in 1823, under the auspices of the President of the United States, where they were educated, and afterwards sent back to fight for the liberties of their native land.

In 1829 our hero again visited Europe on a professional tour of observation; and on his return, after an absence of several months, a war with the Indians on the Upper Mississippi, under the celebrated "Black Hawk," having assumed a formidable aspect, he was ordered by the War Department, in June 1832, to the scene of conflict, to take command of the forces sent to subdue the savages. He embarked at Buffalo, with about one thousand men, on board four steamers bound for the theatre of war. On the passage from Buffalo to Chicago, the Asiatic Cholera, which then for the first time visited this country, broke out on board the steamers conveying the troops, in the most frightful form. On board the General's own boat, out of two hundred and twenty persons, no less than fifty-two died, and eighty others were committed to the hospital within the short term of six days. The great fatality of this disease spread indescribable terror among the troops,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and among the population whither they were carried. Such was the effect produced that in the course of a very few days, sickness, death and desertion, had reduced the number of our troops from nine hundred and fifty to four hundred. Amid this terrible scene, instead of contenting himself with merely ordering the medical men to take all necessary measures for the relief of the sick, he attended them in person, and performed for his humblest comrade every disagreeable and dangerous office with a brother's care. Meantime the Indians were subdued by the Illinois militia and the troops under General Atkinson, and Black Hawk was captured. Scott subsequently proceeded to the place of his destination, negotiated important treaties with the Sacs and Foxes, and the Winnebagoes, composed the difficulties on that frontier, and discharged all the duties of his mission in a manner which led Mr. Cass, then Secretary of War, to say to him, "Allow me to congratulate you, sir, upon this fortunate consummation of your arduous duties, and to express my entire approbation of the whole course of your proceedings, during a series of difficulties requiring higher moral courage than the operations of an active campaign under ordinary circumstances."

Were we writing an extended biography of General Scott, we should here have much to say on the circumstances and the manner in which he executed his mission to South Carolina. A convention of that state had passed its ordinance declaring that the United States' revenue laws should not be enforced in South Carolina, and its legislature and executive were making preparations for an armed resistance. His work demanded a firm but conciliatory spirit, and great energy in action. That he should have been able, in face of impending hostilities, to associate and even hold friendly relations with the leading nullifiers, seems almost incredible, yet so it was. He withdrew from the scene with the reflection, that his course had been the chief means of saving his country from the horrors of internal strife, and of giving full satisfaction to all parties. In 1835 an Indian war raged in Florida, and the General was ordered there, but the campaign ended without any important results. Some complaints were made because he did not find and capture the hidden Seminoles. But an inquiry, which was instituted at Washington into that campaign, proved him entirely free from blame, and resulted in the unanimous approval of the conduct of the brave commander by the court. He was invited by his friends to public dinners at New York, Richmond, Va., and Elizabethtown, N. J., but declined them all, on account of the then commercial difficulties of the country. Nor less characteristic were his efforts in controlling and subduing the spirit which, on our Canadian frontier,

## WINFIELD SCOTT.

almost drove us into war with England. Here, as usual, he was successful; as he was also in his labors with the fifteen thousand of the Cherokee Indians who refused to emigrate, according to treaty, west of the Mississippi. His success in that case called forth the eloquent testimony of Dr. Channing: "In the whole history of the intercourse of civilized with barbarous or half-civilized communities, we doubt whether a brighter page can be found than that which records General Scott's agency in the removal of the Cherokees. As far as the wrongs done to this race can be atoned for, General Scott has made the expiation. It would not be easy to find among us a man who has won a purer fame." Equally honorable was his conduct in 1839, in settling the difficulties connected with the north-eastern boundary. Here he reaped new laurels, and earned a new claim to the title of the *Great Pacificator*. But we must hasten on to scenes which, more than any we have yet recorded, have brought him prominently before the world.

The death of Major-General Macomb having taken place June 25, 1841, Scott was called to the command of the entire army; and in the discharge of its regular duties he remained almost uninterruptedly for several years. He took part, however, in the discussion of several public topics which arose during this period, and was in 1844, as he had been in 1839, a prominent candidate for the presidency. He was, however, on the eve of still greater honors.

The peace of the country, after having been long menaced by the state of our relations with Mexico, was at length broken by an unexpected collision, and we found ourselves plunged into open war with that country. In May, 1846, the Mexican forces were suddenly precipitated in large numbers upon the little army of General Taylor, who had command of our forces on the Rio Grande. That distinguished veteran astonished and electrified the country by the indomitable valor he displayed in repulsing the enemy, and in winning, in swift succession, the two battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. On the 24th of November, in that year, General Scott set out from Washington for the theatre of hostilities, charged with the command of our arms in that quarter. He reached the Rio Grande January 1st, 1847. Santa Anna, the commander of the Mexican army, lay at San Luis Potosi, midway between the Rio Grande and the city of Mexico, at the head of twenty-two thousand men. General Taylor had now crossed the river and advanced to Saltillo, about one hundred and fifty miles towards San Luis Potosi. He had under his command a force of eighteen thousand troops, which occupied the line connecting his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

advanced position at Saltillo with the Rio Grande at Camargo. SCOTT divided this force, leaving ten thousand men under General Taylor, and taking the remainder with him by sea to Vera Cruz, where four thousand other troops had concentrated. The whole force was combined at the island of Lobos, and from that point the squadron, having on board twelve thousand men, set sail; General SCOTT, in the steamship Massachusetts, leading the van. As his steamer passed through the fleet, his tall form, conspicuous above every other, attracted the eyes of soldiers and sailors, who gave vent to their emotions of admiration and enthusiasm in one spontaneous cheer, which burst simultaneously from every vessel, and echoed and rang along the whole line. The fleet having arrived before Vera Cruz, and all preparations being completed, a little before sunset on the 9th of March the landing of this armament, destined for the reduction of one of the most formidable defences in the world, commenced, and before ten o'clock at night the troops had all been landed in perfect safety, with all their arms and accoutrements, without the slightest accident, or the loss of a single life—an achievement almost unparalleled in a military operation of such magnitude. In three days the army and the fleet had taken up their positions, and invested both the city and the castle, preparatory to their bombardment and siege. Our lines of circumvallation were five miles in length, and surrounded the city. By the 22d all was ready, and General SCOTT, having offered a free conduct out of the city of all non-combatants, sent his summons to the Governor of Vera Cruz to surrender. The Governor refused, and the batteries opened their destructive fire upon the devoted city, while the ships commenced their fearful broadsides upon the castle. During three days and nights an incessant discharge from the brazen mouths of mortars and cannon was kept up with unflagging zeal and irresistible power. On the 25th an application for a truce was made by the enemy, which was refused, and a surrender demanded. Accordingly, on the following morning, overtures for a surrender were made, and the city and fortress fell into our hands. Among the fruits of this victory were five thousand prisoners, and five hundred pieces of artillery. Our loss was but six killed and sixty wounded.

General SCOTT now proposed to advance upon the city of Mexico, but on the way had to grapple with enemies, and to accomplish mighty triumphs. Santa Anna, who had just returned from the field of Buena Vista, had collected all his forces, and was posted on the heights of Serro Gordo. Here the Mexican general was entrenched at the head of fifteen thousand troops; and here an attack was made by SCOTT

## WINFIELD SCOTT.

with the most consummate skill. In this action, one of the most remarkable of the war, he captured three thousand prisoners, four thousand stand of arms, forty pieces of artillery, and a large quantity of ammunition. A large sum of specie also fell into the hands of the victors. Continuing his rapid march with his small but victorious army, the cities of Jalapa, Perote, and Puebla, were successively taken, with much treasure in them. At the latter place the General met with Mr. Trist, who had arrived from Washington with power to negotiate with the enemy for peace. All his efforts, however, failed; and SCOTT, who had improved the interval of hostilities in acquiring information, determined at once to advance on the city of Mexico, a distance of ninety miles. His whole army amounted to ten thousand seven hundred men, who had to meet Santa Anna, at the head of a well-appointed army, thirty thousand in number. To detail the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey, would be far too much for our limits; this reason also prevents us from describing the forbearance he displayed in granting an armistice on the very eve of certain conquest—shamefully abused, however, by Santa Anna. Suffice it to say, in the language of General Cass, when eulogizing SCOTT in the Senate of the United States, “The movement of our army from Puebla was one of the most romantic and remarkable events which has ever occurred in the military annals of our country. Our troops voluntarily cut off all communication with their own country, and advanced with stout hearts, but feeble numbers, into the midst of a hostile people. The eyes of twenty millions of our countrymen were fixed upon this devoted band. They were lost to us for fifty days. But the cloud that hid them from our view at length broke, and disclosed to us our glorious flag waving in the breezes that drifted over the valley of the city of Mexico.”

In a few days after the American flag was hoisted on the National Palace, the quiet of the city was restored, and all classes resumed their usual avocations, reposing the fullest confidence in the security afforded by our troops under their humane and Christian commander. SCOTT was now virtually the governor of Mexico. The manner in which he performed the responsible duties which devolved upon him for five months after his entrance into the city, exhibited him as a man amply qualified for the highest duties of statesmanship. It would be difficult to award any one higher praise than he received from all parties for his management of Mexican affairs after the termination of his military campaign.

On the 2d of February 1848, a treaty of peace was signed at Guadalupe-Hidalgo by the Mexican and American commissioners; and on

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the 22d of the following May he arrived at his home in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Here he was met by a committee from the civil authorities of the city of New York, and invited to a public dinner in that metropolis. He accepted the invitation, and escorted by a vast and imposing cavalcade, amid the roar of cannon and the waving of flags, surrounded by dense and enthusiastic masses of his fellow-citizens, entered the city and partook of its highest honors. For a while he remained at his head quarters in New York, but in 1850 was transferred to Washington, and took his place at the head of the army bureau, there to discharge its duties with as much industry and constancy as any clerk in the department.

The name of WINFIELD SCOTT was upon every breeze during the summer of 1852, for he was the Whig candidate for the Presidency. In recording his defeat, he writes, "Virginia, his dear Mother State, utterly repudiated him, her wiseacres preferring a succession or two more of pliant administrations to pave the way for rebellion and ruin." An essay upon "the grade of Lieutenant-General" might be an interesting piece of history, and one of its liveliest sections would be on the conferring of that title upon SCOTT. It was bestowed by a contentious Congress at the close of 1852, but when Jefferson Davis became Secretary of War everything was done to render it an empty distinction. Congress, however, did not allow justice to be thwarted. At the request of the Lieutenant-General, his headquarters were transferred to New York.

For several years SCOTT took little active part in public affairs, not even being assigned, in 1856, to the appropriate duty of quelling the "War in Kansas." The British bullet, still lurking in his system, did not permit him to forget that he was a veteran warrior, and the high compliments he received were proofs of the people's gratitude and appreciation. Columbia College, New York, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and Harvard University has since repeated the honor. He was generous toward his enemies and hospitable toward his friends. In society he was conspicuous for his urbanity and his elevation of thought. Rich in anecdote, affluent in language, accurate in statement, and suggestive even in his ordinary conversation, his company was sought as a privilege to his acquaintances. With one of the finest physical organizations ever given to man, as shown in the portrait, which was taken in the very prime of his life, he could not walk the streets without causing

## WINFIELD SCOTT.

strangers to inquire who he was. He was justly regarded as an ornament to his country, an example of the highest and most genial qualities of manhood, embellished by the blandishments of a gentlemanly demeanor, and dignified by a lofty tone of morals and an uprightness of personal character and habits which not even the tongue of calumny has ever dared to assail.

The time was coming when a threatened government would need his patriotic services, and a divided Cabinet would have the opportunity to accept or reject them. In the Presidential canvass of 1860 it was evident that the Union was in danger of being rent by the factious leaders of the Southern people. General SCOTT was deeply impressed with the danger. He at once addressed a kindly written memorial to President Buchanan, calling attention to the necessity of placing strong garrisons in all the forts which were likely to be seized by those who threatened Secession. This was in October. Rising from a bed of illness he went from New York to Washington, and personally urged the administration to allow him to put the country in a state of defence. But the warnings and entreaties of the loyal chieftain were of no avail with such a Cabinet. In evidence of what would have resulted from SCOTT's proposals, it is sufficient to quote the words of an enemy, who exulted over his defeat. They are from the Richmond Examiner, on the occasion of Secretary Floyd's arrival in that city, he having gained his object in the Cabinet at Washington. They were intended as an eulogy upon Floyd for his service to the South in preventing General SCOTT's plan from being adopted, but they are really an eulogy upon the venerable chieftain :

“The plan invented by General SCOTT to stop secession was, like all campaigns devised by him, very able in its details, and nearly certain of general success. The Southern States are full of arsenals and forts, commanding their rivers and strategic points. General SCOTT desired to transfer the Army of the United States to these forts as speedily and as quietly as possible. The Southern States could not cut off communications between the Government and the fortresses without a great fleet, which they cannot build for years — or take them by land without 100,000 men, and many hundred millions of dollars, several campaigns, and many a bloody siege. Had SCOTT been able to have got these forts in the condition he desired them to be, the Southern Confederacy would not now exist.”

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

If the Lieutenant-General was not permitted to defend the whole country, he was still determined to save Washington from capture, and to see that Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated as the constitutionally elected President. Though he had not voted for him, yet he would defend him to the last. In his Autobiography he says that this inauguration was "the most critical and hazardous event" with which he had ever been connected. He had received more than fifty letters from various points dissuading him from being present, or threatening him with assassination if he dared to protect the ceremony by a military force. This only braced him up for his loyal duty, and Washington was put in defence, so that "happily the Government was saved." He never had rendered his country a service of which he was so justly proud, nor for which he is more entitled to the lasting gratitude of the people.

He wrote of his later services, "A cripple, unable to walk without assistance for three years; on retiring from all military duty, October 31, 1861—being broken down by recent official labors of from nine to seventeen hours a day, with a decided tendency to vertigo and dropsy—I had the honor to be waited on by President Lincoln, at the head of his Cabinet, who, in a neat and affecting address, took leave of the worn-out soldier."

Prompted by his just and generous nature, the President, in his first Annual Message to Congress, said: "Since your last adjournment, Lieutenant-General Scott has retired from the head of the Army. During his long life the nation has not been unmindful of his merits; yet in calling to mind how faithfully and ably and brilliantly he has served his country, from a time far back in our history, when few now living had been born, and thenceforward continually—I cannot but think we are still his debtors."

General Scott continued to throw the weight of his solid reputation upon the side of the Union, and he lived to rejoice in the victory which restored peace to the whole country. He died on the twenty-ninth of May, 1866, at West Point, where he was buried with distinguished honors. The whole country joined in paying unusual respect to the memory of a chieftain whose long life is a record of patriotic devotion and unblemished integrity.







Thomas Hutton.





## THOMAS HART BENTON.

THOMAS HART BENTON was a North Carolinian by birth. His father settled in Hillsborough, Orange county, where he was born, March 14, 1782. At the early age of eight years, death deprived him of paternal care and discipline. His education was, consequently, neglected. A few terms at grammar-school, and subsequently in the University at Chapel Hill, completed his course of study in the public institutions of learning. In early youth he removed with his mother to Tennessee, upon a tract of land which was a part of the estate left by his father. But young Benton was not destined to be a farmer. His capacity and his aspirations pointed to a different field of activity, in which his finely developed physical frame would have quite the subordinate part. He chose the legal profession, and prosecuted its studies with the enthusiasm of a mind to which success was the certain reward of a well-directed ambition.

After his admission to the bar, he rapidly rose to eminence, attracting the attention of his political party, which he represented in the Legislature for a single term. Two great measures of reform were secured by him: one was a marked improvement in the judicial system; the other was the right of trial by jury for the slaves.

Andrew Jackson was at this period Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and, later, major-general of the militia. His admiration for young Benton ripened into a warm friendship, and he offered him the position of aide-de-camp on his staff. During the War of 1812 he raised a regiment of volunteers, which gave him the title of colonel,—a military honor inseparable ever after from his name. Subsequently a violent quarrel arose between him and General Jackson, resulting in a combat, in which the pistol and dagger were freely used, but without inflicting serious wounds. A long and bitter alienation followed.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

In 1813, after the volunteers were disbanded, Mr. Benton was appointed by President Madison lieutenant-colonel in the army, and was on his way to Canada, when, news of peace reaching him, he resigned his commission.

St. Louis then became his residence, and soon he entered the arena of politics. He started the "Missouri Inquirer," whose columns were often filled with articles which partisan pens alone could write, marked with the passion of political rivalries.

Among the duels that grew out of these quarrels, he had "an affair of honor" with Mr. Lucas, an opponent, who was killed. The remorseful regret of Colonel Benton led him to burn all the papers connected with the sanguinary deed. His journal advocated the admission of Missouri with her slave Constitution; and he received, as his reward from the State, a seat in the Senate of the United States.

This was in 1820,—the date of the commencement of his influential and distinguished career in the national legislation and politics. His intellect, attainments, and temperance commanded the highest respect, and steadily extended his sphere of power over men. Industrious, energetic, resolute, and never at fault in memory, he was formed for a brilliant part in the labors of statesmanship for the rising republic. Having identified himself with the Great West, he thoroughly represented her manifold interests, and urged every reform which could advance them.

Immediately following his election to the Senate was the commercial distress, felt nowhere more deeply than among the land-holders of the Western States. To reform the land-system became his first and chief object of attention. Mr. Crawford, Secretary of the Treasury, introduced a measure of relief, reducing the price of new lands to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, and making a discount equal to the difference to those who had already bought. But Colonel Benton went further.

He framed a bill embodying the principles which he believed should underlie the disposal of government lands.

First, a pre-emption-right to all previous purchasers; secondly, a reduction periodically, according to the time sections had been in market, making the prices correspond with the quality; thirdly, the donation of homesteads to poor and industrious

## THOMAS HART BENTON.

settlers, who would cultivate the soil for a certain period, and thus develop the resources of the country.

For three years he persistently brought forward the bill annually, until, from the people, the conviction his speeches produced pervaded Congress.

Colonel Benton was a "Jackson man," notwithstanding his former quarrel, and acquired a controlling influence, during his administration, over the Senate, which secured the President's approval of his land-bill in one of his messages, and its final triumph.

A government monopoly in his own State attracted next his strong sense and will. Mineral lands were held back from sale, and "farmed out," thus cutting off general enterprise,—an injurious exclusiveness, which he succeeded in having removed.

Kindred to this reform was the repeal of imposts on the necessaries of life, which was an oppressive burden to the people of the Mississippi Valley. The source of income to the government, protecting particular interests, was unequal and severe in its effects. The salt-tax was particularly offensive.

The movement which he inaugurated in 1829 was at length successful. The commercial wants and prospects of the Far West, extending to the shores of Oregon, commanded his clearest thought and most zealous devotion.

He had studied the geographical and commercial relations of the comparatively unexplored empire between the "Father of Waters" and the Pacific, and gave to the public, before his election to the Senate, his views upon the importance of a more accurate knowledge of the vast territories, and of the control of the Columbia, whose mouth, like that of the Mississippi, must become a possession of immense value to the United States. To his comprehensive mind, it was clearly the duty of Congress to legislate on these vital interests, including the lines of travel and transportation across the rich domain.

The grand railway project now ripening into a practical undertaking, with the progress in intelligence and the increase of emigration, assumed to him a certainty among future achievements quite in advance of the popular estimate of it, or even the appreciation of Congress. He was not only faithful to his constituents, to his own cherished associations with the West, but obeyed his deepest convictions of duty to the natives, whose

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

resources were nowhere more varied and abundant than there. The treaties with Indian tribes, the navigation of our large and beautiful lakes, the post roads and military stations, all engaged his thought and his labors; while the currency of the country was thoroughly understood and discussed by him. He was the right hand and most eloquent friend of General Jackson in his overthrow of the United States Bank and establishment of metallic currency, a consistent adherence to a new direction of the money power which gave him the title of "Old Bullion,"—a golden honor as inseparable as the "colonel" from his name.

Nor was Colonel Benton satisfied with his general support of President Jackson. He was the mover of the "expunging resolution," a motion to strike from the Senatorial journals a vote of censure against the hero of New Orleans for his assumption of power in the great battle there. Nothing more exasperated his political enemies; and its success was one of his greatest party triumphs over a confident and excited majority at the outset of his successful endeavor.

Through all the administration of Martin Van Buren, and between the Presidential terms of Tyler and Taylor, he was the firm supporter of the new currency system, and an advocate of the line of  $49^{\circ}$  as the northern boundary of Oregon, instead of  $54^{\circ} 40'$ , the choice of the Democratic administration of Mr. Polk. His exhaustive review of the latter question, and powerful reasoning, won the victory, and secured the acceptance of the territorial limit which he believed to be the just claim of the United States.

Colonel Benton acquired great strength in the discussion of the most complicated questions of national policy by his familiar acquaintance with them. He read geography, history, and documents, until the various lights of facts and figures shone clearly upon the subject. When the Mexican trouble was agitated, he condemned the "masterly inactivity" to which the President leaned, and urged with native will and energy the prosecution of the war. So great was his influence over the Executive that his appointment to a lieutenant-generalship was proposed, and reached the formal attention of Congress; but the bill creating the rank was lost in the Senate.

The close of the Mexican War brought other and exciting questions of debate, which called forth the logic and eloquence



## THOMAS HART BENTON.

of Colonel Benton. The adjustment of Mexican claims introduced inevitably into the national councils the subject of slavery, leading to the celebrated Compromise measures of Henry Clay in 1850. These were opposed with all the force of the Missouri Senator's acknowledged ability.

He fought the principles of the Compromise,—declaring them unsound in their relation to the “Texas donation” and application to the Fugitive Slave Law. The contest was fruitless on his part, the separate acts passing by a decided majority. Nullification, which first met his stern rebuke both at a private dinner-party, when Mr. Calhoun expressed his approval of the doctrine, and through the fierce struggle between the South Carolina Senator and General Jackson, was again indignantly condemned upon its reappearance, February 19, 1847, in the form of resolutions intended to wipe out all such limitations in regard to slavery as those embodied in the “Wilmot Proviso.”

Mr. Benton asserted that they were “fraudulent resolutions.”

Mr. Calhoun, with considerable astonishment, said he expected their approval by the Senator from a slave State. His fearless antagonist replied, promptly, that he had “no right to expect such a thing.” Mr. Calhoun added, “Then I shall know where to find the gentleman.” Colonel Benton's warm response was, “I shall be found in the right place,—on the side of my country and the Union.”

But the “iron man” of South Carolina had entered upon the great enterprise of his life,—the defence and extension of slavery at any cost. The resolutions never came to a vote, but were sent by him to the legislature of every slave State, including that of Missouri, and, under partisan leadership, before agitation could compel inquiry, were passed in the very home of the distinguished Senator.

At this time appeared a very forcible review of the contending minds and conflicting elements in Congress, by the American poet J. G. Whittier, from which an interesting descriptive extract is quoted. It was entitled “The Triumvirate,”—that is to say, John C. Calhoun, Henry Clay, and Thomas H. Benton.

“The Atlantic States of the South for the last twenty years may be said to have had but one leading mind. A solitary intellectual despot has exercised authority from the Potomac to the Gulf. The very Coriolanus of Democracy, distrusting

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the people, with whom he has never allowed himself to be brought in contact,—cold, haughty, and unfamiliar,—he owes his influence to the sheer force of an overmastering intellect. In the Garden of the West, a son of the Old Dominion, combining in himself the fiery genius of Henry with the gracefulness of Wirt, bold in council and resolute in action, and at the same time genial, bland, and captivating in social life, has secured, by his brilliant qualities and his political tact, that consideration and deference which the iron Carolinian has extorted by his inexorable will and proud self-reliance, while flinging down the gauntlet to the religion, philosophy, and humanity of Christendom in behalf of human slavery. Still farther West, on the banks of the Great River, we find another individual exerting a marked and decided influence over the inhabitants of the Southwest,—‘the tumultuary population of the Mississippi Valley,’ as Santa Anna has styled them. Bold, frank, self-confident, free of speech, and impatient of control, with a mind somewhat overloaded with a cumbrous miscellany of learning, yet ample and gorgeous like his own prairies, and enriched by the collections of a life of observation and political experience, he may be regarded as a fitting representative of our pioneer hunting-shirt civilization,—the pattern man of the nomadic democracy of the Southwest.

“In applying the term triumvirate to these men, we would by no means infer that there is or has been any coalition or concert of action among them. On the contrary, they are political—and, in the case of two of their number, probably personal—enemies. But up to a very recent period they have, each in his own way, labored, not unsuccessfully, to promote the great overshadowing interest of their section of country. They have been the champions of the Slave Power. With such guardians of their peculiar institution, the slave States may well be pardoned for their tone of self-congratulation, in view of the professed champions of the free North. For, to our shame be it said, with the single exception of the venerable Adams, we have had none worthy to break a lance with them in behalf of Liberty. Our Websters and Wrights, our Choates and Van Burens, have had no heart for such a contest.

“Latterly, however, there are indications of a disposition on the part of one of the triad—the Missouri Senator—to take a broader and higher view of his duties as a democratic states-

## THOMAS HART BENTON.

man. When the Texas treaty of the late administration was under consideration in the Senate, he gave utterance to certain unwelcome truths in relation to the rights of Mexico, and the boundary between that republic and the revolted State of Texas, calculated to embarrass not a little that plan for the extension of slavery of which we are constrained to believe the present war is a prominent part. Since the late session of Congress, public attention has been called to two somewhat extraordinary letters from his pen, in relation to slavery in Oregon and the claim of the free States to a Presidential candidate, as well as to a recent speech at St. Louis, where, referring to the same topics, he denounced what he calls 'the propagandism of slavery.' Of the moving spring and motive of this remarkable change of tone we cannot speak with any degree of certainty. We refer to it as a fact calculated to affect seriously the great question of our day. . . . It would be idle for any party to affect indifference to the course of such a man upon such a question. Although never ranked among his admirers, we have not been blind to those traits of character which have made him what he unquestionably is,—one of the leading influences of the country; and, as friends of Freedom, we cannot look without interest upon his novel position. Whatever motive may have prompted it (and we regret that our limited observation of political aspirants has not prepared us to look for a high and generous one), we rejoice to see him occupy it. Would that we could reasonably indulge the hope that the language of his Oregon letter is but the prelude to a bolder and manlier tone of remonstrance against the extension and perpetuation of slavery!—that through him the curse fastened upon Missouri at her birth, and which has robbed that noble State of the wealth and population now overflowing Ohio and the free Northwest, is to be arrested and removed! That he has the power to do this, we have little doubt. The same indomitable will, energy, and perseverance which overthrew the feed attorneys of the United States Bank and blotted from the records of the Senate the resolution of censure against General Jackson, called into exercise for the higher and worthier object of delivering his State from its great political and social evil, could not fail of success. Such a triumph would go far to atone for even greater errors than his enemies have ever charged upon Colonel Benton. It would enable him

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to leave to posterity a far more glorious reputation than that which he now enjoys, of a successful partisan in a pitiful contest concerning banks and finance. It would give him an honorable place among the benefactors of mankind, and cause his memory to be blessed by coming generations, as their tide of free population, swelling up from the confluence of the Missouri and Mississippi, follows the wide divergence of those noble rivers, or, sweeping across the Ozark Hills, pours itself abroad over the vast territory of the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains. That he will avail himself of the opportunity thus afforded him to satisfy the highest claim of a rational ambition, while conferring an incalculable benefit upon his country and the world, we have, perhaps, little ground for hope. The wisdom of the world is foolishness. Human ambition, neglecting the ladder reaching heavenward and bright with the footsteps of angels, toils at its tottering pile like the builders on the plain of Shinar, and is doomed, like them, to confusion and disappointment."

In spite of his power and influence, the conflict of principles and political parties was fatal to the high position of Colonel Benton, costing him his place in the Senate, and in the front rank of the Democracy at home.

He canvassed his State in the war upon the Calhoun resolutions, with a Junius-like clearness and severity of exposure. But a coalition between the Whigs and "Anti-Bentonites" resulted in his defeat in the nomination for another Senatorial term, and the election of Mr. Henry S. Geyer.

Subsequently, in 1852, Colonel Benton again made his direct appeal to the people against the nullification party, and was elected to Congress over all opposition. At first a friend of Mr. Pierce, as soon as the President defined his position under the shadow of the Calhoun wing of the party, Colonel Benton opposed him on that account; while in turn the Executive took revenge by the removal of all the friends of the former from office in the State of Missouri.

The Kansas-Nebraska bill, aimed at the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, was opposed by Mr. Benton to the last, although in vain.

In 1854 he was once more defeated in the election by the combination of former enemies, and in 1856, after canvassing the State, on the gubernatorial nomination. In the powerful im-

## THOMAS HART BENTON.

pression his speeches made, aiding materially in the reaction against disunion sentiments which followed, he declared he was amply rewarded for his labors.

The conservative views he held decided him to cast his vote against General Frémont, his son-in-law, in the Presidential campaign of 1856, and to give it to James Buchanan; hoping that the policy of General Jackson would return, and fearing that the more threatening agitation of slavery would follow the election of Frémont. He lived to see his mistake.

After his defeat in 1856, Colonel Benton retired to private life, and devoted his pen to "The Thirty Years' View," which he had commenced two years before.

He visited several of the cities of the Northern States as a lecturer upon the preservation of the Union. His discussion of the vital question was calm and earnest. We shall never forget the impression his venerable presence and serious words made upon reflective minds. For, whatever the political opinions of his hearers, the prophetic dread of the suicidal effort to divide the country which found expression in his vivid pictures of the scenes that would attend and follow the revolt, could not fail to move every loyal heart. In imagination he saw the inevitable and sanguinary confusion which would make the history of the indefinite future,—the cordon of military posts from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, to protect the fragments of the once mighty nation,—the conflicts and bloodshed of frequent occurrence,—our glory gone, and the hopes of humanity crushed.

None could doubt the sincere loyalty and patriotism of the Missouri Senator. In the quietude and retrospective contemplations of the past, which marked the experience of age, there seemed to fall upon his spirit the ominous shadow of a trial of our institutions around his grave, before the mound was green with the rooted turf. But he did not see that in the home of his political antagonist in the Senate of the United States the hand would be raised against the Republic whose blows would crimson his own and every Southern State with the blood of the warrior; nor did any of us anticipate that great struggle whose issue shall be a more glorious nationality for succeeding generations, when the starry ensign of freedom shall command the admiration of all mankind.

Following the completion of this great work, came the her-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

culean task of abridging and condensing the debates in Congress from its earliest sessions to the present time,—a work that went forward, at the advanced age of seventy-six, with unabated activity. But nature was compelled to yield to the pressure of years and sorrow. In 1854, Mrs. Benton, an intelligent and excellent woman, died. This affliction, added to other bereavements, cast so deep a shadow upon his path that never after was he seen in any place of social amusement. He often referred to the sad work of death, and his own approaching end, which were the prevailing themes of his meditation. Still, in his anxiety to carry forward his compendium of Congressional history, he dictated in whispers on his dying bed important facts. He died in Washington, April 10, 1858.

His review of the Dred Scott case was widely read.

Colonel Benton belonged to the mighty men of the past. Strong in intellect and character, he was never greater than in his defeats, which were for the most part in the maintenance of principles which are inseparable from our national prosperity.

He had no favorite policy or scheme of partisan ambition to which the Government must bend at the expense of its honor and very life. To the last he loved and labored for the Union; and, whatever mistakes resulted from early education and political excitements, with another giant of those former days of our Congress,—Daniel Webster,—he desired to die with his last look upon an undivided and strong Republic.

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, whose life is deeply interwoven with the history of the American revolution, with the formation and adoption of the constitution of the United States, and with the civil administration of Washington, was born in the island of Nevis, in the British West Indies, January 11th, 1757. He was of Scottish descent. His paternal grandfather resided at the family seat of Grange in Ayrshire, in Scotland. His father was bred a merchant, and went to the West Indies in that character, where he became unsuccessful in business, and subsequently lived in a state of pecuniary dependence. His mother was of a French family, and possessed superior accomplishments of mind and person. She died when he was a child, and he received the rudiments of his early education in the island of St. Croix.

He was taught when young to speak and write the French language fluently, and he displayed an early and devoted attachment to literary pursuits. His studies were under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Knox, a respectable Presbyterian clergyman, who gave to his mind a strong religious bias, which was never eradicated, and which displayed itself strongly and with consoling influence on his death-bed, though it may have been checked and diverted during the ardor and engrossing scenes of his military and political life. In 1769, he was placed as a clerk in the counting-house of Mr. Nicholas Cruger, an opulent and highly respectable merchant of St. Croix. Young HAMILTON went through the details of his clerical duty with great assiduity and fidelity, and he manifested a capacity for business, which attracted the attention and confidence of his patron. He displayed, at that early age, the most aspiring ambition, and showed infallible symptoms of superior genius. "I contemn," said he in a letter to a confidential school fellow, "the grovelling condition of a clerk, to which my fortune condemns me, and would willingly risk my life, though not my character, to exalt my station; I mean to prepare the way for futurity." This extraordinary feeling and determined purpose in a youth of twelve

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

years; this ardent love for fame, and the still stronger attachment to character, were felt and exhibited in every period of his after life.

While he was in Mr. Cruger's office, HAMILTON devoted all his leisure moments to study. Mathematics, chemistry, ethics, biography, knowledge of every kind, occupied his anxious researches. In 1772, he gave a precise and elegant description of the hurricane which had recently swept over some of the islands, and which was anonymously published in the island of St. Christopher, where it excited general attention, and contributed to give a happy direction to his future fortunes. When the author became known, his relations and patrons resolved to send him to the city of New York, for the purpose of a better education.

He arrived in New York in October, 1772, and was immediately placed at a grammar school, at Elizabethtown, in New Jersey, under the tuition of Mr. Francis Barber, who afterwards was distinguished as an accomplished officer in the American service. HAMILTON entered King's (now Columbia) College at the close of 1773, where he soon "gave extraordinary displays of richness of genius and energy of mind."

His active and penetrating mind was employed, even at college, in sustaining and defending the colonial opposition to the acts of the British parliament. In July 1774, while a youth of seventeen, he appeared as a speaker at a great public meeting of citizens in the fields, (now the park in front of the city hall,) and enforced the duty of resistance by an eloquent appeal to the good sense and patriotism of his auditors. He also vindicated the cause of the colonies with his pen in several anonymous publications. In December 1774, and February 1775, he was the author of some elaborate pamphlets in favor of the pacific measures of defence, recommended by congress. He suggested at that early day the policy of giving encouragement to domestic manufactures, as a sure means of lessening the need of external commerce. He anticipated ample resources at home, and, among other things, observed that several of the southern colonies were so favorable in their soil and climate to the growth of cotton, that such a staple alone, with due cultivation, in a year or two would afford products sufficient to clothe the whole continent. He insisted upon our unalienable right to the steady, uniform, unshaken security of constitutional freedom; to the enjoyment of trial by jury; and to the right of freedom from taxation, except by our own immediate representatives; and that colonial legislation was an inherent right, never to be abandoned or impaired.



## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

In the course of this pamphlet controversy, HAMILTON became engaged, though unsuspected by his opponents, in an animated discussion with Dr. Cooper, principal of the college, and with wits and politicians of established character on the ministerial side of the question. The profound principles, able reasoning, and sound policy contained in the pamphlets, astonished his adversaries; and the principal of them held it to be absurd to suppose that so young a man as HAMILTON could be the author. He was thenceforward cherished and revered by the whigs of New York as an oracle.

The war had now commenced in Massachusetts bay, and HAMILTON, young, ardent, and intrepid, was among the earliest of his fellow-citizens to turn his mind to the military service. In 1775, and while at college, he joined a volunteer corps of militia in the city of New York, studied the details of military tactics, and endeavored to reduce them to practice. And while he was most active in promoting measures of resistance, he was busy also in studying the science of political economy, relative to commerce, the balance of trade, and the circulating medium; and which were soon to become prominent topics of speculation under the new aspects of social and political organization, of which the elements were then forming. In checking the wild spirit of mobs, he showed himself equally the intrepid advocate of freedom, and the enemy of all popular misrule and licentiousness.

On the 14th March, 1776, HAMILTON was appointed captain of a provincial company of artillery, in the city of New York, and in that rank he was soon in active service, and brought up the rear of the army in the retreat from Long Island. He was in the action at White Plains, on the 28th of October, 1776, and by that time his character and conduct had attracted the observing eye of Washington. He was with his artillery company, firm and active, in the retreat through New Jersey, and resisted the progress of the British troops on the banks of the Raritan. He was with his command at Trenton and Princeton, and he continued in the army until the 1st of March, 1777, when he was appointed aid-de-camp to General Washington, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Colonel HAMILTON remained in the family of the commander-in-chief until February, 1781, and during that long and eventful period of the war; he was, in the language of Washington himself, "his principal and most confidential aid." In that auspicious station, and in the very general intercourse with the officers of the army and the principal men of the country which it created, he had ample opportunities to diffuse the knowledge of his talents and the influence of his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

accomplishments. As he spoke the French language with facility, he became familiar with the officers of the French army in America, and with the distinguished foreign officers in the American service. He recommended himself to their confidence by his kindness and his solicitude to serve them in the best manner. Their attachment and admiration were won by his genius and the goodness and frankness of his heart. This was particularly the case in respect to the Marquis Lafayette, and the Baron Steuben.

The principal labor of the correspondence of the commander-in-chief fell upon HAMILTON; and the most elaborate communications of that kind are understood to have been made essentially with his assistance. In November 1777, he was deputed by Washington to procure from General Gates at Albany reinforcements of troops, which were exceedingly wanted for the army before Howe in Philadelphia. His object was to obtain the three continental brigades, then under Gates, and without any northern enemy to employ them. But General Gates insisted on retaining at least two of the brigades, and would only consent to part with the weakest of the three. The negotiation was conducted by Colonel HAMILTON with consummate discretion; and without having recourse to the absolute authority of the commander-in-chief, he overcame, by dint of argument, the unreasonable reluctance and dangerous temper of insubordination in Gates, and procured the march to head quarters of two of the brigades. In 1778, the accuracy of HAMILTON's judgment was tested on the subject of the inspector-general of the army, and in the appointment of Baron Steuben, and the designation of his powers and duties. He was in the same year intrusted by General Washington with much discretion respecting a general exchange of prisoners with the enemy; and he was very efficient and most happy in his advice in favor of the attack of the enemy upon their retreat through New Jersey, in June 1778, in opposition to the opinion of a majority of a council of war consulted on that occasion. The determination to attack led on to the action of Monmouth, in which fresh honor was added to the American arms. Colonel HAMILTON was that day in the field under the Marquis Lafayette, and his merit was very conspicuous in the activity, skill, and courage which he displayed.

The finances of the United States had become involved in great disorder, and the enormous issues of paper currency to the amount of two hundred millions of dollars, and its consequent depreciation almost to worthlessness, had prostrated public credit. The government and the army were reduced to the greatest difficulties and distress, from the

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

want of means to sustain themselves, and support the war. In this extremity, the mind of Colonel HAMILTON was turned to the contemplation of the subject, and the means of relief. He was led on to those profound investigations in reference to the complicated subjects of finance, currency, taxation, and the fittest means to restore confidence, by the mastery of which he was afterwards destined to be "the founder of the public credit of the United States." In 1779, he addressed a letter to Robert Morris, one of the first commercial characters of the country, giving in detail his plan of finance. The restoration of the depreciated currency, and of credit and confidence, was not to be effected by expedients within our own resources. The only relief, as he declared, was to be sought in a foreign loan to the extent of two millions sterling, assisted by a vigorous taxation, and a bank of the United States to be instituted by congress for ten years, and to be supported by the foreign as well as by domestic loans in the depreciated currency at a very depreciated ratio. This institution was to rest on the firm footing of public and private faith, and was to supply the want of a circulating medium, and absorb the depreciated paper, and furnish government with the requisite loans. The scheme was in part adopted in June 1780, by the voluntary institution, through the agency of a number of patriotic individuals, of the bank of Pennsylvania, and which received the patronage of congress. Colonel HAMILTON looked with intense anxiety on the distresses of the country, and he perceived and avowed the necessity of a better system of government, and one not merely advisory, but reorganized on foundations of greater responsibility, and more efficiency. He addressed a very interesting letter to Mr. Duane, a member of congress from New York, on the state of the nation. This letter appears at this day, with all the lights and fruits of our experience, as masterly in a pre-eminent degree. He went on to show the defects and total inefficiency of the articles of confederation, and to prove that we stood in need of a national government, with the requisite sovereign powers, such, indeed, as the confederation theoretically contained, but without any fit organs to receive them. He suggested the idea of a national convention to amend and reorganize the government. This was undoubtedly the ablest and truest production on the state of the union, its finances, its army, its miseries, its resources, its remedies, that appeared during the revolution. It contained in embryo the existing federal constitution, and it was the production of a young man of the age of twenty-three.

In October 1780, HAMILTON earnestly recommended to General

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Washington the selection of General Greene, for the command of the southern army, which Gates had just left in disorganization and scattered fragments. He had early formed an exalted opinion of the merits of Greene, and entertained unmeasured confidence in his military talents, and "whose genius," as he said, "carried in it all the resources of war." In December 1780, he married the second daughter of Major-General Schuyler, and in the February following, he retired from the family of General Washington, but still retained his rank in the army, and was exceedingly solicitous to obtain a separate command in some light corps. Being relieved from the active duties imposed upon him as an aid, his mind became thoroughly engrossed with the situation of the country, which was in every view replete with difficulties, and surrounded with danger. Public credit was hastening to an irretrievable catastrophe. In April 1781, he addressed a letter to Mr. Morris, the superintendant of finance, on the state of the currency and finances, and he transmitted the plan of a national bank, as the only expedient that could give to government an extensive and sound paper credit, and as being essential to our success and safety. He reasoned out the utility and policy of a bank, and met and answered the objections to it with a force, perspicuity, and conclusiveness, that swept away every difficulty, and carried with it almost universal conviction. The plan of a national bank was submitted to congress by Mr. Morris, in May, 1781 and they adopted it with great unanimity, and resolved to incorporate and support it under the name of the Bank of North America. That institution, with the incipient and more feeble aid of the bank of Pennsylvania, then in operation, was of inestimable service in restoring and sustaining the credit of the country; in bringing forward our resources, and carrying on the operations of the army during the concluding scenes of the war.

The last act of Colonel HAMILTON's military life, was at the siege of Yorktown, in Virginia. After repeated solicitations, he was at last gratified with the command of a corps of light infantry, attached to the division under the command of his friend, the Marquis Lafayette, and he was so fortunate as to be able to lead the night attack by assault of one of the enemy's redoubts, and which was carried with distinguished rapidity and bravery. This event was the consummation of his wishes. The active service of the army had now ended. He immediately turned his attention to the duties and business of civil life; and having selected the profession of the law, he fitted himself for admission, in 1782, to the bar of the supreme court of New York with surprising facility, and with high credit to his industry and research.

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

The country being about to settle down in peace, our civil government became the primary object of attention to reflecting statesmen. The defects of the confederation had grown to be prominent and glaring. The machine had become languid and worthless, and especially after the extraordinary energy and enthusiasm of the war-spirit, which had once animated it, had been withdrawn. In the winter of 1781-2, Mr. HAMILTON wrote a number of anonymous essays in the country papers in New York, under the signature of the *Continentalist*, in which he went largely into an examination of the defects of the confederation, and into an enumeration of the powers with which it ought to be clothed. In the summer of 1782, he was appointed by the legislature of New York, a delegate to congress. The same legislature that appointed him unanimously passed resolutions, introduced into the senate by General Schuyler, declaring that the confederation was defective in not giving to congress power to provide a revenue for itself, or in not investing them with funds from established and productive sources; and that it would be advisable for congress to recommend to the states to call a general convention to revise and amend the confederation.\*

Colonel HAMILTON took his seat in congress, in November, 1782, and continued there until the autumn of 1783, and the proceedings of congress immediately assumed a new and more vigorous tone and character. He became at once engaged in measures calculated to relieve the embarrassed state of the public finances, and avert the dangers which beset the union of the states. His efforts to reanimate the power of the confederation, and to infuse some portion of life and vigor into the system, so as to render it somewhat adequate to the exigencies of the nation, were incessant. He was sustained in all his views, by that great statesman, the superintendant of finance, and by some superior minds in congress, and especially by Mr. Madison, whose talents, enlightened education, and services, were of distinguished value in that assembly. On the 6th of December, 1782, he moved and carried a resolution that the superintendant of finance represent to the legislatures of the several states, the indispensable

---

\* The illustrious HAMILTON was described by Talleyrand, who asserted that the greatest sight he had ever beheld in this country was seeing HAMILTON, with his pile of books under his arms, proceeding to the court room in the Old City Hall of New York, in order to obtain a livelihood, by expounding the law, and vindicating the rights of his clients. Let the ignorant and vain say what they please, here is true greatness!

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

necessity of complying with the requisitions of congress, for raising specified sums of money towards sustaining the expenses of government, and paying a year's interest on the domestic debt. On the 11th of the same month, he was chairman of the committee which reported the form of an application to the governor of Rhode Island, urging in persuasive terms, the necessity and reasonableness of the concurrence on the part of that state, in a grant to congress of a general import duty of five per cent., in order to raise a fund to discharge the national debt. It contained the assurance that the increasing discontents of the army, the loud clamors of the public creditors, and the extreme disproportion between the annual supplies and the demands of the public service, were invincible arguments in favor of that source of relief; and that calamities the most menacing might be anticipated if that expedient should fail. So again on the 16th of December, he was chairman of the committee that made a report of a very superior character in vindication of the same measure. On the 20th of March, 1783, Mr. HAMILTON submitted to congress another plan of a duty of five per cent., *ad valorem*, on imported goods, for the discharge of the army debt. On the 22d of that month, he again, as chairman, reported in favor of a grant of five years' full pay to the officers of the army, as a commutation for the half pay for life which had some time before been promised by congress. On the 24th of April following, he, as one of the committee, agreed to the report which Mr. Madison drew and reported as chairman, containing an address to the states in recommendation of the five per cent. duty; a document equally replete with clear and sound reasoning, and manly and elegant exhortation.

If such a series of efforts to uphold the authority and good faith of the nation failed at the time, yet HAMILTON and the other members of congress who partook of his fervor and patriotism, had the merit, at least, of preserving the honor of congress, while every other attribute of power was lost. There are other instances on record in the journals of that memorable session, in which Colonel HAMILTON was foremost to testify national gratitude for services in the field, and to show a lively sense of the sanctity of national faith. He was chairman of the committee which reported resolutions honorable to the character and services of Baron Steuben; and he introduced a resolution calling upon the states to remove every legal obstruction under their local jurisdictions in the way of the entire and faithful execution of the treaty of peace. His seat in congress expired at the end of the year 1783; but his zeal for the establishment of a national government,

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

competent to preserve us from insult abroad and degradation and dissension at home, and fitted to restore credit, to protect liberty, and to cherish and display our resources, kept increasing in intensity. His statesman-like views became more and more enlarged and comprehensive, and the action of his mind more rapid, as we approached the crisis of our destiny.

On the recovery of New York in the autumn of 1783, Mr. HAMILTON assumed the practice of the law; but his mind was still deeply occupied with discussions concerning the public welfare. In the winter of 1784, his pamphlet productions under the signature of *Phocion*, and addressed "to the considerate citizens of New York," excited very great interest. Their object was to check the intemperate spirit which prevailed on the recovery of the city of New York; to vindicate the constitutional and treaty rights of all classes of persons inhabiting the southern district of New York, then recently recovered from the enemy's possession; and to put a stop to every kind of proscriptive policy and legislative disabilities, as being incompatible with the treaty of peace, the spirit of whiggism, the dictates of policy, and the voice of law and justice. His appeal to the good sense and patriotism of the public was not made in vain. The force of plain truth carried his doctrines along against the stream of prejudice, and overcame every obstacle.

Colonel HAMILTON had scarcely begun to display his great powers as an advocate at the bar, when he was again called into public life. He was elected a member of assembly for the city of New York, in 1786, and in the ensuing session he made several efforts to surmount the difficulties, and avert the evils, which encompassed the country. The state of Vermont was in fact independent, but she was not in the confederacy. His object was to relieve the nation from such a peril, and he introduced a bill into the house of assembly renouncing jurisdiction over that state, and preparing the way for its admission into the union. His proposition was ably resisted by counsel, heard at the bar of the house, and acting on behalf of claimants of lands in Vermont, under grant from New York. Mr. HAMILTON promptly met and answered the objections to the bill with his usual ability and familiar knowledge of the principles of public law. In the same session he made bold but unavailing efforts to prop up and sustain the tottering fabric of the confederation, and the prostrate dignity and powers of congress. His motion and very distinguished speech in favor of the grant to congress of an import duty of five per cent., was voted down in silence without attempting an answer. But a new era

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was commencing. The clouds began to disperse, and the horizon was soon seen to kindle and glow with the approaches of a brighter day. HAMILTON was destined to display the rich fruits of his reflection and experience, and his entire devotedness to his country's cause in a more exalted sphere. In the same session he was appointed one of the three New York delegates to the general convention, recommended by congress to be held at Philadelphia, in May, 1787, to revise and amend the articles of confederation.

His services in that convention were immensely valuable. All contemporary information confirms it. His object was to make the experiment of a great federative republic, moving in the largest sphere, and resting entirely on a popular basis, as complete, satisfactory, and decisive as possible, in favor of civil liberty, public security and national greatness. He considered the best interests of mankind, and the character of free and popular institutions, as being deeply, and perhaps finally, involved in the result. Experimental propositions were made in the convention, and received as suggestions for consideration. The highest toned proposition which he ever made, was that the president and senate should be elected by electors chosen by the people, and that they as well as the judges should hold their offices during good behavior, and that the house of representatives should be elected triennially. His opinions essentially changed during the progress of the discussions, and he became satisfied that it would be dangerous to the public tranquillity, to elect by popular election a chief magistrate with so permanent a tenure; and towards the close of the convention, his subsequent plan gave to the office of president a duration of only three years.

When the constitution adopted by the convention was submitted to the consideration of the American people, Mr. HAMILTON, in association with Mr. Jay and Mr. Madison, commenced a series of essays under the signature of *Publius*, in explanation and vindication of the principles of the government. Those essays compose the two Volumes of that celebrated and immortal work "The Federalist." Several numbers appeared successively every week in the New York papers, between October, 1787, and the spring of 1788. The whole work consists of eighty-five numbers. Mr. Jay wrote five, Mr. Madison upwards of twenty, and Mr. HAMILTON the residue. The value of the union, the incompetency of the articles of confederation to preserve it, and the necessity of a government organized upon the principles, and clothed with the powers, of the one presented to the public, were topics discussed with a talent, force, information, skill,



## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

and eloquence, to which we had not been accustomed. Mr. HAMILTON was also a member of the New York state convention, which met at Poughkeepsie in June, 1788. That convention was composed of many distinguished individuals of great weight of character. Most of them had been disciplined in the varied services of the revolution. But as Mr. HAMILTON had been a leading member of the national convention, and had signed the instrument before them, he felt and nobly sustained the weight of the responsibility attached to his situation, and as he had been also a leading writer in the *Federalist*, his mind was familiar with the principles of the constitution, and with every topic of debate. The wisdom of the commentator was displayed and enforced by the eloquence of the orator. He was prompt, ardent, energetic, and overflowing with an exuberance of argument and illustration.

After the constitution had been adopted by the requisite number of states, it went into operation in the course of the year 1789; and when the treasury department was established, Colonel HAMILTON was appointed secretary of the treasury. He remained in that office upwards of five years, and resigned it in January, 1795, after having built up and placed on sound foundations the fiscal concerns of the nation confided to his care, so as to leave to his successors little more to do than to follow his precepts, and endeavor to shine by the imitation of his example. His great duty consisted in devising and recommending a suitable provision for the gradual restoration of public credit and the faithful discharge of the national debt. His reports as secretary, made under the direction of the house of representatives, were so many didactic dissertations, laboriously wrought and highly finished, on some of the most difficult and complicated subjects in the science of political economy. Among those reports, the most interesting were, first, his report of January, 1790, on a provision for the support of public credit, in which he showed the necessity of funding the public debt; the inexpediency of discrimination between original and present holders of it; and the expediency of assuming the state debt. Second, his report of December, 1790, on the establishment of a national bank, in which he demonstrated that it was within the reach of the legitimate powers of the government, and essential to the convenient and prosperous administration of the national finances. His reasoning was so clear and cogent, that it carried the measure triumphantly through congress; notwithstanding the objections of Mr. Jefferson in the executive cabinet, he satisfied the cautious and solid judgment of Washington. Third, his report of December, 1791, on

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the subject of domestic manufactures. This was one of his most elaborate reports, equally distinguished for knowledge and strength; and he seems not to have entertained a doubt, either of the constitutional right of congress to exercise its sound discretion on the subject or of the wisdom of the legislative encouragement of them in particular cases. Fourth, his report of January, 1795, on a plan for the further support of public credit. In his view, the true principle to render public credit immortal, was to accompany the creation of debt with the means of extinguishing it; and he recommended a provision for augmenting the sinking fund, so as to render it commensurate with the entire debt of the United States. By these financial measures which he had the honor to suggest and recommend, he enabled his country to feel and develop its immense resources; and under his administration public credit was awakened from death unto life, and rose with fair proportions and gigantic strength, so as to engage the attention and command the confidence of Europe. In connection with these splendid results, the integrity and simplicity with which he conducted his department, and which the most jealous and penetrating inquisition into all the avenues of his office could never question, forms with posterity one of his fairest titles to fame.

While Colonel HAMILTON presided over the treasury department, the French revolution burst forth with destructive violence, and brought on an embittered war between Great Britain and the French republic. Being a member of President Washington's cabinet council, Mr. HAMILTON was one of the advisers of the proclamation of neutrality in April, 1793, and he supported it by his vigorous pen. That proclamation was the index to the foreign policy of Washington, and it was temperately but firmly maintained against the intrigue and insolence of the French minister to the United States, and against all the force and fury of the turbulent passions of the times, engendered and inflamed by the French democracy. He aided the American policy of neutrality in some fugitive pieces under the signature *No Jacobin*, and in the more elaborate essays of *Pacificus*, and vastly more so by his advice in favor of the timely mission of Chief Justice Jay, as minister extraordinary to Great Britain, in the spring of 1794.

After Colonel HAMILTON's return to private life and to the practice of his profession in the city of New York, he felt himself called upon by a sense of duty to vindicate the justice and wisdom of Mr. Jay's treaty, which had adjusted and extinguished the complaints and difficulties existing between the two nations. This he did in a series of essays under the signature of *Camillus*, in the summer of 1795.

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

They were profound and exhausting commentaries on particular branches of public law, and sustained with great ability and a thorough knowledge of the subject, the grounds on which our treaty and neutral claims and commercial interests had been ascertained and adjusted.

On reassuming his profession, Colonel HAMILTON entered at once into an overwhelming share of professional business. He was a great favorite with the New York merchants; and he justly deserved to be so, for he had uniformly proved himself to be an enlightened, intrepid, and persevering friend to the commercial prosperity of the country. He was a great master of commercial law, as well as of the principles of international jurisprudence. There were no deep recesses of the science which he did not explore. He would occasionally draw from the fountains of the civil law, and illustrate and enforce the enlightened decisions of Mansfield, by the severe judgment of Emerigon, and the lucid commentaries of Valin. In short, he conferred dignity and high reputation on the profession, of which he was indisputably the first of the first rank, by his indefatigable industry, his thorough researches, his logical powers, his solid judgment, his winning candor, and his matchless eloquence.

In the spring of 1798, he was involved once more in political discussion. The depredations of France upon our commerce, and the insults heaped upon our ministers, left to this country no alternative but open and determined resistance. At that crisis Mr. HAMILTON published a number of essays in the New York papers under the signature of *Titus Manlius*, with a view to rouse the people of this country to a sense of impending danger, and to measures of defence which should be at once vigorous and effectual. No productions of any pen ever portrayed in more just and more glowing colors, the atrocities of revolutionary France towards her own people, and towards other nations, under the impetus of unprincipled ambition and ruthless fanaticism. He suggested that we ought to suspend our treaties with France, fortify our harbors, protect our commerce, attack their predatory cruisers on our coast, create a respectable naval force, and raise, organize, and discipline a respectable body of troops, as an indispensable precaution against attempts at invasion. The facts were so undeniable, and the conclusions so just, that in the summer of 1798, all those precautionary and necessary measures were literally carried into execution by congress, and received the prompt and hearty sanction of the nation. At the earnest recommendation of General Wash-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

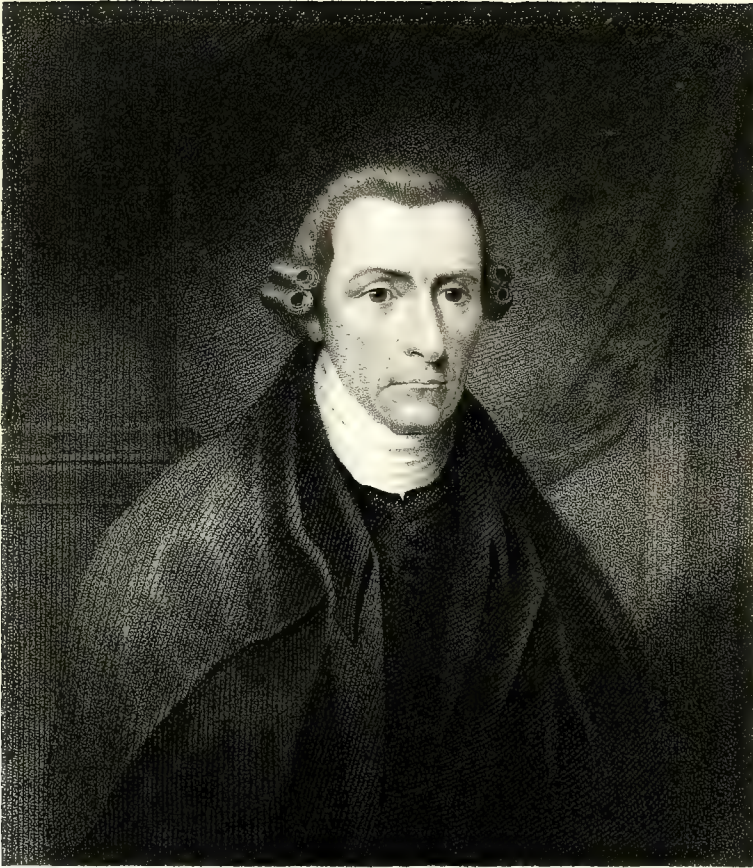
ington, HAMILTON was appointed inspector-general of the small provincial army that was raised in that year.

That public trust did not detach him from his profession, nor long detain him from its duties. He continued his devotedness to the bar during the short residue of his life. In the winter of 1804, Colonel Burr was proposed at Albany as a candidate for governor. General HAMILTON, at a public meeting of persons belonging to the federal party, decidedly objected to the nomination, declaring that he deemed Colonel Burr an unsafe and unfit person to be placed in such a trust, and that he would never unite with his party on such a candidate. Declarations of that kind made on public and patriotic grounds, and when it was his right and his duty to make them if he thought so, (and of which no one doubted,) cost him his life. In the summer following, after Colonel Burr had lost the election, he deemed it expedient to call General HAMILTON personally to account for what he had said. The latter very mistakingly thought it necessary to meet his antagonist in the field. He fell on the 12th July, 1804, and all America mourned over the fate of such an innocent and illustrious victim.

A simple fact is often highly illustrative of character. When Hopkins, the publisher of "The Federalist," proposed to republish the papers he had written in it, saying "They are demanded by the spirit of the times and the desire of the people," HAMILTON replied, "Do you really think, Mr. Hopkins, that those fugitive essays will be read if reprinted? Well, give me a few days to consider." "Will not this be a good opportunity, General HAMILTON," rejoined Hopkins, "to revise them, and if so, to make, perhaps alterations, in some parts, if necessary?" "No, sir, if reprinted, they must stand exactly as at first, not a word of alteration. A comma may be inserted or left out, but the work must undergo no change whatever."

A few days had elapsed, when, on the next interview, General HAMILTON agreed to the reprint, with the express condition that he himself must inspect the revised proofs. Not a word was ever altered. "You think something of the papers?" said HAMILTON to the printer. "Mr. Hopkins, let them be issued. Heretofore, sir, I have given the people common milk; hereafter, shortly, sir, I shall give them strong meat." Alas, that death prevented the execution of his purpose!





*J. Henry*







## P A T R I C K   H E N R Y .

PATRICK HENRY was born of respectable parentage, in the county of Hanover, state of Virginia, on the 29th of May, 1736. He displayed in his youth none of those admirable qualities which, in after life, rendered him the admiration of his country, and the terror of her enemies. Deficient in early education, and deprived of the opportunities of improvement by which the powers of his mind could be developed, his genius, which was at a future period destined to shine so brilliantly, was involved in obscurity until aroused from its dormant condition, by circumstances which brought all its powerful energies into action, and displayed its vigor and splendor to his astonished associates and countrymen. Agriculture and shop keeping were successively pursued and abandoned by him. Failure attended his early career, and in whatever avocations he was engaged, or when struggling to subdue his undisciplined spirits to the useful employments of life, he seemed to be doomed to an humble and unprosperous condition. At the age of eighteen, he married a Miss Shelton. After all other means of subsistence had failed, he determined to exchange manual labor for the practice of the law, and after studying for about six weeks, obtained, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, with great difficulty, a license to practice. It was not, however, until he had reached his twenty-seventh year, that an opportunity occurred for a trial of his strength at the bar, when the powers of his unrivalled genius were exhibited in full relief, and placed him at once in the highest rank of his profession. The cause in which he first made his appearance before a court and jury, was familiarly called the *parsons' cause*, and involved a question upon which the country was very much excited; the clergy and people being arrayed in opposition. A decision of the court on a demurrer in favor of the claims of the clergy, had left nothing undetermined but the amount of damages in the cause which was pending. The counsel who had been concerned for the defendants having retired from the management of the case, Mr. HENRY was retained, and on a writ of inquiry of damages, he took advantage of the opportunity furnished of addressing the jury, to enter into a

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

discussion of the points which had been previously settled, and although in deviation from regular practice, succeeded by the force of his eloquence in inducing the jury to give but nominal damages. The management of the cause gained for him the most enthusiastic applause, and brought him so prominently before the public, that he became the idol of the people whom he had so efficiently served, and received the most earnest demonstrations of their admiration.

In 1764, he removed to the county of Louisa, and in the fall of that year, appeared before a committee of the house of burgesses, then sitting at Williamsburg, as counsel in the case of a contested election, and amidst the fashion and splendor of the seat of government, the rustic orator commanded attention and respect.

A wider field for the display of his eloquence was soon open to him, and as the controversy with Great Britain began to thicken, the champion of the people's rights was called into the public counsels, to rebuke the spirit of despotism, and sustain the drooping spirits of his countrymen, by an eloquence which springing from the great fountain of nature, no power could control or subdue. The seat of a member of the house of burgesses was vacated to make room for him, and in the month of May, 1765, he was elected a member. He was now destined to act among the most accomplished and distinguished men of the country. Following no other guide than his pure and patriotic spirit, and using no other instrument of action but his own matchless eloquence, he rapidly ascended to the loftiest station in the confidence and affections, both of the legislature and of the people. Taking at once a bold stand, he rallied around him the opposition, and became the envy and the terror of the aristocracy. His plebeian origin and rustic appearance were singularly contrasted with the rich veins of intellectual wealth, which the collisions of debate and party strife brought to the public view. By his almost unaided skill, he defeated the aristocracy in a favorite measure, and acquired an ascendancy at the outset of his public career which enabled him to give the impress of his own undaunted spirit to the future counsels of the state. In 1765, "alone, unadvised and unassisted," he wrote on the blank leaf of an old law book the resolutions of 1765, denouncing the stamp act and asserting the rights of the people. On offering them to the legislature, they met with violent opposition, which drew from Mr. HENRY one of the most vivid and powerful efforts of his eloquence. Breasting the storm, and bidding defiance to the cries of treason, by which in vain it was attempted to silence him, he secured their adoption, and thus gave an impulse to public feeling, and a character to the

## PATRICK HENRY.

contest, which essentially aided the revolutionary cause. In the year 1767, or 1768, he removed from Louisa to his native county; and continued without intermission in public life, until after the close of the war. The higher courts engaged his attention, and although a want of familiarity with the common law, and a dislike to the forms of practice obstructed his progress, he found in the trial of criminal causes an extensive sphere for the exercise of his abilities, and the acquisition of a professional reputation.

In the assembly he continued to espouse the cause of the people, and permitted no opportunity to escape, of stimulating them and their representatives to repel the aggressions of the mother country. Prior to the commencement of hostilities, he predicted the dissolution of the connection which subsisted between her and her colonies, and the triumph of the latter.

The house of burgesses having been, in 1774, dissolved by Governor Dunmore, in consequence of their energetic opposition to tyranny, the members recommended a convention of the people to deliberate on the critical posture of affairs, and particularly to appoint delegates to a congress to be convened at Philadelphia. Mr. HENRY was elected a member of the convention, and by that body was appointed with Messrs Randolph, Lee, Washington, Bland, Harrison, and Pendleton, delegates to congress, which assembled at Carpenter's Hall, on the 4th of September. The most illustrious men of America who had been heretofore strangers, or only known to one another by fame, were now brought by the common danger which hung over their country, into the closest intercourse. The organized masses of virtue, intelligence, and genius, formed a body which attracted by its wisdom, firmness and patriotism, the admiration of mankind, and must ever reflect unfading lustre on the country whose destinies they controlled, and whose freedom they achieved. Mr. HENRY's magical eloquence first broke the solemn silence which succeeded their organization, and in breasts so lofty and so pure, the undisciplined and untutored voice of patriotism and of native genius found a response, which sustained its boldest exertions. The impartial judgments of the greatest and most accomplished men awarded to him the highest place among orators.

Unfortunately for Mr. HENRY, he did not excel in composition, for having been placed on a committee to prepare an address to the king, he did not fulfil the expectations which his eloquence had created, and accordingly his draft was recommitted, and John Dickinson added to the committee, who reported the celebrated address which so much increased his reputation.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

The Virginia convention met a second time in March, 1775, at Richmond, when Mr. HENRY brought forward a series of resolutions containing a plan for the organization of the militia. In defiance of the opposition of the ablest and most patriotic members of the convention, they were sustained by a torrent of irresistible eloquence from Mr. HENRY, who inspired the convention with a determined spirit of resistance. An opportunity soon occurred for a trial of his courage, as well as of his influence with the people. The prohibition of the exportation of powder from Great Britain, was followed by attempts to procure the possession of magazines in America, by which the colonists would be deprived of the means of defence. A large quantity of gun-powder was clandestinely removed from the colonial magazine at Williamsburg, and placed on board of armed British vessels. The excitement which it produced, extorted from the governor a promise for its return, by which public feeling was for the time appeased, but subsequent threats and rumors of fresh encroachments on the magazine, together with the irritation produced by the battles of Concord and Lexington, aroused the country to arms. The movements of the military corps was, however, arrested by the exertions of Mr. Randolph. But Mr. HENRY, determined not to submit to the aggressions of the British governor, despatched express riders to the members of the Independent Company of Hanover to meet him in arms at Newcastle. Having aroused their patriotism by all the efforts of his eloquence, by the resignation of the captain, he became the commander, and they commenced their march for Williamsburg. The country was electrified. Other companies joined the revolutionary standard of PATRICK HENRY, and at least five thousand men were in arms, rushing to his assistance. The governor issued a proclamation denouncing the movement. The greatest consternation prevailed at Williamsburg; even the patriots were alarmed, and despatched messenger after messenger to induce him to abandon the enterprise; but undaunted, he resolutely pursued his march. The governor, after making preparations for his defence, deemed it most prudent to avoid a conflict, and accordingly ordered Mr. HENRY to be met at Newcastle with a compensation in money for the powder. Another proclamation from the governor denouncing him, not only fell harmless before him, but seemed to render him an object of greater public regard. Mr. HENRY's journey to congress, which had been interrupted by this event, was now resumed, and became, as far as the borders of Virginia, a triumphant procession.

The affair of the gun-powder brought Mr. HENRY to the notice of

## PATRICK HENRY.

the colonial convention in a military point of view, and accordingly "he was elected colonel of the first regiment, and commander of all the forces raised and to be raised for the defence of the colony." Having resigned his commission, he was elected a delegate to the convention which met on the 6th of May, 1776, at Williamsburg. On the 1st of July, he was elected the first republican governor of Virginia, and was continued in that station by an unanimous vote, until 1778. A wish having been expressed to reëlect him for the fourth term, he declined being a candidate, on the ground that the constitution had declared the governor to be ineligible after the third year, although an impression existed on the minds of some of the members of the legislature, that his appointment for the first year having been made prior to the adoption of that instrument, should not be counted in his term of service under it. Mr. HENRY entertaining a different opinion, communicated his views to the assembly, "that they might have the earliest opportunity of deliberating upon the choice of his successor." Few opportunities occurred for distinction during his gubernatorial career, but he appears to have performed all the duties of the station, to the satisfaction of the country, and to have retired with an increase of reputation and popularity. During the gloomiest period of the conflict for independence, a project was twice started to create a dictatorship, and whilst the most satisfactory evidence exists that Mr. HENRY had no participation in it, it is highly honorable to him, that the drooping spirits of his countrymen were turned to him as the safest depository of uncontrolled authority. After retiring from the executive department, Mr. HENRY became once more a representative in the assembly, and continued to enlighten the public councils by the splendor of his eloquence, and his liberal views of public policy. Among the measures which he advocated after the close of the war, the return of the British refugees, the removal of restraints on British commerce, even before the treaty by which that object was accomplished, and the improvement of the condition of the Indians, were conspicuous. On the 17th of November, 1784, he was again elected governor of Virginia. His circumstances, owing to the smallness of the salaries which he had received, and the sacrifices he had made in the public service, had become embarrassed, which induced him to retire from that station in the fall of 1786, whilst yet a year remained of his constitutional term, and also to decline accepting the appointment which was tendered to him by the legislature, of a seat in the convention to revise the constitution of the United States.

"On his resigning the government," says his accomplished biographer

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Mr. Wirt, "he retired to Prince Edward county, and endeavored to cast about for the means of extricating himself from his debts. At the age of fifty years, worn down by more than twenty years of arduous service in the cause of his country, eighteen of which had been occupied by the toils and tempests of the revolution, it was natural for him to wish for rest, and to seek some secure and placid port in which he might repose himself from the fatigues of the storm. This, however, was denied him; and after having devoted the bloom of youth and the maturity of manhood to the good of his country, he had now in his old age to provide for his family." He accordingly resumed the practice of the law, in which the powers of his eloquence secured him constant employment. But it was difficult for him to abstract himself entirely from public affairs, and the formation of the constitution of the United States, respecting which he entertained most erroneous views, enlisted his feelings once more in political struggle as a member of the convention, assembled for its adoption, at Richmond, on June 2d, 1788.

Professing to be alarmed at the character and extent of the powers conferred on the federal government. Mr. HENRY exerted all his great abilities to produce its defeat. Fortunately for the country, Virginia possessed, and was enabled to bring in opposition to his constitutional views, an array of great men, who, although inferior to him in eloquence, surpassed him in knowledge, and by their combined exertions, were able to counterbalance the influence which his skill in debate, unquestionable patriotism, and long continued services, enabled him to wield. Madison, Marshall, Pendleton, Wythe, Nicholas, Randolph, Innis, and Lee, were the bulwarks of that sacred shield of liberty, the constitution of the United States, against which our patriotic orator, with his wonted vigor and matured skill, week after week, cast the darts of his stupendous eloquence. Ridicule, sarcasm, pathos, and argument were resorted to, to accomplish his object, and with untiring energy, he assailed it as a system and in detail, as the one plan or the other seemed best calculated for the purposes of the veteran tactician. He denounced it as a consolidated, instead of a confederated, government, and charged the convention by which it was framed, with an assumption of power, when, by the preamble they declared the instrument to emanate from the people of the United States, instead of the states by which they were appointed. The powers conferred on the government, were, in his opinion, dangerous to freedom, and he condemned the whole system as pregnant with

## PATRICK HENRY.

hazard, and ruinous to liberty. Mr. HENRY was combated with admirable skill, and triumphantly defeated.

His failure in the convention did not however affect his influence, and in the subsequent fall, he possessed in the assembly the confidence and popularity which had so long clung to him. He succeeded in procuring the election of candidates for the senate of the United States in opposition to those nominated by his antagonists; and also in procuring the adoption of a series of resolutions favorable to a convention of the states to alter the constitution, which had been so recently adopted. In the spring of 1791, he declined a reelection to the assembly, with the view of retiring altogether from public life. Necessity compelled him to continue the practice of the law, and in the fall of that year, he argued before the circuit court of the United States the celebrated case of the British debts, with an eloquence and professional ability which extorted the admiration of the bench, and the crowded audience which his great reputation had assembled. Such was the curiosity to hear him, that a quorum of the legislature could not be obtained, and a large concourse were subjected to disappointment by the multitude which thronged the court room. For three days he riveted the attention of a promiscuous audience, whilst discussing the usually uninteresting details of complicated law points. His success in the practice of the law was eminently distinguished, and being relieved by the assistance of other counsel from the necessity of turning his attention to such branches of the practice as were unsuitable to him, his genius had ample scope to range in the direction most congenial to it.

In the year 1796, he was once more elected governor of Virginia, which he declined. He also refused to accept the embassy to Spain, which was offered to him during the administration of Washington, and that to France, to which he was appointed by Mr. Adams. His declining health and advanced age, rendered retirement more desirable to him than ever; but prior to the close of his earthly career, he was induced to forego the comforts and peace of domestic life, to embark in the stormy conflicts of political controversy. Believing that the democratic party in Virginia were yielding to passion, and advocating principles hostile to the safety of the country, and opposed to the constitution of the United States, Mr. HENRY espoused the cause of that instrument, the adoption of which he had so strenuously resisted. The Virginia resolutions of 1798 filled him with alarm, and although subsequent events have shown that the authors of them did not harbor intentions hostile to the union, Mr. HENRY firmly believed that he

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

saw in their train the most ruinous consequences. He presented himself at the spring election of 1799, at the county of Charlotte, as a candidate for the house of delegates, and in an eloquent address to the people, expressed his alarm at the conduct of the party opposed to the national administration, his belief that their measures were not in accordance with the constitution, and his determination to support that instrument. He reminded them of his opposition to it on the very grounds that the powers which they were then condemning, were conferred, denied the right of a state to decide on the validity of federal laws, and declared his firm belief, that the destruction of the constitution would be followed by the total loss of liberty.

His usual success attended him, and he was elected. His health, however, yielded to the disease with which he had been afflicted for two years, and he expired on the 6th of June, 1799.

Mr. HENRY was twice married, and was the parent of fifteen children, eleven of whom survived him. In domestic life, he was conspicuous for his simplicity, frankness, and morality. Without ostentation, his retirement was enlivened by the cheerfulness of his disposition, and the stores of practical knowledge which a long career in public life had enabled him to accumulate. He was a firm Christian, and devoted much of his time in the concluding years of his life to reading works on religion. Temperate in his habits, indulgent to his children, and rigid in his morals, there was but little in his conduct for detraction to act upon. The charge of apostacy was made against him on account of his determination to sustain the constitution of the United States, which he had so strongly opposed; but when we reflect upon the incalculable blessings which it has showered upon the country, and how triumphantly it has refuted, by its practical operations, the objections which were made to it, we cannot but admire the frank and honorable conduct of the patriotic orator, who did not hesitate to sustain a system which experience must have convinced him he had erroneously opposed. The eloquence of Mr. HENRY has been attested by evidence to which every American will yield conviction. Unrivalled in its influence, it was one of the causes of the independence of the country: the remembrance of it deserves to be perpetuated to after ages, as one of the most striking characteristics of the contest for freedom. In recurring to the events of that struggle, with the virtues, patriotism, and heroism for which it was conspicuous, will ever be associated in grateful remembrance, the impressive, patriotic, and irresistible eloquence of PATRICK HENRY.







*Demetrius Chelidze*





## DE WITT CLINTON.

THE life of DE WITT CLINTON is contained in the political history of his state and nation. Like all public men, he had violent enemies and attached friends; and though the voice of censure has been hushed in the burst of lamentation that followed his hearse, it must be supposed that there are some, who are unwilling to grant all that is asked by partiality for his private character and public conduct. The consciousness of this diversity renders the performance of the present sketch a delicate task. We shall endeavor so to execute it, as to render it an acceptable offering, not to party, but to truth.

MR. CLINTON'S family was of English origin. His paternal ancestor became an officer on the royal side during the civil wars, and, at their termination, left his native soil as an exile. Having spent some years on the continent, he finally settled in Ireland.

One of his descendants, the grandfather of DE WITT CLINTON, emigrated to this country in 1729. He arrived at Cape Cod, and remained in its vicinity until 1731; when, with his wife and children, he removed to that part of Ulster county, in the state of New York, which is now called Orange county.

Two of the children of this gentleman rose to eminence during the war of the revolution. George Clinton had the honor of being selected by his fellow citizens as the first governor of the state of New York. Popular, energetic, and practical, he proved eminently qualified for his arduous station, nor were his services forgotten in after times. He was repeatedly reelected to that office, and finally died vice president of the United States.

The other son was James Clinton. He early acquired a fondness for military life, and served in the memorable French war of 1756. At the breaking out of the revolution, he received a colonel's commission in the continental service, and left it at the conclusion of the war, as a major-general.

DE WITT CLINTON was the third son of General James Clinton and Mary De Witt. He was born on the 2d of March, 1769, at the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

family residence, in Little Britain, Orange county. His early education was conducted at the grammar school of his native town, by the Reverend John Moffat; and he was prepared for college at the academy in Kingston, then under the care of Mr. John Addison. We believe that this gentleman was subsequently a colleague of Mr. CLINTON, in the senate of the state of New York.

In 1784, at the conclusion of the war, Mr. CLINTON entered the junior class in Columbia college, and continued there until his graduation, in 1786. On this occasion he delivered the Latin salutatory oration, "the exercise always assigned to the best scholar;" and, accordingly, in the printed list of the alumni of the college, his name stands as the first in his class.

The advantages attending a full course of instruction in this venerable institution had undoubtedly their full influence in the formation of Mr. CLINTON'S character. It is not to be denied that thorough classical instruction, for which Columbia college has always been highly distinguished, strengthens and prepares the mind for all the active professional and political duties of a citizen. This opinion may be sneered at, or it may be attempted to confute it by referring to the examples of Washington and Franklin; but the sciolists who offer such an argument forget that all are not Washingtons and Franklins; that great occasions develop talent of every description;\* and that the real question is, what system is best calculated to improve the intellect of the leading portion of the community, under all its variety of talent. If properly conducted—if it be made the vehicle of ideas instead of words—if it be studied with a commentary on the history of ancient republics, and a reference to the character of our own institutions, classical learning must prepare the ingenuous youth to understand his duties and to "act well his part."

The subject of our memoir selected the law as his profession, and commenced its study under the late celebrated counsellor, Samuel Jones. He was admitted to the bar in 1789; but had scarcely commenced practice in the city of New York, before he was appointed private secretary to his uncle, Governor Clinton. He thus early entered on that political career which ended only with his death. It is understood, that during the period of his appointment, which ended, in 1795, with the resignation of the governor, he was much engaged in political discussions; and he undoubtedly thus acquired

---

\* "When there is nothing great to be done, (says Cousin,) a great man is impossible."

## DE WITT CLINTON.

much of that facility and vigor in composition which always distinguished his writings. We are not aware of any acknowledged production during the above time, except a correspondence, in his official capacity, with several members of congress from the state of New York, relative to the mode of declaring vacancies in the national house of representatives.

Conjointly with the above office, he held that of secretary to the regents of the university, and to the board of fortifications of New York.

In 1797 he was chosen to the house of assembly from the city of New York, and in 1798 to the senate of the state. While in the latter office, and being a member of the council of appointment, a controversy arose between that body and the governor, (John Jay,) relative to the right of nomination to office. It was claimed by Mr. Jay as his exclusive prerogative—while Mr. CLINTON and his associates asserted their co-ordinate powers. A convention of delegates was called to interpret the language of the constitution on this point, and it decided unfavorably to the opinions of Mr. Jay. Experience, however, has justified the policy of his doctrine, if not its positive conformity to the letter of the constitution. The convention which a few years since remodelled that instrument, struck from its pages every vestige of the council of appointment, and gave to the governor the sole power of nomination, and to the senate that of approval and disapproval.

In 1802 Mr. CLINTON was elected, by the legislature of the state, a senator in congress, in the room of General Armstrong, who had resigned. He continued in that office during two sessions, when he retired, upon being appointed mayor of the city of New York.

In congress he was a supporter of the administration of Mr. Jefferson. The most exciting question that arose during his senatorship, was the proposition of Mr. Ross, of Pennsylvania, to seize New Orleans, then a Spanish possession, with a military force. Spain had given the right by treaty to the citizens of the United States to deposit their goods and produce at that place. She now interdicted it. In the debate that ensued, Mr. CLINTON urged the propriety of previous negotiation, and the importance of delaying so decisive a measure, which indeed was equivalent to a declaration of war.

His speech on this subject was reported; and it may be considered a favorable specimen of the style and logic that characterized his public addresses. All farther discussion was happily concluded, by the subsequent purchase of Louisiana.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

He continued in the mayoralty of the city of New York, with the exception of two years, from 1803 to 1815. It was in this situation, undoubtedly, that he developed his matured powers, and appeared before the country in the light of an eminent and enlightened citizen. In his capacity of presiding law officer in the courts of that city, his decisions were highly approved. As the first magistrate, he displayed the energy and decision of character which so strikingly distinguished his after history; while on every proper occasion he appeared as the patron of benevolent and literary enterprise. We shall, however, refer to this last subject hereafter in greater detail, and prefer at present to continue our narrative of his political life.

In conjunction with the mayoralty, he continued, during several terms, to hold a seat in the senate of New York. Although active as a politician, he forgot not his duties as a lawgiver, and originated or supported many measures of public utility. During the sessions of 1809, 1810, and 1811, in the language of one of his biographers, "he introduced laws to prevent kidnapping, or the farther introduction of slaves, and to punish those who should treat them inhumanly—for the support of the quarantine establishment—for the encouragement of missionary societies—for the improvement of the public police—for the prevention and punishment of crime—for perfecting the militia system—for promoting medical science—and for endowing seminaries of education."

In 1811 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state. It was while holding this office, that he was nominated to the station of president of the United States, in opposition to Mr. Madison. It is sufficient in this place to state, that he was preferred by many because he was a northern candidate; by others, because the war which had now commenced had been fruitful in disasters; and from the character of Mr. CLINTON it was hoped, that he would either conduct it vigorously or speedily terminate it. The crisis was an alarming one to our country and its institutions; and the men of the present day can hardly fully appreciate the conduct of parties at that period, when they read its history, embellished as it finally was, by land and naval triumphs. Mr. CLINTON divided the nation with Mr. Madison. On the canvass, the latter had one hundred and twenty-eight votes, and the former eighty-nine. He was, of course, unsuccessful, and this event exercised for many years a baneful influence on his public and private fortunes.

His native state did not, however, forget him. In 1817 he was



## DE WITT CLINTON.

chosen governor almost without a contest—was reëlected in 1820, in opposition to Governor Tompkins, then vice-president of the United States—retired at the adoption of the new constitution, but was again elected in 1824, and continued to fill the office until his death.

It is an idle fancy now to conjecture to what height he might have risen, had he lived to the present period. But the opinion may be hazarded, that he was the candidate of a plurality of the people of the United States (could the sentiments of that plurality have been concentrated) at the election which elevated Mr. Adams to the presidency. That eminent individual offered him the embassy to London, but he declined the honor; preferring, on many accounts, to continue in the situation to which he had been recently reëlected.

With many of our statesmen, a narrative like that which we have now given may frequently conclude the incidents of their lives. It forms, however, only the frame work of the moral achievements of Mr. CLINTON. It was remarked with great justice by Mr. Butler, afterwards attorney general of the United States, immediately after his death, “that whilst he pursued with avidity political distinction, he had the wisdom to seek enduring fame, not from the possession of power, or the triumphs of the day, but by identifying himself with the great interests of the community. It was his ambition to be distinguished as the friend of learning and morals, and as the advocate and patron of every measure calculated to promote the welfare or increase the glory of the state.”

In connection with various associates, he was among the founders of several literary and scientific institutions in the city of New York. The American Academy of Fine Arts, the New York Historical Society, and the Literary and Philosophical Society, each numbered him among their earliest members; and, at different periods, he held the office of president in all of them. For the Historical Society, he assisted materially in obtaining a liberal donation from the state, and the Literary and Philosophical commenced its labors with an elaborate inaugural discourse from his pen. In the transactions of both, valuable communications were made by him on subjects of civil and natural history.

To the New York Hospital, the Lunatic Asylum connected with it, and the various other charitable institutions of the state and city, he proved an efficient friend; urging their claims on the public consideration and bounty.

Under his auspices, a board of agriculture was incorporated. Like its prototype in England, it served its day amidst reproach and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

jealousy; yet its effects have been salutary, and not the less so from being slowly acknowledged.

The high rank which Mr. CLINTON held in the masonic fraternity deserves some notice, since he considered that institution worthy of his attention for more than twenty years.

He held the office of Grand Master of masons in the state of New York from 1806 to 1820, when his public engagements not permitting his personal attendance, he resigned. In September, 1825, he installed, in Albany, the Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer as Grand Master; on which occasion he delivered an address on the history, objects, and tendencies of the society, from which we give the following extract, as a sufficient explanation of his unfaltering attachment to the fraternity, through good and evil report. "Although the origin of our fraternity is covered with darkness, and its history is to a great extent obscure, yet we can confidently say that it is the most ancient society in the world: and we are equally certain that its principles are based on pure morality; that its ethics are the ethics of Christianity; its doctrines the doctrines of patriotism and brotherly love; and its sentiments the sentiments of exalted benevolence. Upon these points there can be no doubt."

He was General Grand Master of the General Grand Encampment of the United States, from 1816 until his death: he also presided in the Grand Encampment of New York, and some other branches of the institution, for many years.

As the patron and assiduous promoter of education, and particularly the education of the poor, the name of Mr. CLINTON deserves especial mention. He was sagacious enough to perceive that our institutions are frail, unless strengthened by the intelligence and morality of the people. He hailed the Lancasterian system as a mighty engine in diffusing knowledge, and was successful in procuring its introduction into this country. The whole plan of public instruction, extending from infant schools up to our colleges and university, frequently became the subject of animated notice in his messages; nor was he content without reiterating its value, or suggesting improvements in its various parts.

His most brilliant public service remains to be mentioned. As a political leader, he allied himself to the friends of the canal policy, became its champion, and succeeded in completing the magnificent undertaking. We have been thus specific in stating what we conceive to have been his special and peculiar honor, in order to avoid all cavil. He never claimed to have originated the idea. The

## DE WITT CLINTON.

ghosts of Brindley and the Duke of Bridgewater would have confronted him; but because he did not, is it to be tolerated that an idle traveller, passing along the results of their labors, should usurp it? They were indeed viewed by the eye of genius, and we accordingly find the name of Gouverneur Morris indissolubly connected with that of Mr. CLINTON, in the active inception of the project. As early as 1812, they were deputed as commissioners to ask the aid of Congress. They found little sympathy and less support. They returned from their bootless errand, and in their report, used this thrilling language:—"These men console themselves with the hope, that the envied state of New York will continue a supplicant for the favor and a dependant on the generosity of the union, instead of making a dignified and manly appeal to her own power. It remains to be proved, whether they judge justly who judge so meanly of our councils."

Union did not, however, exist in these councils. Opposition was always at hand—magnifying the expense, denying the utility, or doubting the practicability of the undertaking. For several years the contest was uncertain; but at last the effort succeeded, and all difficulties vanished. It is of this period that the editor of the American (Mr. Charles King) speaks in his beautiful obituary notice. "In the great work of internal improvement he persevered through good report and through evil report, with a steadiness of purpose that no obstacle could divert; and when all the elements were in commotion around him, and even his chosen associates were appalled, HE ALONE, LIKE COLUMBUS, on the wide waste of waters, in his frail bark, with a disheartened and unbelieving crew, remained firm, self-poised, and unshaken." "Is it (he adds) extravagant or unjust to say, that, like Columbus, he was recompensed by opening new worlds to our intercourse—vast regions, which the canals of New York must be the means of subduing, civilizing, enriching?"

The burst of exultation that extended from Lake Erie to the ocean, in the autumn of 1825, when the canals were completed, was to Mr. CLINTON like the triumph to an ancient worthy. It is given to few men to earn so proud a civic wreath. The madness of party, which subsequently removed him from the office of canal commissioner, served only to render his gratuitous services more conspicuous.

During the last years of his life political hostility was greatly allayed. It seemed to be felt, that the people, without regard to party, desired his elevation; and he sought to reward their partiality

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

by suggesting and promoting whatever might promise to increase their prosperity and happiness. Disease was, however, sapping the foundations of his vigorous constitution. It is highly probable that he labored for some years under an organic affection of the heart or its vessels. Symptoms strikingly characteristic of such a complaint were very manifest during the delivery of his address to the alumni of Columbia college, in May, 1827; and it is understood that he was alarmingly, though but temporarily ill, during the ensuing summer. There is every reason to believe that he was conscious of his situation, and that his mind was in a state becoming such a period. He did not intermit in his public duties, but was, with scarcely an omission, found daily at his chamber in the capitol, during the session of the legislature.

On the day of his death he had attended there as usual, and on his return home had written several letters during the afternoon. At a few minutes after six, on the evening of the 11th of February, 1828, while sitting in his study and conversing with two of his sons, he complained of a stricture across his breast; and almost in a moment thereafter, his head fell forward, and life was extinct.

Such was the fearfully sudden departure of this great man. It was the fortune of the writer of this article to be in Albany at the time; and certainly never was a place in greater agitation, nor a population buried in more profound grief, than when the sad news spread like lightning through its streets. The legislature were not unmindful of their duty to themselves and the deceased. Whatever of funeral pomp the civil and military authorities, the crowd of citizens, and appropriate emblems of mourning could present, was exhibited in the solemn march to the grave.

Throughout the state, and, indeed, the nation, deep and sincere sorrow was expressed. The representatives of the state at Washington assembled to pay their tribute of respect to his memory. Mr. Van Buren, then a senator, afterwards vice president, spoke in a manner befitting his station and character. "All other considerations out of view, (he observed,) the single fact that the greatest public improvement of the age in which we live was commenced under the guidance of his councils, and splendidly accomplished under his immediate auspices, is of itself sufficient to fill the ambition of any man, and to give glory to any name. The triumph of his talents and patriotism cannot fail to become monuments of high and enduring fame. We cannot, indeed, but remember, that in our public career collisions of opinion and action, at once extensive,

## DE WITT CLINTON.

earnest, and enduring, have arisen between the deceased and many of us. For myself, it gives me a deep-felt though melancholy satisfaction to know, and more so to be conscious, that the deceased also felt and acknowledged, that our political differences have been wholly free from that most venomous and corroding of all poisons—personal hatred. But, in other respects, it is now immaterial what was the character of those collisions. They have been turned to nothing, and less than nothing, by the event we deplore; and I doubt not that we will, with one voice and one heart, yield to his memory the well-deserved tribute of our respect for his name, and our warmest gratitude for his great and signal services. For myself, so strong, so sincere, and so engrossing is this feeling, that I, who, whilst living, never, no, never, envied him any thing, now that he has fallen, am greatly tempted to envy him his grave with its honors.”

We have but a small space left to speak of the character of Mr. CLINTON. Many of its leading traits may be inferred from the preceding narrative. He was bold and decisive in conduct, tenacious of his purpose, and stern to those whom he considered as his enemies. He was not unfrequently charged with haughty or reserved manners; but we apprehend that much of this is to be attributed to a distrust in the success of his public performances. He was, in fact, a diffident man throughout his life; and hence the charm of his conversation, and the lights of his intellect, improved by extensive and varied reading, could only be appreciated, and there how delightfully! in the private circle. Occasionally it is to be regretted that he indulged in a disposition for ridicule. What he intended should only be harmless mirth, from his situation, and the malevolence of those who retail the conversation of the great, often turned into venom that rankled and stung him.

If he had these faults, he had greater virtues. No one ever enlisted a more numerous or a more devoted body of personal friends. His frankness commanded their respect, his decision their esteem, and his public and patriotic views their admiration.

We have said that he read much. This indeed was one of the most striking traits of his intellectual character; and to it he owed much of his reputation. He disdained to be superficial. He informed himself on all subjects connected with his duties, and, as far as leisure would permit, studied natural history with all the love of a devotee. That he was occasionally incorrect or misinformed, is what must always be expected, whilst our scientific men have to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

make themselves poor in purchasing those libraries which other governments delight in spreading before their subjects.

Mr. CLINTON improved his style by much practice. Its predominant characters are vigor and clearness. He erred occasionally from indulging in diffuseness, and, in some of his productions, a want of connection may be detected. Many, however, it must be recollected, were written in haste, or for temporary purposes. When "the matter matched his mind," as in some of his messages, and in his addresses to our naval heroes on presenting them with the freedom of the city of New York, his manner often rose to eloquence. If there was any figure in which he delighted, it was antithesis; and his success in it frequently gave double force to the severity of his sarcasm.

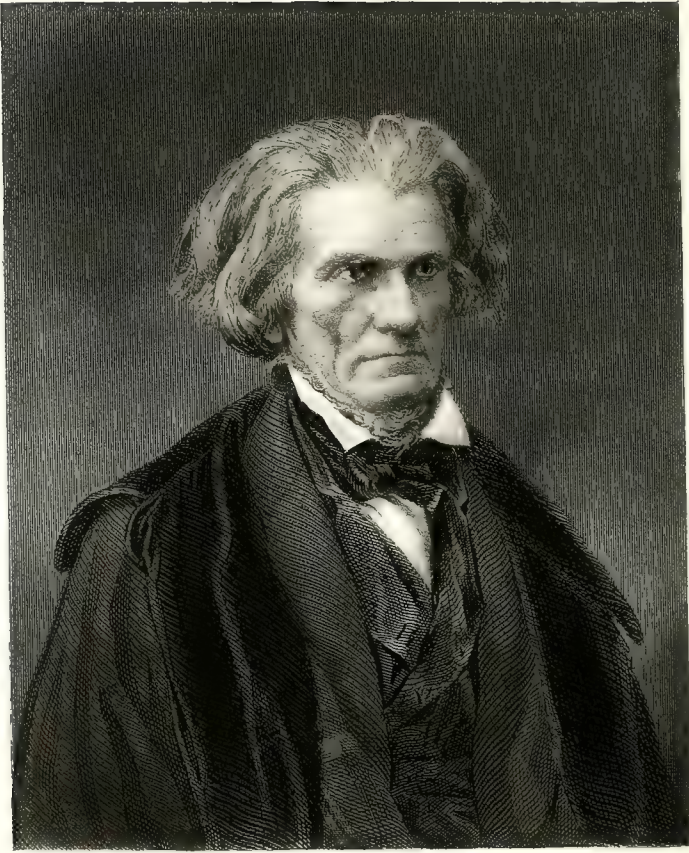
As a public speaker, he was somewhat deficient in voice and animation; but he was always listened to with profound attention, from the talent displayed in discussing the important subjects to which he devoted himself.

His form was emphatically that of one of "nature's noblemen." Tall, erect, commanding, with a countenance beaming with intellect, no one could meet him without being struck with his appearance, or conceiving that he bore with him the attributes of greatness.

In all the private relations of a father and a husband, Mr. CLINTON was most exemplary, amiable, and indulgent.

Such was the individual "who," to use the eloquent language of President Nott, of Union College, "during a life so short, so changeable, and yet, withal, so fortunate, was able, not only to fix some impress of his mind on most of the institutions under which we live, but also to grave the memorial of his being on the bosom of the earth on which we tread, and in lines, too, so bold and so indelible, that they may, and probably will continue legible, to successive generations."





*J. C. Calhoun*







## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN, the late distinguished orator of the South, was born March 18th, 1782, in Abbeville district, South Carolina. His grandfather, James Calhoun, emigrated with his family from Ireland, and settled, in 1733, in Pennsylvania. His father, Patrick Calhoun, was then six years old. Several years afterwards the family removed to the western part of Virginia; but, upon Braddock's defeat, the settlement was broken up, and they went to South Carolina, where, in 1756, they established themselves in a place which was called "Calhoun's settlement." Here the Cherokees, their immediate neighbors, very soon attacked them. The struggle was violent. Half the males, and among them, the eldest brother, James Calhoun, who commanded on the occasion, fell; and, after the defeat, their aged mother, with several of the other females and many of the children, were butchered by the savages. Patrick Calhoun, who displayed daring courage, was immediately appointed by the provincial government to command a body of rangers for the defence of the frontier, and showed himself worthy of the station. Upon the conclusion of peace, the family, which had been dispersed, re-occupied their "settlement."

In 1770, Patrick Calhoun was married to Martha Caldwell, of Charlotte county, Virginia, niece of the Rev. James Caldwell, of New Jersey, a presbyterian divine, who stood prominent in the revolutionary war. The issue of this marriage were four sons and one daughter, of whom the subject of this memoir was the youngest but one, and as a tribute of respect to the memory of his uncle, Major John Caldwell, a zealous whig, who had been inhumanly butchered by the tories, he received the name of JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

Both parents were exemplary for piety and virtue. The father was a hardy and enterprising pioneer; but unlike most of that class, he placed a high value upon education. Though he was entirely self-taught, and lived the greater part of his life on the frontier, surrounded by danger, he made himself an excellent English scholar, and an accurate and skilful surveyor, which profession he long fol-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

lowed. He was the first member ever elected to the provincial legislature from the interior of South Carolina. Of this body, and the state legislature, after the revolution, he continued a member for thirty years without intermission, except for a single term, until his death, in 1796. He was a zealous whig, and a disinterested patriot. He opposed the adoption of the federal constitution on the ground that it conferred rights on Congress incompatible with the sovereignty of the states.

At thirteen years of age young CALHOUN was placed at the academy of his brother-in-law, the Rev. Dr. Waddel, since so distinguished, as a teacher, in the Southern states. The death of his father, however, interrupted his studies, and the academy ceased for a time. He continued to reside with Dr. Waddel, and made ample use of a circulating library, of which his brother-in-law was librarian. Hither he resorted instinctively, and without any direction, passing over lighter, and, to persons of his age, usually more alluring literature, fixed his attention upon history. With such unremitting industry did he labor, that he is said to have read, in the course of fourteen weeks, Rollin's Ancient History, Robertson's Charles V. and America, Voltaire's Charles XII., the large edition of Cooke's Voyages, the first volume of Locke on the Human Understanding, and several smaller works. Under this severe application, in which his meals and rest were neglected, his eyes were injured, his countenance grew pallid, and his whole frame became emaciated. His mother, alarmed for his health, took him home; where separation from books, air and exercise very soon reinstated him; and to his love of books, succeeded, by a natural transition, a passion for the sports of the country. Though the progress of his education was now arrested, yet his new manner of life laid the foundation of a vigorous constitution, and he contracted, also, that fondness for agriculture, which has distinguished so many illustrious names.

In the midst of family arrangements, and in consequence of his growing attachment to agricultural pursuits, JOHN had abandoned all thought of his former studies, when his brother James, who had been placed in a counting house in Charleston, returned home to spend the summer of 1800, and was so struck with his capacity, that he importuned him to turn his attention at once to a classical education, though it was not till after great persuasion, that he yielded to his brother's judgment. Accordingly he proceeded to Dr. Waddel's academy, which had been reöpened in Columbia county, Georgia, where, in 1800, he may properly be said to have begun, at the age

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

of eighteen, a classical education. Here his progress was so rapid, that he was enabled to join the junior class at Yale college in the autumn of 1802.

In that institution he took a high grade in all the studies; but, though he did not want imagination and taste, he was peculiarly distinguished by the depth and quickness of his intellect. He differed widely from Dr. Dwight, the eminent individual, who presided over the college, in political opinions, and, although they had frequent discussions, they were always of a friendly character. It is related that in the course of a recitation in Paley's Philosophy, the Doctor expressed a doubt, "whether the consent of the governed, was the only just origin of legitimate government?" This caused an animated debate between him and his pupil which held the class in delighted suspense till dinner, in the course of which the student evinced such depth of thought, and such power of argument and eloquence, that his celebrated preceptor predicted his future rise. "That young man," he said to a friend, "has talents enough to be president of the United States."

Just four years after commencing the Latin grammar, he graduated with the highest honors, at the head of a large and talented class, but was prevented by sickness from delivering his oration, the subject of which was "The qualifications necessary to a perfect statesman."

After enrolling himself, on his return home, a student of law with H. W. Desaussure, he returned to New England, and entered the Litchfield law school, where for eighteen months under the Judges Reeve and Gould, he made great advancement. The morning was devoted to law, the rest of the day to general literature and political science, and he cultivated with especial care, extemporaneous speaking. It was in the debating society of this place, where the most agitating political topics of the day were discussed before crowded meetings, that Mr. CALHOUN who was ever the champion of the republican side, first developed his great powers of parliamentary debate. It was his custom, even then, to prepare by reflection, and not by arranging on paper, what he meant to say, nor by taking notes of the arguments of others. A good memory preserved the order of his own thoughts, and a wonderful power of analysis and classification enabled him to digest rapidly, and distribute in their proper places, the answer and refutation of all the arguments of the speakers, however numerous, whom he followed.

In 1806, he returned to South Carolina, and in 1807 commenced,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in his native district, a lucrative practice, ranking, from the very outset, with the most eminent lawyers in his circuit. An incident occurred about this time, which brought him into distinguished notice. The affair of the Chesapeake had just created great excitement throughout the south: a meeting of the people was called at Abbeville court house, and Mr. CALHOUN was one of the committee appointed to draft an address and resolutions. He was requested also to address the meeting. The day arrived—the assembly was large. It was his first appearance before the public, and trying as was the situation, he acquitted himself in a manner that excited enthusiastic approbation. Soon after he was proposed as a candidate for the next legislature, and in spite of a prejudice which for years had prevented the election of a lawyer, he was chosen by an overwhelming majority. Here, during two successive sessions, he took the lead in every matter of importance, and eminently distinguished himself for that political foresight and sagacity, for which he has ever been so remarkable.

He took his seat in congress in the autumn of 1811, at the commencement of the first session of the twelfth congress, having been elected by a vast majority to represent the district composed of Abbeville, Newberry, and Laurens. His reputation had preceded him, and he was placed at once second on the committee of foreign affairs, which was at that juncture the most important. An able report, on which the discussions of the session chiefly turned, recommended an immediate appeal to arms, and Mr. CALHOUN'S first effort in congress was, in sustaining the measures recommended, to reply to a most able and eloquent speech of John Randolph, also a member of the committee, and one of the most sagacious opponents and powerful orators, which this or any country ever boasted. Public excitement was strong, the house crowded, and the orator, rising with the greatness of the occasion, delivered a speech, which, for lofty patriotism, cogent reasoning, and soul-stirring eloquence, has seldom been equalled. It met unbounded and universal applause. He was compared to "one of the old sages of the old congress, with the graces of youth," and the "young Carolinian" was hailed as "one of the master spirits, who stamp their name upon the age in which they live."

Early in the session General Porter retired from congress, and Mr. CALHOUN was placed at the head of the committee on foreign relations, which committee, in addition to their appropriate duties, were called upon to report bills to carry into effect the military pre-

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

parations they had recommended. Thus, by circumstances, as well as by preëminent ability, was he at this early period at the head of the party in the house of representatives, which sustained the war with England.

It was at this momentous period he delivered one of his best speeches, from which a short passage may be here extracted, as well because it evinced his profound and philosophical character of mind, as the independence of spirit, which could not in all cases, submit to the trammels of party, and led him to differ, in common with his able and virtuous colleague, Lowndes, from the administration, on the subject of the restrictive system and the navy. In speaking of the embargo, he says,—“I object to the restrictive system because it does not suit the genius of the people, nor that of the government, nor the geographical character of our country. We are a people essentially active. I may say we are preëminently so. No passive system can suit such a people; in action superior to all others; in patient endurance inferior to many. Nor does it suit the genius of our government. Our government is founded on freedom, and hates coercion. To make the restrictive system effective, requires the most arbitrary laws. England, with the severest statutes, has not been able to exclude prohibited articles; and Napoleon, with all his power and vigilance, was obliged to resort to the most barbarous laws to enforce his continental system. This nation ought to be taught to rely on its own courage, its fortitude, its skill, and virtue for protection. These are the only safeguards in the hour of danger. Man was endowed with these great qualities for his defence. There is nothing about him that indicates that he is to conquer by endurance; he is not encrusted in a shell; he is not taught to rely upon his insensibility, his passive suffering, for defence. No, sir, it is on the invincible mind, on a magnanimous nature, he ought to rely. Here is the superiority of our kind; it is these that render man the lord of the world. It is the destiny of his condition that nations rise above nations as they are endowed in a greater degree with these brilliant qualities.”

To trace Mr. CALHOUN'S course or to recount his services during the war, would fill a volume. It is sufficient to say that in the leading position of chairman of the committee of foreign relations, in a complication of adverse circumstances, during the gloom of that contest, calculated to overwhelm the feeble and appal the stoutest, against a weight and ardor of opposition unknown to the congress of the revolution, he never faltered, never doubted, never despaired

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the republic ; but by his genius and wisdom, patriotism and unshaken firmness, he rose conspicuous in the constellation of talents which distinguished both sides, and arousing his countrymen to action by the most animating strains of eloquence, made himself the chief support of the "second war of independence," and finally triumphed in the sunshine of glory which burst upon his country at its termination.

At this period the army, the navy, and the revenue had grown beyond the wants of peace, and the currency was deranged beyond all former example, except at the close of the war of the revolution. These subjects gave birth to momentous questions. Of them the first was the military peace establishment, about which there was great diversity of opinion. Mr. CALHOUN contended that a small peace establishment was most congenial with the institutions of the country, and that the great point was to have it permanent and well organized, an object which he afterwards effectually accomplished while secretary of war.

The other important subjects were deferred till the following session, when Mr. CALHOUN was placed at the head of the committee on currency. Events which took place at the preceding session, had designated him for the place, as he had then successfully resisted the project of a non-specie-paying bank, (devised principally with a view to enable the government to raise loans for the prosecution of the war,) under the conviction that such a bank, by reason of those loans, would on the return of peace be enlisted against the resumption of specie payments, and that its influence united with that of the state banks would defeat the efforts of congress to re-establish a sound currency. He believed that it was intended by the constitution, to place the currency under the control of the general government, and that the power over it was delegated to congress, and *was not a right reserved to the states*. Nothing could exceed the derangement of the currency at the termination of the war, when that power was exclusively exercised by the states, and the notes of banks incorporated by them which could not be converted into specie, and were depreciated according to circumstances from one to twenty per cent., constituted the currency in which the public dues were collected, the public creditors paid, and the moneyed transactions of the country carried on. After a full examination of the various remedies proposed for so fearful a disease, which threatened the union itself, it was believed by the committee, that the only practicable means of restoring a sound currency, and plac-



## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

ing it under the constitutional control of the general government, was the establishment of a bank of sufficient capital on sound principles, bound to redeem its notes in cash, which, by its influence and aid, would at once compel and assist the state banks to return to specie payments. A bill in conformity with this belief, was reported by Mr. CALHOUN, and with such forcible arguments did he sustain it; so clearly did he demonstrate the unconstitutional condition of the currency; so manifestly did he prove its danger and injustice, and that there was no other feasible remedy in the power of the house, that in spite of the opposing influence of the state banks, the constitutional scruples of many of the members, and the resistance of a number of the leaders of the opposition, he succeeded in effecting the passage of the bill, though it was well ascertained that a decided majority was opposed to it at its introduction. Of this powerful speech, nothing remains but an imperfect skeleton.

Beside the revenue bill, which gave rise to a debate on the state of the union, involving a discussion of the policy of the country in time of peace, in which Mr. CALHOUN made one of the most splendid displays of parliamentary eloquence ever exhibited before congress; other important subjects arose during the session, in all which he took a prominent part. But the lofty course pursued by him in regard to the "famous compensation law," very strongly marks his character, and may, perhaps, be best judged of, from the following eulogium pronounced by a strong political opponent. Mr. Grosvenor said "he had heard with peculiar satisfaction, the able, manly, and constitutional speech of the gentleman from South Carolina." Here Mr. Grosvenor, recurring in his own mind to a personal difference with Mr. CALHOUN, which arose during the war—paused a moment, and then proceeded,—“Mr. Speaker, I will not be restrained—no barrier shall exist, which I will not leap over, for the purpose of offering to that gentleman my thanks for the judicious, independent, and national course which he has pursued in the house for the last two years, and particularly on the subject now before us. Let the honorable gentleman continue with the same independence, aloof from party views and local prejudices, to pursue the great interests of his country, and fulfil the high destiny for which it is manifest he was born. The buzz of popular applause may not cheer him on the way, but he will inevitably arrive at a high and happy elevation in the view of his country and the world.”

In December, 1817, Mr. CALHOUN was appointed by Mr. Monroe to the office of secretary of war. Here was a new theatre; his con-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

gressional career of six years had been brilliant ; as a legislator and as an orator he stood on a proud elevation before his country, and now his capacity for administration was to be tested. Such was the deranged state of the department, the vast accumulation of its business, and its imperfect organization, that many friends dissuaded him from occupying a post of so much danger. Space will not permit even a sketch of the history of his administration of the war department during seven years. He found it, in all its branches, in confusion, and left it in complete order. He found upwards of forty millions of dollars of unsettled accounts, which he reduced to less than three millions, and he completely prevented all further accumulation by the unexampled exactness of accountability which he introduced into every branch of the disbursements, and in consequence of which he was enabled to report to congress in 1823, that, "of the entire amount of money drawn from the treasury in 1822, for the military service, including pensions, amounting to four million five hundred and seventy-one thousand nine hundred and sixty one dollars and ninety-four cents, although it passed through the hands of two hundred and ninety-one disbursing agents, there had not been a single defalcation, nor the loss of a cent to the government ; and that he had reduced the expense of the army from four hundred and fifty-one dollars per man, to two hundred and eighty-seven dollars, and thereby saved to the country annually more than one million three hundred thousand dollars.

It is to be remembered that all this was effected under adverse circumstances ; when Mr. CALHOUN, who had been brought forward as a candidate for the presidency, had to encounter misrepresentations, and a violent opposition to almost every measure he proposed for the improvement of the department. In fact it is only by the perfect order and system brought into the department, that it is possible to explain how Mr. CALHOUN found time for preparing his numerous reports, which are not surpassed in ability by our ablest public documents, particularly those on our Indian affairs, internal improvements, and the reduction of the army ; for the despatch of the immense mass of unsettled accounts of the war ; for the examination of the claims for revolutionary pensions ; the thorough resuscitation of the military academy ; the establishment of discipline and rigid economy in the army ; a complete reorganization, which gave us, at the expense of a force of six thousand men, so officered as to be capable of prompt enlargement, a peace establishment having the military capacity, and defensive power of thirty thousand ; the sur-

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

vey of our maritime frontier ; the institution of a system of permanent fortifications for our coasts ; the establishment of a cordon of military posts, stretching from the upper lakes around our western frontier ; and, finally, for his duties as a leading and influential member of Mr. Monroe's able and enlightened cabinet.

In the second term of Mr. Monroe's presidency, the question of the choice of a successor agitated the country, and Mr. CALHOUN's name was brought forward with those of four other distinguished candidates. Events had turned the controversy, so far as he was concerned, more particularly between his friends and those of Mr. Crawford, on the subject of a congressional *caucus*, as the means of designating the chief magistrate. Mr. CALHOUN believing that, in consequence of the great increase of the patronage of the government, it was dangerous to place thus in the power of the president, the choice of his successor, through his influence over the members of congress, took a decided stand against it. In the progress of the canvass, Mr. CALHOUN's name was withdrawn so as to strengthen the probability of a choice by the people, and consequently to lessen the hazard of the election being devolved upon the house of representatives. The contest terminated in returning General Jackson, Mr. Adams, and Mr. Crawford as the three highest candidates to the house, and the election of Mr. CALHOUN by a large majority of the people as vice-president. We cannot dwell on the events which succeeded. During the whole canvass Mr. CALHOUN bore very kind personal and political relations with both the leading candidates ; but acting on the principle which had placed him in opposition to a congressional caucus, he did not hesitate to avow his opinion that the members of the house, in discharging the high duties devolved on them, ought to act in reference and subordination to the will of the people. He was necessarily, therefore, placed in the opposition, which at the end of the term, overthrew the administration, and terminated in the election of General Jackson as president, and the reëlection of himself as vice-president.

It is admitted that Mr. CALHOUN conferred upon the vice-presidency a dignity and character worthy of the station. His decisions gave universal satisfaction with one exception, the circumstances of which were remarkable, viz., his decision in regard to the power of the vice-president, as presiding officer of the senate, to call a senator to order *for words spoken in debate*. The senate at no period had been in such a state of excitement. Mr. CALHOUN was known to be opposed to the administration. It was the first case which had

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

occurred, and the principle on which the decision rested was novel. The constitution gives each house the power of establishing its rules of proceeding, and there existed at this time no rule in the senate which gave the vice-president the power in question. Accordingly, while those who took the opposite view contended that the vice-president possessed this power inherently under the constitution, as the presiding officer of the body, Mr. CALHOUN decided that as the rules did not confer the power, either expressly or by implication, he did not possess it, believing if he possessed it under the constitution there could be no appeal to the senate, and the freedom of debate in that body would depend upon the pleasure of an officer who held his place independent of it. Satisfied with the correctness of his decision, Mr. CALHOUN evinced not the slightest impatience at the clamor which followed. He calmly and confidently left his conduct to abide the result of cooler, and more mature investigation. The result has proved that a good cause may be left to the quiet operation of time. After the lapse of two years, the senate, without any movement of his friends took up the subject, and after a full examination and discussion, Mr. CALHOUN'S decision received the deliberate sanction of that body.

In a work like that before the reader, it is neither desirable or necessary to give even a succinct narrative of Mr. CALHOUN'S course as connected with public events, and accordingly we pass over the measures adopted by General Jackson on his accession to power, the position in which Mr. CALHOUN was placed in relation to him politically in consequence of those measures, the rupture of their political and private relations, the correspondence to which it gave rise, the character of that correspondence, and the vindication of his own conduct which it contains. We pass over all these and come to that portion of his political life which his friends confidently believe will hereafter be the most distinguished, and will most strongly mark his character with posterity. We mean that which followed the passage of the tariff of 1828, and the part which he felt himself compelled to take in resistance to what he considered an unconstitutional and oppressive act, in order to arrest a course of events which he clearly perceived, at that early period, would grow out of the measure, and which he was under a deep conviction would terminate, if not arrested, in the destruction of the liberty and the constitution of the country, or in the dissolution of the union. Apprehending, from what he saw in the passage of the tariff act of 1828, that the expectations of the friends of an equal system of benefits

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

and burdens in reference to the protective system, and a thorough reformation of the government and restoration of the constitution to its primitive principles, which he deemed necessary to the preservation of the country, could not be realized in any other way, he turned his attention from that time to *the sovereignty of the states and their reserved rights* as the only certain means of effecting these objects, the salvation of our institutions, and of the union. The result was, that view of our system which recognizes in each state, as a sovereign party to the political compact, a right to declare an act of congress, which it believes to be unconstitutional, to be null and void, and of course not obligatory upon its citizens, and to arrest the execution of such an act within its limits. This doctrine, which was rendered so unpopular under the name of *nullification*, is maintained to be clearly contained in the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, and is more fully stated and carried out in the discussions to which it gave rise in the controversy between South Carolina and the general government. In these discussions the papers prepared by Mr. CALHOUN, constitute a striking part.

The first of these papers attributed to him, is the exposition of the South Carolina legislature in the session of 1828, in which a full and very original view is taken of the relations between the states and the general government, and the operation of the protective system as affecting unequally the two great sections of the union. This was followed, in 1830, by a statement drawn up by Mr. CALHOUN, containing his opinion on the relations between the state and the general government, in deference to public opinion, which seemed to demand an exposition of his views on a subject which then began so deeply to agitate the country. The open avowal of doctrines then considered by many as little short of treason, which he knew would separate him from many of his political friends, on a conviction of duty, and without regard to the effect it would have upon his popularity, required a firmness of purpose and a deep and solemn sense of duty which few possessed. Subsequently, at Governor Hamilton's request, he addressed him a letter in which the subject is more amply discussed, and which acquired for Mr. CALHOUN a reputation for ability and candor even among those who did not approve his doctrine.

The payment of the public debt, without a satisfactory adjustment of the tariff, brought on a crisis which will long be remembered. South Carolina carried out her doctrine; a convention of the people was called in their sovereign capacity, and the protective acts declared unconstitutional and therefore void, and no law. At the call of his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

state, Mr. CALHOUN resigned his office of vice-president of the United States, and was elected senator in congress, and took his seat in that body to defend her cause, which he believed to be the cause of liberty and the constitution. His re-appearance, after so many years, on the floor of a deliberative body, was under circumstances the most trying that can be conceived. He and his colleague stood almost alone. The cause was universally unpopular, and regarded as synonymous with disunion and treason. Under these circumstances, with all the disadvantage of not having spoken in a public assembly for more than sixteen years, he had to meet the joint array of the talents, both of the administration, and of the opposition.

In this trying juncture he acquitted himself so well, that the tide of public opinion which so strongly set against him at the beginning of the session turned in his favor, and those not convinced by his arguments, felt at least a conviction of his sincerity, integrity, and patriotism. The contest was mainly between Mr. CALHOUN and the distinguished senator from Massachusetts, Mr. Webster, the principal point in issue between whom was finally reduced to the naked question, whether our constitution is, or is not a *compact* between the states, the latter admitting that *if* it be a compact, the doctrines contended for by the former followed as necessary consequences. Mr. CALHOUN's conduct gave entire satisfaction to his constituents, and paved the way for the eventual success of the principles of free trade.

It is not possible that we can here fully describe the labors or the speeches of Mr. CALHOUN on the subjects of the bank, the repeal of the force bill, the reception of petitions on the abolition of slavery, the public lands, the treasury law, the tariff, the Ashburton treaty, and many other subjects, up to the time of the resignation of his seat in the senate, in 1843. Neither can we discuss his conduct in reference to the annexation of Texas, after he had been called by President Tyler to the high office of secretary of state, made vacant by the calamitous death of Mr. Upshur. Nor does it comport with our plan to expatiate on his resignation of that office, his declination of a mission to England, or his return to the senate as the result of the earnest desires of the whole South. These, and his final labors on the subject of slavery, are all too well known to need that another line should be added to this sketch of his leading actions as a politician. It has been well said that his public acts need not be detailed, for they will be woven into the history of the nation; nor need we enumerate his orations, for they have become a portion of American literature.

A life of vigorous and incessant labor might well bring Mr. CALHOUN

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

at sixty-eight into a state of rapid decay. The slavery question was the last subject which occupied his public life, and his last attempt was made in seeking an alteration of the constitution on this subject. He had an unconquerable dread that the South would be driven to secede from the Union. He was compelled to retire from the senate hall to die. His friends visited him to see how intense and earnest thought had brought down the frail body to ruin and death.

Dr. John B. Calhoun, who is an eminent physician, was in constant attendance on his honored father for several weeks previous to his death, and was kindly aided by the almost filial friendship of many of the most eminent members of the profession. On the 30th of March, 1850, it could no longer be doubted that the hours of the great statesman were numbered; but though more restless and weak than he had ever before been, he sat up about two hours during the day, and talked on the topic which absorbed his mind. Soon after midnight, his breath became so heavy as to alarm his son, and his pulse was very low, but he refused to take any more stimulants; at about two o'clock, he called his son, to whom he held out his arm, and remarked that there was no pulsation at the wrist. He gave several directions as to his watch and papers, and in reply to an inquiry, said, "I am perfectly comfortable." These were his last words. Shortly before six o'clock on the morning of the 31st, he made a sign to his son to approach his bed; and extending his hand, he grasped that of his son, looked him intently in the face, and moved his lips, but was unable to articulate. Other friends were summoned to his bed-side, who saw him perfectly conscious of his condition, his eyes retained their brightness, and his countenance its natural expression. Thus he drew a deep inspiration, his eyes closed, and his spirit passed calmly to its home.

Judge Butler, his friend and colleague, impressively announced his death in the senate; and affecting addresses were also made by his great rivals in talents and fame, Henry Clay, and Daniel Webster. On the 2d of April, the funeral ceremonies were performed; and his remains, accompanied by a committee of the senate, were conveyed to Charleston, where a whole people met them in tears. His body was committed to the dust, but the creations of his mighty mind yet live to bless his country, and to call forth its gratitude.

Mr. CALHOUN was married in May, 1811, to a cousin, Miss Floride Calhoun, the daughter of John Ewing Calhoun, formerly a senator in congress, from South Carolina. They had a numerous family. Mrs. Calhoun survived her husband, and was much admired for the quiet, unassuming, but dignified ease of her manners, and is remembered with

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

affection and regret, by the private circles of Washington, once adorned by her presence, but from which she also has been forever withdrawn by the hand of death.

As a man, Mr. CALHOUN presented a tall and commanding person, slender but firm; his features were singularly harsh and angular, so that Harriet Martineau described him as the cast iron man, "who looked as if he had never been born;" his forehead was broad, tolerably high and compact, denoting the mass of brain behind it; and his eyes, which presented the most striking peculiarity about him, were large, brilliant, and dark blue in color. When in repose he seemed unfeeling, or at least lost in abstraction; but when excited, the fire of genius blazed from his eye, and every feature showed thought and character strongly defined. He had none of the cautious reserve and mystery of common politicians; but was accessible, instructive and eloquent in his conversation. Until he had passed his grand climacteric, he wore his hair tolerably short, and brushed it back so that it stood erect on the top of his head, as in our portrait, but towards the close of his life he allowed it to grow long, and to fall in heavy masses over his temples.

"His character," says Mr. Jenkins, his biographer, "was marked and decided, not prematurely exhibiting its peculiarities, yet formed and perfected at an early age. He was firm and prompt, manly and independent. His sentiments were noble and elevated, and everything mean or groveling was foreign to his nature. He was easy in his manners, and affable and dignified. His attachments were warm and enduring; he did not manifest his affection with enthusiastic fervor, but with deep earnestness and sincerity. He was kind, generous and charitable; honest and frank; faithful to his friends, but somewhat inclined to be unforgiving to his enemies. He was attached to his principles and prejudices with equal tenacity; and when he had adopted an opinion, so strong was his reliance upon the correctness of his own judgment, that he often doubted the wisdom and sincerity of those who disagreed with him. He never shrunk from the performance of any duty, however painful it might be,—that it was a duty, was sufficient for him. He possessed pride of character in no ordinary degree, and, withal not a little vanity, which is said always to accompany true genius. His devotion to the South was not sectional, so much as it was the natural consequence of his views with reference to the theory of the government; and his patriotism, like his fame, was coëxtensive with the Union."

In all his domestic relations the life of Mr. CALHOUN was without a



## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN.

blemish. His habits, like those of most truly great men, were all simple. When at home, he was an early riser, and, if the weather allowed, took a walk over his farm. He breakfasted at half past seven, and then retired to his study, and wrote till three. After dinner he read or conversed with his family till sunset, then he took another walk till eight o'clock, when he took tea, and passed the time in conversation or reading, and at ten, retired to rest. His social qualities were endearing and highly fascinating, especially to young people.

As an orator, he stood in the first rank of parliamentary speakers. On first rising in debate, he seemed to feel the anxiety of diffidence which is almost always the companion of genius. He usually began in a manner calm and impressive, but was soon roused, and became energetic, stern, erect, and loud, showing the power of a giant. His voice was shrill, and his eyes glistened like coals of fire. A steady flow of words came from his lips, and intense earnestness marked his delivery. In listening to him, every one felt that he was sincere, so that it was impossible to hear him without being moved. His mind was amply stored with the fruits of learning, but still more with those of observation and reflection; hence originality, depth, and power characterized all his efforts.

As a statesman, in the most enlarged and elevated sense of the term, he had no superior. His course was independent and high minded. Principles were regarded by him as practical things; he was firm in adhering to them, and fearless in attacking error. He was no mere theorist, but clearly foresaw results; not given to change, nor fond of startling novelties. To the highest intellectual powers, he united those elevated moral qualities which are as important as talent itself to complete the character of a statesman—inflexible integrity, honor without a stain, disinterestedness, temperance and industry. He had a firmness of purpose which disdained to calculate the consequences of doing his duty. "I never know," he would say, "what South Carolina thinks of a measure. I never consult her. If she approves, well and good. If she does not, or wishes any one else to take my place, I am ready to vacate. We are even." In a word, Mr. CALHOUN always showed prudence and energy in action, devotion to his country, and an inextinguishable love of liberty and justice.

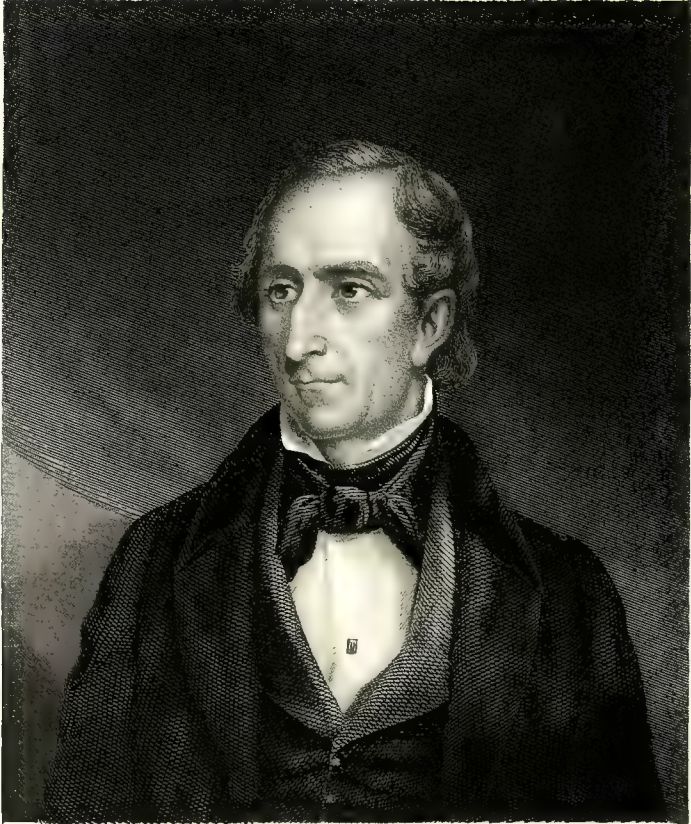
A writer in the "*Gallery of Illustrious Americans*" says, "Three obstacles have lain between this great man and the presidency. The first has been the earnest and unconquerable independence of his character, which has left him without a national party. The second, has

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

been the incorruptible integrity of his heart, which left him without intrigue or policy. The last, has been an obstacle still more formidable in this disturbed and feverish age—the philosophical sublimity of his genius. He was not made to sway masses, but mind. He could not carry the hearts of the multitude by storm, but he electrified the souls of the few.” To this Mr. Jenkins replies, “that the first two contributed to this result is highly probable, but if by that other quality is meant an elevation of his genius entirely above the comprehension of the multitude, it is unjust to his character. He possessed no such transcendental faculty or attribute. Truth, in its simplicity and beauty, as Mr. CALHOUN presented it, goes home to every heart. He was understood and appreciated by the masses. He was popular with the people, but not with the politicians.”

It is pleasant to add to this memoir, that attachment on the part of the constituents of Mr. CALHOUN never lessened. South Carolina wished not to change her senator for a younger man; but felt that his matured experience, his ripened wisdom, and a soul which no age could chill, sustained his patriotism, and gave weight to his counsels. May her conduct ever be imitated by our countrymen at large.





John Tyler





## JOHN TYLER.

JOHN TYLER was the tenth president of the United States, and the sixth occupant of that high office born in the Old Dominion.

The father of the subject of our present biography (and bearing the same name) distinguished himself in the period of the Revolution as an ardent patriot, and was intimately associated with Henry, Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, and other eminent men of that day. He was from an early day of the war of Independence a member of the house of delegates of Virginia, bearing at all times a prominent part in its deliberations, and in 1781 was elected the speaker of the house, which place he continued to fill by repeated reëlections until the close of the war. After having filled other important stations, among which was a seat in the highest judicial tribunal of the state, he was in the year 1808 elected governor of the commonwealth, to which office he was twice reëlected. A vacancy having occurred on the bench of the United States district court, he was appointed to the seat by President Madison, which he occupied until his death in 1813. The legislature being in session at the time, and regarding his death as a public calamity, passed resolutions expressive of its sorrow, and clothed itself in mourning.

JOHN TYLER was born in Charles City, in the county of that name, Virginia, May 29, 1790. He was the second of three sons who survived their father. His school-boy days were remarkable for nothing but an extraordinary love of books, especially those of history. At the early age of twelve years he entered the college of William and Mary, where he attracted the attention of Bishop Madison, the venerable president of that institution, whose warmest friendship he enjoyed till death effected a separation between them. Nor was he less the object of the friendship and esteem of his fellow-collegians. At seventeen he took his degree, and on that occasion delivered an address on "Female Education," which the faculty pronounced the best commencement oration delivered there within their recollection.

On leaving college, JOHN TYLER devoted himself to the study of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

law, on which indeed he had entered during his collegiate course. He passed two years in reading, partly with his father, and partly with Edmund Randolph, formerly governor of Virginia, and one of the most eminent lawyers of the state. His progress in the law, as in all his other studies, was rapid, and his acquisitions solid. He soon obtained a very extensive practice.

Scarcely had he reached the age of twenty-one, when he was almost unanimously elected by the people of his native county to represent them in the state legislature. He took his seat in that body in December, 1811, and soon showed himself zealous in advancing the interests of his constituents, and of that ancient commonwealth. The breaking out of the war with Great Britain soon after, gave full scope for his oratorical powers, which he often employed with a view to their improvement. Here he showed himself an ardent lover of his country, zealously opposed to the conduct of Great Britain, and a firm advocate of the principles which had elevated Mr. Madison to the presidency.

During the five successive years which Mr. TYLER served his county in the legislature, he often manifested great powers of eloquence. The last year of his membership of the house of delegates, he was elected a member of the executive council. He continued to act in that capacity until November, 1816, when, by the death of the Hon. John Clopton, a vacancy occurred in the representation in congress from the Richmond district. The contest, which was a very severe one, was between Mr. Stevenson, afterwards minister to England, and then speaker of the house of delegates, and Mr. TYLER. It was merely a trial of personal popularity, as the candidates concurred in political principle; and when Mr. TYLER retired from congress, he warmly advocated the election of Mr. Stevenson to that responsible station. At the period of his taking his seat in the house of representatives, Mr. TYLER had but reached his twenty-sixth year—an age at which it has been the lot of very few to be elevated to a station of as high trust and importance as a representative in the congress of the United States. But habits which, from boyhood, had led to the development of his talents—the lessons of a patriot father—constant employment in public office, and a character for ability, energy, and honesty of purpose—gave ample earnest of the manner in which his duties would be fulfilled. His diffidence in the outset of his congressional career was great, but by degrees he took a part in all the prominent questions of that day, and more than satisfied his constituents, who, by an increased majority, in 1819 again sent him to Wash-



## JOHN TYLER.

ington, where he remained till 1821, when increasing ill health compelled him to leave his seat, and for a time seriously threatened his life.

Mr. TYLER left the house of representatives, carrying with him the respect of all who knew him. After five years of faithful service as a representative of one of the most respectable districts of Virginia, he could look back with satisfaction on his course, discovering not one act in his political career which he had reason to regret. On nearly all the great subjects which had agitated congress during that period he had occupied a prominent position. Against the Bank of the United States, which, in some shape or other, had come before the house at nearly every session, he waged unceasing war, as an institution most dangerous to the best interests of the community, and certain, one day, to use its tremendous power with a deleterious effect upon the elections of the country, and declaring at every suitable opportunity his unalterable convictions of the unconstitutionality of its creation. He was firm in his opposition to every wild scheme of innovation upon established principles, and watchful against all attempts to turn the current of public expenditure from its legitimate course; and the unflinching advocate of national economy, though always liberal when public justice would sanction such a course.

With broken health and shattered constitution Mr. TYLER returned to his farm, in Charles City county, happy that nothing but physical inability had compelled him to leave the public service. He soon rejoiced in improved health, and in the spring of 1823 was requested again to become a candidate for the legislature, and with very little opposition he was returned to the scene of his former usefulness. But he was not allowed long to remain there, for in December, 1825, the office of governor of Virginia was conferred upon him without solicitation. In this station he devoted himself to the development of the resources of the state, to the maintenance of her laws and constitution, and to those political principles with which her renown is identified.

The year 1826 was marked by an event which threw the whole nation into mourning—the deaths of Thomas Jefferson and John Adams. That two of the three only survivors of the signers of the Declaration of Independence should breathe their last on the same day, and that day the anniversary of the promulgation of that great paper, was a remarkable coincidence, to which history has no parallel. Mr. Jefferson died at Monticello, just fifty years after the declaration, on the very day, and, it is said, the very hour, at which that immortal work of his hands was read in the congress of the United States. Governor

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

TYLER was requested to deliver at Richmond a funeral oration, with which request he complied, one week after the death of that illustrious man.

Such was the satisfactory manner in which Governor TYLER discharged the first term of his office, that he was reëlected by an unanimous vote. He was not long destined to occupy this position, for a few days after his reëlection the expiration of the term for which Mr. John Randolph had been elected senator in congress arrived, and against his strongly expressed wish to the contrary, Mr. TYLER was elected his successor. To such a choice on the part of the legislature he deemed it his duty to accede, and took his seat in the senate December 3, 1827, where he at once arrayed himself with the opposition. In 1833 he was again elected, and in the following year was elected president *pro tempore* of the senate. During the session of 1835-36, as he conscientiously objected to some instructions he received from the legislature of Virginia, and could not vote according to their wishes, he resigned, thus surrendering three unexpired years of his term. Such an act of devotion to the great principle of representative responsibility deserves to be recorded both for its rarity and its magnanimity.

The different course of conduct pursued by Mr. Leigh, the colleague of Mr. TYLER, was the subject of much comment throughout the United States. Mr. Leigh, in reply to the call upon him, wrote a very long and ingenious letter, in which he took the distinction between the obligation of a representative to obey instruction in all cases where no constitutional point was involved, and that which he contended existed where well-founded doubt arose as to the constitutionality of particular measures; in which latter cases he insisted, that the representative was not bound to obey, and to do an act which would be a violation of the constitution he was sworn to support. Mr. Leigh, for these reasons, refused to obey the instructions or then to resign his seat, which, however, he did resign in 1836. Mr. TYLER stated to the people of his state, and to the public generally, in his letter of resignation to the legislature of Virginia, the principles by which his conduct as a public man had been governed, and the motives which led to his immediate resignation. He at the same time placed in the hands of Mr. Van Buren, then vice-president of the United States, and president of the senate, a letter informing the senate that he had resigned into the hands of the general assembly of Virginia his seat as a senator from that state.

Relieved from all political anxieties, Mr. TYLER joyfully returned

## JOHN TYLER.

to his farm and his profession. By public dinners, and in every other form, he was made acquainted with the satisfaction his conduct had given to his countrymen. His affairs, thrown into disorder by the neglect of his personal interests during the time he had served in congress, required his attention, and he gladly hailed a return to private life, that he might be enabled in some measure to restore them. The anxieties, labors, and fatigues of public employment had no longer any charm. At the age of forty-six he had run a brilliant career in the state and national councils; and, after twenty-five years of service, during which he had devoted himself faithfully and untiringly to advance the public welfare, he looked forward with great delight to a period of repose. No spot or blemish had attached itself to his political fame—no discontent or dissatisfaction had been created by the manner in which he had discharged his political duties; and happy in the consciousness of having served the people who had entrusted him with their confidence with honesty, fidelity, and to the best of his ability, he was well content again to enter on more peaceful walks. In his retirement, however, he was not permitted to remain unsolicited. Shortly after his return to Virginia, he was selected as the vice-presidential candidate, with Hugh Lawson White as president. No election of vice-president having been made by the people on this occasion, the senate elected Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky.

He was not suffered long to remain inactive; for, in 1838, having removed to Williamsburg for the better education of his children, and the citizens of James City and York counties having elected him to the post, he again consented to serve in the legislature of Virginia; and during the subsequent session he would again have been returned to the senate of the United States, but for the unfortunate dissension which at that time prevailed in the republican party in Virginia. In 1839, he was nominated by the Harrisburg convention as vice-president of the United States, having General W. H. Harrison for his chief.

The speeches, letters, and declarations of Mr. TYLER during the political canvass of the year 1840, seem to have been deemed entirely in accordance with the views of the Whig party, and no doubt was then entertained that he would coöperate with General Harrison, and aid in carrying out their designs and wishes in the event of an election then confidently expected. It is well known that the Whigs were completely successful; and their triumph made General Harrison President of the United States, Mr. TYLER Vice-President, and secured a Whig majority in the house of representatives and senate of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

United States. It has been asserted, however, with great confidence that Mr. TYLER miscalculated his ability to unite himself to, and act with the Whig party, and mistook, therefore, his position in accepting their nomination for one of the highest offices in the nation, the result of which, upon the death of President Harrison, placed him in the presidential chair, invested with all the patronage and power of that high station. The Whigs also, it has been asserted, evidently acted without due caution in his nomination. From these causes arose embarrassment, difficulty, and loss of popularity with both the great parties of the nation, to the President, and to the Whigs, bitter disappointment and chagrin.

The day of the inauguration arrived, and on the 4th of March, 1841, President Harrison delivered his inaugural address, and took the oath of office, in the presence of the largest assemblage which had ever been collected in the federal city. In the senate chamber the vice-president elect appeared, took the prescribed oath, and assumed his place as president of the senate. On the 17th of the same month President Harrison issued his proclamation, calling upon congress to convene on the 31st of May following, for the consideration of "sundry important and weighty matters, principally growing out of the condition of the revenue and finances of the country." An all-wise Providence, however, decreed that before that day arrived he should be laid in the tomb. The president had entered on the duties of his high office with a zeal and earnestness which a frame, exhausted not alone by the cares of a long life spent in various laborious public services, but by the fatigues of a triumphant campaign, was hardly capable of sustaining. His incessant labors, caused chiefly by those who were intent on office, as the reward of their efforts, shattered his health, and on the 4th of April, just one month after his inauguration, he died.

For the first time in the annals of our country, a chief magistrate died while occupying the presidential chair, and the wisdom and stability of our institutions were to be submitted to a new test. The cabinet immediately dispatched a letter, by a special messenger, to Mr. TYLER, at Williamsburg, Virginia, and on the 6th of that month he arrived at the seat of government, and took the oath of office as President of the United States.

The circumstances under which he had been called on to assume the high office which now devolved upon him, without the opportunity for that preparation to execute its duties which is secured to one who succeeds to the presidency by immediate election, subjected him to disadvantages such as no former chief magistrate had ever had to

## JOHN TYLER.

encounter. Such a position would try the strength of any man, but Mr. TYLER showed that he was at no loss as to the steps he should pursue. He at once issued an address to the people, asserting principles coincident with those of Mr. Jefferson, and reasserting the purpose expressed by Mr. Madison in his inaugural, "To hold the union of the states as the basis of their peace and happiness; to support the constitution, which is the cement of the Union, as well in its limitations as in its authority; to respect the rights and authorities reserved to the states and the people, as equally incorporated with, and essential to the success of the general system." This, it was seen, was the doctrine, though not the language, and loud were the commendations which the address received throughout the land.

It is no part of the plan of THE NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY to discuss the politics of parties, or to express an opinion as to which of the contending classes was right. Certain it is, that at the time neither one or the other of the two great political schools were satisfied. The president contended that the people had declared against the Bank, and the financial schemes of the two preceding administrations, while those opposed to him asserted the contrary. The dissolution of cabinets, the issuing of vetoes, and the expressions, in various ways, of public opinion, followed each other, till the period of his presidency expired.

Thus have we reported the chief facts connected with the public life of JOHN TYLER; and while abstaining in this, as in all other cases, from any expression of party politics, it must be conceded that connected with his presidency occurred the most anomalous and extraordinary events. On the death of General Harrison, Mr. TYLER was raised by the operation of a fundamental law to the chief magistracy of the Republic, and from that hour was deserted by his professedly warmest friends. Those who shouted hosannas in praise of his political views, threw in the way of his executive acts every legislative obstacle which could be devised, and even the cabinet deserted him at a crisis of great importance. On the other hand, after the negotiation of many years, he obtained a final settlement of our claims on Mexico for her spoliation on our commerce, ended triumphantly the war in Florida, honorably and advantageously arranged our differences with Great Britain, preserved all our foreign relations on the most desirable footing, conducted to completion the negotiations for the annexation of Texas, diminished by millions the annual expenses of the government, and left the country, when he resigned the presidential chair, in a state of full credit and confidence. Time will declare the position in

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

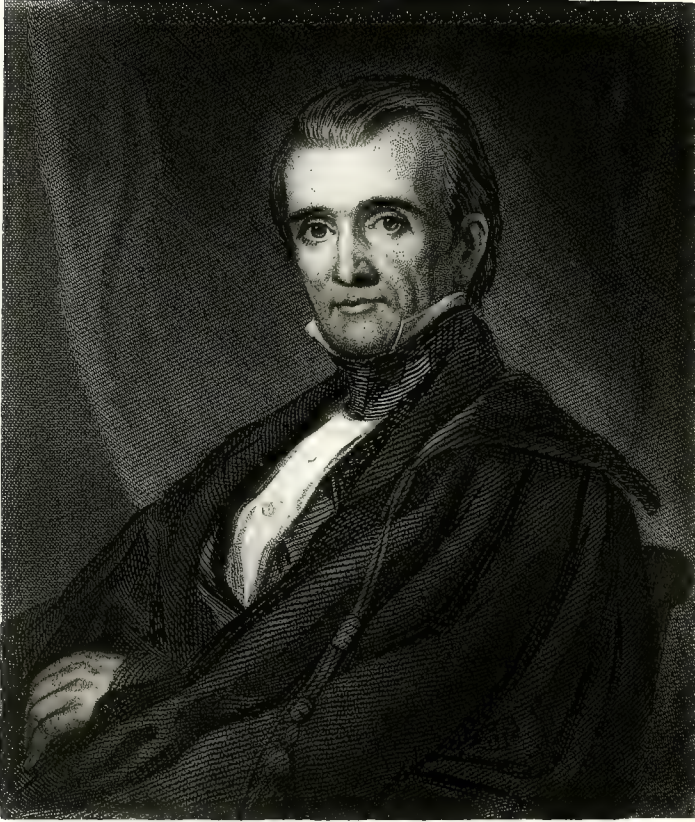
state of full credit and confidence. Time will declare the position in which he shall stand before posterity.

Twice during his presidency afflictions fell heavily upon Mr. TYLER and his family. In 1842 he was bereaved of his excellent wife, after a union of twenty-nine years. With him six children lamented their loss. Nearly two years afterwards he married at New York, Julia, daughter of David Gardiner, Esq., a gentleman who perished, about nine months later, by the explosion on board the United States steamship Princeton.

At the close of his term of office Ex-president TYLER retired to his estate, Sherwood Forest, Charles City County, Virginia. Having reached the age when repose is usually sought, he manifested no disposition to engage in the toils and difficulties of public life. We are told that all who had the pleasure of being numbered in his social circle were attracted by the brilliancy, versatility, and charms of his conversation. His correspondents enjoyed the elegance and intellectual vigor displayed even in his most hasty and familiar letters. Courty in his address, affable among his acquaintances, frank and open in his communication with strangers, affectionate at home and genial everywhere, his society was regarded as a privilege. His house and table always gave proofs of unbounded hospitality.

He remained in retirement until the early part of 1861, when he appeared as a member of the "Peace Convention," composed of delegates from different States, which met at Washington. He was elected president of the convention. Various schemes were discussed in the attempt to form a compromise between the seceding States of the South and the Federal Government, and to ward off the coming war. But nothing effective resulted from those deliberations. Mr. TYLER afterwards renounced his allegiance to the United States, and gave his earnest support to the Confederate cause. At the time of his death he was a member of the Confederate Congress, then assembled at Richmond. He did not live to see the war ended, the Union triumphant, and peace restored. His death was lamented by all who were engaged in the cause which enlisted his last energies, and in which his youthful vigor seemed to be renewed.





James H. Falk







## JAMES K. POLK.

NORTH CAROLINA was founded chiefly by Covenanters from Scotland, and Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from the north of Ireland, all of whom left their country for "conscience sake." We cannot, therefore, be surprised that in that state the seeds of independence were early sown; nor do we wonder that its sons claim to be the first who declared their freedom from all obligations to obey the government of Great Britain.

Among the leading men in the Revolution, were the now widely extended family of *Polk*, originally *Pollock*. They are said to have been the first Democratic family of note in the country, and one of them was the prime mover, and a signer of the celebrated "Mecklenburg Declaration" of May 20, 1775. This was the great uncle of the President.

Samuel, the father of JAMES KNOX POLK, was an enterprising farmer. He was throughout life a firm Democrat, and a warm supporter of Mr. Jefferson. Thrown upon his own resources in early life, he became the architect of his own fortune, and in the year 1806, he removed with his family of ten children, from North Carolina to Tennessee, where he was among the pioneers of the fertile valley of the Duck river, now one of the most flourishing and populous portions of the State. He was followed by the Polk family, with the exception of one branch, and they added character to that portion of the great valley of the Mississippi.

JAMES KNOX, who was named after the worthy father of his mother, was the oldest of the ten children of his father. He was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., November 2, 1795. Removing, as we have seen he did, in very early life to Tennessee, it could be no matter of surprise that his early education was very limited. The opportunities for instruction furnished in an infant settlement were few, besides which he was no stranger to daily labor. He assisted his father in the management of his farm, and was his almost constant companion in his surveying excursions. They were frequently absent for weeks

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

together, treading the dense forests, and traversing the rough canebrakes which then covered the face of the country, and were exposed to all the hardships of a life in the woods. Here JAMES resided till elected to the presidential chair of this great country.

When but a lad, notwithstanding all his disadvantages, the greatest of them a painful disease, from which after years of suffering, he was finally relieved by a surgical operation, he acquired the elements of a good English education. He was even then strongly inclined to study, and often employed himself in mathematical calculations. All the elements of his future character might then have been traced. To obtain a liberal education was his chief desire, and a profession was the great end at which he aimed. His habits, formed by the moulding hand of his exemplary mother, peculiarly fitted him for success in the sphere toward which his thoughts were directed, and on which his hopes were fixed. He was correct, punctual, industrious, persevering, and, in a word,—*ambitious*.

The health of the future President having so greatly failed, his father, fearing the evil effects of confinement to study, determined, though greatly against the will of the son, to place him under the care of a merchant, with a view to commercial life. He remained in this situation, however, but a few weeks, for he found means to change the mind of his father, who in July, 1813, consented that he should study under the tuition of the Rev. Dr. Henderson, and subsequently at the Academy of Murfreesborough, Tenn., then under the direction of Mr. Samuel P. Black, justly celebrated in that region as a classical teacher. The difficulties in the way of his education were now removed; and in the autumn of 1815, after preparatory studies for two years and a half, he entered an advanced class in the University of North Carolina, being then in his twentieth year. Here he was most exemplary in the performance of all his duties, not only as a member of college, but also of the literary society to which he belonged. He was regular and punctual at every exercise, and never absent from recitation, or any of the religious services of the institution. So remarkable was his character in this matter, that one of his classmates, who was something of a wag, was in the habit of averring, when he wished his friends to place confidence in his assertions, that the fact he stated was "just as certain, as that POLK would get up at the first call."

The results of such habits were just what might have been expected. At each semi-annual examination, he bore away the highest honors, and graduated in June, 1818, with the reputation of being the first

## JAMES K. POLK.

scholar in both mathematics and classics. Of the former science he was passionately fond, though equally distinguished as a linguist. Of his *Alma Mater*, he was never forgetful; and of the high estimation in which she held him, evidence was given in June, 1847, when the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him within her walls.

From the University, Mr. POLK returned to Tennessee with health greatly impaired by incessant application to study. Happily a few months of relaxation improved his strength, and in the spring of 1819, he commenced the study of law, (the profession which has furnished eleven of the fourteen Presidents of the United States,) in the office of Felix Grundy, of Nashville, then in the zenith of his fame. Mr. POLK was admitted to the full privileges of the profession at the close of 1820, where he at once took a distinguished position. He immediately established himself amidst the companions of his childhood, where he practised for several years with eminent success, and enjoyed a rich harvest of professional emoluments.

In this country, the politician and the lawyer are usually found in the same person; to this general rule, Mr. POLK was not an exception. He was a republican of the strictest sect; his character was popular; and his style and manner as an orator were eminently adapted to win the favor of the masses. In 1823, he was chosen to represent his own county in the State Legislature, and was two successive years a member of that body. Most of the measures of the then President, Mr. Monroe, received his unqualified approbation, and he was desirous that his successor should be one who had no sympathy for the latitudinarian doctrines in reference to the constitution, which appeared to be gaining ground. Hence he approved of the nomination of Andrew Jackson for the Presidency, made by the Tennessee Legislature in 1822; and in the following year, aided by his vote to call that distinguished man from his retirement, by his election to the Senate of the United States. These gentlemen maintained a warm, personal and political friendship for each other, till they were separated by death. While a member of the General Assembly, Mr. POLK obtained the passage of a law to prevent duelling; and opposed the doctrine of internal improvements by the general government.

On New Year's day, 1824, Mr. POLK was married to Miss Sarah Childress, the daughter of Joel Childress, Esq., a wealthy merchant of Tennessee, a lady who has proved herself well fitted to adorn any station. To the charms of a fine person, she united intellectual accomplishments of a high order. An amiable disposition, gracefulness of manner, beauty of mind, and sincere piety of heart, have always

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

been happily blended in her character. A kind mistress, a faithful friend, a devoted wife, an affectionate widow—these are her titles to esteem; and they are gems brighter and more resplendent than usually decorate a queenly brow. Affable, but dignified; intelligent, but unaffected; frank and sincere, yet never losing sight of the respect due to her position, she has won the regard of all who have approached her. May she long be spared to perpetuate the memory of him whose name she bears.

In August, 1825, being then in his thirtieth year, Mr. POLK was elected to represent his district in Congress, and took his seat in December following. He brought with him the principles to which he adhered through all the mutations of party. He was at that time, with one or two exceptions, the junior member of the body, but so conducted himself as to satisfy his constituents, so that he was returned for fourteen years in succession, from 1825 to 1839, when he voluntarily withdrew from another contest, in which his success was not even questionable, to become a candidate for the office of Governor in his adopted State. The same habits of laborious application which had previously characterized him, were now displayed on the floor of the House, and in the committee-room. He was punctual and prompt in the performance of every duty, and firm and zealous in the advocacy of his opinions. He spoke frequently, but was invariably listened to with respect. He was always courteous in debate; his speeches had nothing declamatory about them, were always to the point, and always clear. So exemplary was he in his attendance on Congress, that it is said, he never missed a division while occupying a seat on the floor of the House, and was not absent from the sittings a single day, except on one occasion, on account of indisposition. Such punctuality in a legislator, is rarely witnessed, and therefore it deserves to be remembered.

The first speech which Mr. POLK made in Congress, was in favor of a proposition so to amend the Constitution as to prevent the choice of President, in any event whatever, from devolving on Congress. This address at once attracted the attention of the country, by the force of its reasoning, the fulness of its research, and the spirit of honest indignation with which it was animated. As one of the friends of General Jackson, he entered warmly into the subject, and his speech was characterized by what was with him an unusual degree of animation, in addressing a deliberate body. Henceforth the way was clear before him. Although among his associates in Congress there were many of the ablest men in the nation, an honorable post among them was cheer-

## JAMES K. POLK.

fully assigned him, and he became henceforth identified with the most important transactions in the Legislature. During the whole of General Jackson's administration, as long as he retained a seat on the floor, he was one of its leading supporters, and at times, and on certain questions of vast importance, its chief reliance. Throughout the period of his connection with the Legislature, he was on the most important committees, and originated many momentous measures.

In December, 1835, Mr. POLK was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, and was again chosen to that high office in 1837, at the extra session held in the first year of Mr. Van Buren's administration. During the first session in which he presided, more appeals were taken from his decision than had occurred in the whole period since the origin of the government; but he was uniformly sustained by the House, and frequently by the most prominent members of the opposition. He was courteous and affable toward all who approached him, and in his manner, as the presiding officer, dignity and urbanity were admirably blended. Notwithstanding the violence with which he had been assailed, Congress passed at the close of the session, in March, 1837, an unanimous vote of thanks to its presiding officer, from whom it separated with the kindest feelings; and no man now could enjoy its confidence and friendship in a higher degree. His calmness and good temper had allayed the violence of opposition, in a station for which his sagacity, tact for business, and coolness eminently qualified him. In the twenty-fifth Congress, over which he presided as speaker during three sessions, commencing in September, 1837, and ending in March, 1839, parties were more nearly balanced, and the most exciting questions were agitated during the whole period. At the close of the term, Mr. Elmore, of South Carolina, moved the usual vote of thanks. A long and exciting debate arose, when the resolution was adopted. In adjourning the House, Mr. POLK delivered a farewell address of more than ordinary length, and characterized by deep feeling. Thus ceased his connection with the House, for he declined a reelection. He had faithfully discharged his legislative duties fourteen years.

Thus freed from engagements of this kind, he was taken up by the friends of the administration in Tennessee, as a candidate for Governor. After an animated canvass, during which Mr. POLK visited the different counties of that extensive state, and addressed the people on the political topics of the day, the election took place in August, 1839, and resulted in a majority for Mr. POLK, of more than two thousand five hundred votes over General Cannon, and on the 14th of October following, he entered on the discharge of the executive duties. This

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

station, however, he filled but two years. As he was not reëlected, he returned with cheerfulness in 1841 to the duties and enjoyments of private life; where, blessed with a competency which enabled him to be liberal in his charities, and to dispense a generous hospitality to his friends, and favored with a wife whose virtues and graces made his home a paradise, little was left for him to desire.

But can a politician stand still? Mr. POLK was not without ambition, and the expectations of his friends were early fixed on the presidential chair. At the session of the Tennessee Legislature, in 1839, he was nominated by that body for the Vice-presidency, to be placed on the ticket with Mr. Van Buren, and with the expectation that he might succeed that gentleman in the higher office; and he was afterwards nominated in other states for that station, but the design failed.

From the time of the defeat of Mr. Van Buren, in 1840, till within a few weeks of the assembling of the national democratic convention, at Baltimore, in May, 1844, public opinion in the republican party seemed to have been firmly fixed upon him as their candidate for reëlection to the station which he had once filled. But in April, 1844, a treaty was concluded by President Tyler, between the United States and the republic of Texas, for the annexation of the latter to the American confederacy. This measure was fruitful in contention, and destroyed the general expectation that Messrs. Van Buren and Clay would be the rival candidates for the presidency. In the midst of this commotion the democratic convention assembled, and after much discussion and many trials of strength in behalf of various parties, the name of Mr. POLK was mentioned, and it operated like magic; harmony was instantly restored, and in the end the vote was unanimous. The honor to Mr. POLK was entirely unexpected, but who could expect him to decline it? On the 28th of November, the result of the election being then known, Mr. POLK visited Nashville, and was honored with a public reception by his democratic friends, together with a number of their opponents in the late contest, who cheerfully united with them in paying due honors to the President elect of the people's choice. A grand procession, and an imposing illumination testified the hilarity and joy of the people.

Mr. POLK left his home in Tennessee, on his way to Washington, the latter end of January, 1845. He was accompanied by Mrs. Polk, and several personal friends. On the 31st of that month he had a long private interview at the Hermitage, with his venerable friend, Andrew Jackson. The leave-taking was affectionate and impressive,



## JAMES K. POLK.

for each felt conscious, that, in all probability, it was a farewell forever. It was the son, in the pride of manhood, going forth to fulfill his high destiny, from the threshold of his political father, whose trembling lips, palsied with the touch of age, could scarcely invoke the benediction which his heart would prompt. Before another harvest moon shed its light upon the spot hallowed by so many memories and associations, the "Hero of New Orleans," and the "Defender of the Constitution" slept that sleep which, till the morning of the resurrection, knows no waking.

Various pleasant anecdotes, illustrative alike of the character of Mr. POLK and of the manners of the country, are told of his "progress" to the Capital, far more attractive than the movements of monarchs. When the steamboat, on which he proceeded up the Ohio river, stopped at Jeffersonville, Indiana, "a plain-looking man came on board," says a passenger on the steamer, "who from the soiled and coarse condition of his dress, seemed just to have left the plough handles or spade, in the field. He pressed forward through the saloon of the boat, to the place where the President was standing in conversation with a circle of gentlemen, through which he thrust himself, making directly for the President, and offered his hand, which was received with cordial good will. Said the farmer, 'how do you do, Colonel? I am glad to see you. I am a strong democrat, and did all I could for you. I am the father of twenty-six children, who are all for *Polk, Dallas, and Texas!*' Colonel POLK responded with a smile, saying, he was happy to make his acquaintance, feeling assured that he deserved well of his country, if for no other reason than because he was the father of so large a republican family."

On March 4, 1845, Mr. POLK was duly inaugurated President of the United States. An immense concourse of people assembled at Washington to witness the imposing ceremony, every quarter of the Union being well represented. The morning was wet and lowering; but the spirits of the spectators were proof against the unfavorable influences of the weather. All parties joined in the appropriate observance of the day, and the national standard floated proudly from the flag-staffs of both democrats and whigs.

Mr. POLK entered upon the duties of his administration under somewhat unfavorable auspices. He belonged to a younger race of statesmen than the prominent candidates whose names were originally presented to the Baltimore convention, and it was but natural that he should be fearful of incurring the dislike of some one or more of them, which might tend seriously to embarrass his administration. But his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

position personally, was all that could be desired. He had no pledges to redeem,—no promises to fulfill; and he was not a candidate for reëlection. He was indifferent, too, as to which of the leading men of his party should be his successor. It was his desire, therefore, to harmonize and conciliate, but, at the same time, to surrender no principle, to maintain his character for independence, and to observe the dignity of his official position. For these reasons, his cabinet was selected from among the most distinguished members of the democratic party, and in it each section of the confederacy was represented.

It will be remembered by our readers, that the treaty for the annexation of Texas, concluded by President Tyler, had been rejected by the Senate of the United States, on June 8, 1844. At the ensuing session of Congress, the subject was again discussed, and joint resolutions providing for the annexation, were adopted on March 1, 1845. The people of Texas, represented in convention, signified their assent to the terms of the resolutions on the 4th of July following, and formed a state constitution, which was forwarded to Washington to be laid before the Congress of the United States by the President. This difficulty was thus settled; as was also the Oregon question, so long an apple of discord between Great Britain and the United States; and the war with Mexico, arising out of the annexation of Texas, soon after ended. All these great events elicited the statesmanlike talents of Mr. Polk and his official advisers, and furnished ground of satisfaction to every lover of his country. Much additional labor had been thrown on the President, but it was all ably and promptly performed.

Other great and grave questions had to be now discussed and acted on, such as the independent treasury system, the tariff of 1846, the course in regard to official appointments, the river and harbor veto, and the territorial bill for Oregon, but our limited space affords no room for discussions, besides which the reader can have no difficulty in obtaining whatever information relative to them he may desire. Congress assembled for the last time during the administration of Mr. Polk, on December 4, 1848. The most important subject then agitating the public mind, was that growing out of the Wilmot Proviso, as to which his opinions had been made known in his last annual message. His vetoes, too, had been attacked, in some of the Northern and Western states, with great asperity, and an effort to amend the constitution, so as to deprive the executive of this power, was said to be in contemplation. He therefore availed himself in his last annual message to vindicate his course, and to express his opinions.

March 5, 1849, the 4th happening on Sunday, General Taylor was

## JAMES K. POLK.

duly inaugurated as the successor of Mr. POLK. The latter gentleman took part in the ceremonies, and rode at the side of General Taylor in the carriage which conveyed them to the Capitol. He was also one of the first to congratulate him at the close of his inaugural address, at the same time rejoicing that he was himself relieved from the anxieties of public life. On that afternoon, he and Mrs. Polk took leave of their friends,—many words of mingled regret and endearment being uttered on both sides,—and in the evening commenced their return to their home in Tennessee. Thus ended the most important administration since that of Mr. Madison. As Mr. Jenkins, one of Mr. POLK's ablest biographers, has remarked, "The settlement of the Oregon question, the war with Mexico, and the acquisition of California, will cause it to be long remembered. Ages hence, if the God of nations shall continue to smile on our favored land, the dweller on the banks of the Mississippi, as he gazes on the mighty current that laves his feet, and beholds it reaching forth, like a giant, its hundred arms, and gathering the produce of that noble valley into its bosom, will bless the name of Thomas Jefferson. So, too, the citizen of California or Oregon, when he sees their harbors filled with stately argosies, richly freighted with golden sands, or with silks and spices of the Old World, will offer his tribute, dictated by a grateful heart, to the memory of JAMES K. POLK. At home, his administration was well conducted. Though the war with Mexico was actively prosecuted for nearly two years, the national debt was not largely or oppressively increased, and the pecuniary credit of the government was at all times maintained; more than double the premiums realized in the war of 1812 being procured for stock and treasury notes. Commerce, agriculture, and every art and occupation of industry, flourished during this period, happiness and prosperity dwelt in every habitation. In the management of our foreign relations, ability, skill and prudence, were displayed. Our rights were respected; our honor defended; and our national character elevated still higher in the estimation of foreign governments and their people."

If Mr. POLK was gratified with the enthusiastic demonstrations of regard which attended him on his journey to Washington, to enter on the duties of his administration, he was far more sincerely pleased with the kindly greetings that everywhere welcomed him as he returned to his home in Tennessee. The one might have been selfish, for he had then office and patronage to bestow; but the other was the genuine homage of the heart. At Richmond, he was complimented with a public reception by the citizens, and the Legislature of Vir-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

ginia, then in session; at Charleston, Savannah, and New Orleans—at every place he passed on his route,—congratulations, prayers, and blessings attended him, like ministering angels, to the home from which he had gone forth in early manhood to carve out his destiny, and to which he now returned with the harvest of fame he had gathered. Perhaps, however, the most gratifying reception he met with on his whole journey, was at Wilmington, N. C., where the people of his native State, came together in crowds to welcome him. Extensive preparations had been made for his reception, and in replying to the orator who addressed him, he said:—"You remark truly, sir, that I still cherish affection for my native State. I receive its welcome as the blessing of an honored parent. North Carolina can boast of glorious reminiscences, and is entitled to rank with, or far above, many who make greater pretensions. It was from her—her counties of Mecklenburg, New Hanover, and Bladen, that the news of treason in the colonies first went to the ears of the British monarch, and here was the spirit of independence first aroused."

The exhausted health and strength of Mr. POLK now demanded rest. He had been eminently devoted to the duties of his great office; friends and enemies acknowledged that his labors had been too great for his comparatively delicate frame to sustain with safety. He had been for a long time subject to frequent attacks of chronic diarrhœa, one of which greatly prostrated him on his journey up the Mississippi. Previously to this period, he had purchased the beautiful house and grounds of his friend and preceptor, Mr. Grundy, situated in the centre of the city of Nashville. Here, surrounded by the conveniences which an ample fortune enabled him to procure, in the constant companionship of his wife and books, and in the frequent society of the friends he esteemed, he had determined to pass the remainder of his life in ease and retirement, fulfilling his duty to himself and the world, but not entering again into public life. On arriving at Nashville, after a few days' rest, he took possession of this elegant mansion, and seemed to be rapidly gaining strength; he devoted himself to the improvement of his grounds, and all now seemed to promise long life and enjoyment.

But, alas, how often are the brightest expectations of man doomed to the darkest disappointment! Even those highest in rank and excellence, are compelled to meet the common lot. Some of the friends of Mr. POLK were observing the rapid improvement of his health, and were struck with his erect and healthful bearing; and the active energy of his manner, which gave promise of long life. His flowing gray

## JAMES K. POLK.

locks alone made him appear beyond the middle stage of life. About the first of June, being detained within doors by a rainy day, he began to arrange his extensive library, and the fatigue of reaching his books from the floor to the shelves, brought on a slight fever, which the next day assumed the form of his old disease. The best medical aid was obtained, and for some days no alarm was cherished. But, in defiance of the most eminent skill, he continued gradually to sink, so that when the disease left him four days before his death, there did not remain energy enough for healthy reaction, and on the evening of Friday, June 15, 1849, he expired, in the fifty-fourth year of his age.

The close of life now rapidly approaching was contemplated by Mr. POLK with all the solemnity which its vast importance demanded; and all his conversations on the subject were worthy of his character. He evinced a very thorough knowledge of the Scriptures, which he said he had read a great deal, and deeply revered as divine truth; in a word, he had been throughout his life theoretically a Christian; and now, more than ever felt the importance of genuine piety. He said that when in office he had several times seriously intended to be baptised; but the cares and perplexities of public life scarcely allowed time for the requisite solemn preparation; and so procrastination had ripened into inaction, till it was now almost too late to act. About a week before his decease, he received the sacraments of baptism and of the Lord's Supper from the Rev. Mr. M'Ferrin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with whom he had long been personally intimate, and then calmly awaited the change which should remove him to another state of existence. About half an hour preceding his death, his venerable mother entered the room, and kneeling by his bedside, in the presence of Major Polk, brother of the ex-president, and the other members of the family, she most solemnly and feelingly commended the departing soul of her son to "the King of kings, and the Lord of lords." Previously to this act, he had taken leave of all he held dear; and could thus say with Lord William Russell, "the bitterness of death is past."

On the day following, the mansion of the lamented ex-president was shrouded in mourning, and the corpse, dressed in a plain suit of black, with a copy of the Constitution of the United States at its feet, lay in one of the drawing rooms, to receive the last look of thousands of friends and neighbors; and the cortege which accompanied his remains to their last resting place, was composed of almost the entire population

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the city and adjacent country. The plain silver plate on his coffin, contained merely these words:

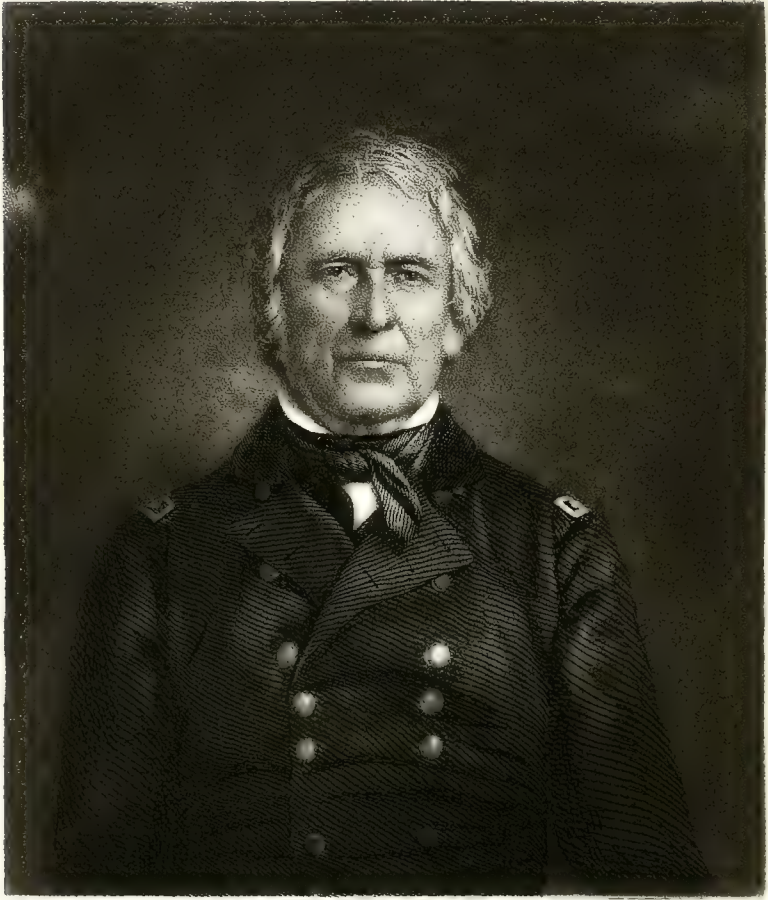
“J. K. POLK,  
Born November 2, 1795,  
Died June 15, 1849.”

At Washington, and in every part of the Union, due honors were paid to his memory.

In person, President POLK was of middle stature, with a full angular brow, and a quick penetrating eye. The expression of his countenance was grave, but its serious cast was often relieved by a peculiarly pleasant smile. His private life, which had ever been upright and pure, secured to him the esteem of all who had the advantage of his acquaintance.

The Hon. Mr. Chase, in his “*History of the Polk Administration*,” says very truly, “No one who ever knew Mr. POLK ever considered him a brilliant genius. His mind possessed solidity rather than imagination. His perception was intuitive, and his memory retentive to an extraordinary degree, while his judgment rarely led him into error. His manners were remarkably affable, and always made an impression upon those who knew him. Among his intimate friends, he indulged his wit and humor with perfect freedom, and they always found him a pleasant and instructive companion.” The prominent trait of his character was extraordinary energy. In college, at the bar, in his political canvasses, and in the discharge of his executive duties, he was alike distinguished for his untiring industry and indomitable will. This frequently induced him to devote his attention too much to minute details, and had the effect of impairing his constitution. He invariably succeeded in inspiring his friends with his own enthusiasm; no obstacle could deter him from the energetic discharge of his duty. Subsisting upon the plainest food, and perfectly temperate in his habits, he accustomed himself to a rigid system of diet, which alone could have sustained him in his political conflicts. As Mr. Chase has remarked, “Posterity will pronounce his eulogium!”





*J. Taylor*







## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

WHILE it is true that our republican principles forbid personal distinctions on account of ancestral rank, it is equally certain, that when men on other accounts rise to eminence, there is a prevalent disposition to add, if it can be done, the honors of their ancestors to their own. Nor ought such a feeling to be censured; for it has its origin, partly at least, in the respect due to our fathers. It cannot be otherwise than honorable to President TAYLOR, that his ancestors left England two centuries ago for Virginia. They were among the most respectable of the men of that day, and gradually became connected with the most distinguished families of the State, such as those of Jefferson, Marshall, Lee, Monroe, Madison, and others of like character; and assuredly ZACHARY TAYLOR has added not a little to the honor of his connexions.

Richard Taylor, the father of our hero, was himself a Virginian, born in 1744, and received a plain education. He was remarkable for a daring and adventurous spirit, and resolved when but a school-boy to distinguish himself for courage as soon as his strength should allow. He joined the army, in due time, was soon raised to the rank of Colonel, and fought by the side of Washington at the battle of Trenton. But his disposition led him to feats of another character. Daniel Boone had already explored the wilds of the west, and Colonel Taylor, not long after, set out and reached "the dark and bloody ground" on which, at that time, the dwelling of a civilized man had not been reared. He penetrated on foot, and without a companion, as far as New Orleans, and then returned with a determination ultimately to make his home in the west. At thirty-five, he married Miss Sarah Strother, a young lady of twenty. Five sons and three daughters were the fruits of this union; of these ZACHARY was the third son, and was born in Orange county, Virginia, November 24, 1784.

Thus was Virginia honored by giving birth to another of the eminent men, of which she has furnished so many to the Union. But he had not breathed her soft and balmy air very long, when his father

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

emigrated with his whole family to Kentucky, in pursuance of his long cherished intention. He had been preceded by his brother Hancock, a brave and intelligent man, who fell a sacrifice in surveying parts of the Ohio valley, and who just previous to his death had selected for a farm on which to locate, the site of the present city of Louisville. Only ten years before the emigration of Richard Taylor, the first habitation of a white man had been erected in the vast region between the western boundary of Virginia and the Mississippi. Within this period a few settlements had been made, insufficient, however, from their isolated positions, to secure to the emigrant adequate protection from the Indians, much less to afford him the most usual comforts of civilized life.

“Under the guidance of such men,” as Fry remarks in his *Life of Taylor*, “and under such circumstances, for the development of his bold spirit and active intellect, ZACHARY TAYLOR passed his infant years. The hardships and dangers of border life were to him as familiar as ease and security to the child of metropolitan luxury.” The residence of his father was in Jefferson county, about five miles from Louisville, and ten miles from the Ohio river. Here he acquired a large estate, and was distinguished for his intelligence and patriotism. When Louisville rose into importance, and was made a port of entry, Richard Taylor received from Washington, his personal friend, a commission as collector of the customs.

It will be readily believed that the father of ZACHARY TAYLOR would give his children the best education which the neighborhood would afford; this, however, was comparatively slender. In acts of daring prowess the boy needed no instruction. While his father was from home engaged in contest with the Indians, ZACHARY would be casting bullets for a coming engagement. He was thus familiar from his infancy with the gleam of the tomahawk, and the yell of the savage. An earnest military passion, natural to him, was cherished by the romance of frontier life, and inflamed by household legends of the Revolution. Thoughtfulness, sound judgment, shrewdness, and stability, with a determination which nothing could move, made up his character.

In 1794, it is well known, that the expedition of General Wayne against the western Indians was successful, and in the following year, a peace was concluded; emigration rapidly increased, and civilized labor began to receive its due reward; young TAYLOR engaged in agriculture with his father, and thus laid the foundation of robust health, hardy habits, and persevering industry, which afterwards dis-

## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

tinguished his military life for more than thirty years. When Aaron Burr's movements in the west began to excite suspicion, the patriotic young men of Kentucky formed volunteer companies, to oppose his designs by arms, if occasion should demand it. ZACHARY TAYLOR, and one or more of his brothers, were enrolled in a troop raised for this purpose. On the death of his brother, Lieutenant Taylor, ZACHARY, by the influence of his father, James Madison, and his uncle, Major Edmund Taylor, obtained the vacancy, and received a commission from President Jefferson, May 3, 1808, as first Lieutenant in the seventh regiment of United States Infantry. He was then twenty-four years of age, and in possession of a competent fortune, but he chose to relinquish the quiet life of a farmer, to engage in the perilous duties of a soldier. Soon after this, having to report himself to General Wilkinson, then at New Orleans, he was seized by yellow fever, and his life was some time in danger, so that he was compelled to return home in order to recruit his health. Here he diligently studied the duties of his profession, and circumstances soon proved that he had made no small proficiency.

The aggressions of England, at this time, had long been preparing the public mind of the United States for war. The emissaries of Great Britain had excited the Indian tribes north of the Ohio, to new hostilities towards the American settlers on the frontiers, who were kept in constant apprehensions of an attack. Under such circumstances, our government deemed it advisable to make the first demonstration, and General Harrison, then Governor of the North-west Territory, was ordered to march a competent force into the Indian country; for it was not to be endured, that British promises and British gold should bribe the savages to prepare for the extermination of all the whites on the frontiers. To this expedition Lieutenant TAYLOR was attached, and though he had been married but about a year to Miss Margaret Smith, of one of the first families of Maryland, he willingly left his young wife and infant, to engage in his country's service in the camp. At the bloody battle of Tippecanoe, May 7, 1811, his gallant services won the highest esteem of his commander, and soon after, President Madison gave him a captain's commission. He was placed in command of Fort Harrison. The defences of this post were in a miserable condition, and its garrison consisted of only fifty men, of whom thirty were disabled by sickness. With this little band of soldiers, the young commander immediately set about repairing the fortifications, which having done, he was called from a bed of sickness into action, and here he accomplished mighty feats of valor against the Indians, though headed by

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

their great chief Tecumseh. His presence of mind and noble courage, greatly encouraged his men, and the account of the conflict which he sent to General Harrison, indicated alike his modesty, his strong common sense, and the severe style of his composition. The failure of their enterprise against Fort Harrison, greatly disheartened the Indians, and they abandoned for the time, any further attempts against it. The conduct of Captain TAYLOR, gave high satisfaction at head quarters, so that General Hopkins, in a letter to the Governor of Kentucky, said, "The firm and almost unparalleled defence of Fort Harrison, by Captain ZACHARY TAYLOR, has raised for him a fabric of character not to be effaced by eulogy;" and the President, in accordance with the feelings of the whole country, conferred upon him, the rank of Major by brevet—which became before his death the latest instance in the service of this species of promotion. From this time to the close of the war with Great Britain, Major TAYLOR was engaged in the same vicinity, accomplishing the purposes of the government with unremitting vigilance. At length the Indians were reduced to terms of peace, and the white settlers were secured from their incursions.

From this period of 1812 till 1832, the Major was engaged in several important active duties, but our limits will not allow any details respecting them. In 1816, he was ordered to Green Bay, and remained in command of that post two years. Having passed a year with his family, he joined Colonel Russell at New Orleans, where one of his labors was the opening of a military road, and another the erection of Fort Jessup. In 1824, he was engaged in the recruiting service at Louisville, and in the latter part of that year, was ordered to Washington, and appointed one of the Board of Commissioners for erecting Jefferson Barracks. In 1826, he was one of a Board of Officers of the army and militia to consider a system for the organization of the militia of the United States. His duties were subsequently resumed on the north-western frontier, a field on which he afterwards again met an Indian enemy, and sustained the reputation won in his first contest with him. Five years of peace, however, preceded this occasion, years not idly spent, for when unemployed in his duties as a strict disciplinarian, he was studiously engaged in perfecting himself in his profession. A writer in the *Literary World* says, "I have often seen him putting his men through the battalion drill on the northern banks of the Wisconsin, in the depth of February. This would seem only characteristic of the man who has since equally proved himself 'Rough and Ready,' under the searching sun of the tropics. But,

## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

looking back through long years to many a pleasant hour spent in the well-selected library of the post which Colonel TAYLOR then commanded, we recur now with singular interest to the agreeable conversations held in the room which was the Colonel's favorite resort, amid the intervals of duty."

In 1819, ZACHARY TAYLOR had received the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel, and in 1832, President Jackson appointed him Colonel, and in this capacity, his skill and bravery were distinguished in the Black Hawk war, which, however, unjustly it may have originated, it was assuredly important to terminate by the most vigorous measures. This was accomplished by Black Hawk being surrendered by some of his faithless allies. With his capture, the war ended. The writer in the *Literary World*, already quoted, relates an anecdote, which, as it is strikingly illustrative of Colonel TAYLOR's character, we here give:

"Some time after Stillman's defeat by Black Hawk's band, TAYLOR, marching with a large body of volunteers, and a handful of regulars, in pursuit of the hostile Indian force, found himself approaching Rock river, then asserted by many to be the true north-western boundary of Illinois. The volunteers, as TAYLOR was informed, would refuse to cross the stream; they were militia, they said, called out for the defence of the State, and it was unconstitutional to order them to march beyond its frontier into the Indian country. TAYLOR thereupon halted his command, and encamped within the acknowledged boundaries of Illinois. He would not, as the relator of the story said, budge an inch further without orders. He had already driven Black Hawk out of the State, but the question of crossing Rock river seemed hugely to trouble his ideas of integrity, to the constitution on one side, and military expediency on the other. During the night, however, orders came, either from General Scott or General Anderson, for him to follow up Black Hawk to the last. The quietness of the regular Colonel, meanwhile, had rather encouraged the mutinous militia to bring their proceedings to a head. A sort of town meeting was called upon the prairie, and TAYLOR invited to attend. After listening some time very quietly to the proceedings, it became 'Rough and Ready's' turn to address the chair. 'He had heard,' he said, 'with much pleasure, the views which several speakers had expressed of the independence and dignity of each private American citizen. He felt that all gentlemen here present, were his equals,—in reality, he was persuaded that many of them would in a few years be his superiors, and perhaps, in the capacity of members of congress, arbiters of the fortune and reputation of humble servants of the republic like himself. He expected ther-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

to obey them as interpreters of the will of the people; and the best proof he could give that he would obey them, was now to observe the orders of those whom the people had already put in the places of authority, to which many gentlemen around him justly aspired. *In plain English, gentlemen and fellow citizens, the word has been passed on to me from Washington, to follow Black Hawk, and to take you with me as soldiers. I mean to do both. There are the flat boats drawn up on the shore, and here are Uncle Sam's men drawn up behind you on the prairie!"* It is unnecessary to state the effect of this appeal.

Twenty-five years had Colonel TAYLOR been now engaged in the toils of war, with very rare intervals of the tranquillity of home, but when he might have asked for a respite of labor, he was ordered to take command of Fort Crawford, which had been erected under his superintendence, and soon after, in 1836, he was directed to proceed to Florida, to assist in reducing the Seminole Indians to submission. The origin of this war is well known. In 1832, a treaty had been made with this tribe for their removal, and three years was allowed for its fulfillment. This, however, when the time had elapsed, they refused to do, the results of which were truly sad. All friendly conferences with the chiefs having failed, it was determined, in the autumn of 1837, to take more active measures against them. Unlimited power was given to Colonel TAYLOR, to capture or destroy them wherever they might be found. Accordingly on December 20, he left Fort Gardiner with about eleven hundred men, and through dense thickets of palmetto and cypress, and the luxuriant herbage of a wet soil, they made their way towards the everglades, where the foe was concealed. On the 25th of December, with five hundred men, and under the clear range of seven hundred Indian rifles, he gained the victory of OKEE-CHO-BEE. The great satisfaction given alike to the country and the government by Colonel TAYLOR, led to his promotion to the rank of Brigadier-General, by brevet. Soon after this advancement in rank, General TAYLOR was honored with the supreme command of the troops of Florida, General Jessup having been recalled at his own request. Two years longer did General TAYLOR toil amid the morasses and fevers of that region, frequently skirmishing with the Indians, but unable to "conquer a peace." At his own request, he was relieved from the command, and succeeded by General Armistead, in April, 1840.

Relieved as General TAYLOR now was from arduous duty in Florida, 't must not be supposed that no further labors were expected from him. On the other hand, while hitherto his movements had influenced the



## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

fate of districts, now they began to affect the fortunes of empires. His distinguished talents were too well known and appreciated, to allow him to remain idle. He was therefore, immediately appointed to the command of the first department of the United States army in the south-west. This department included the four States at the extreme south-western part of the Union, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Louisiana. His head-quarters were at Fort Jessup, in the latter State. In the summer of 1841, being ordered to relieve General Arbuckle, at Fort Gibson, the compliment of a public dinner, while on his way there, was tendered him by his fellow citizens of Little Rock, Arkansas, "as an expression of their esteem for his personal worth and meritorious public services." To the letter of invitation, General TAYLOR made answer, that under ordinary circumstances, it would have afforded him great pleasure to accept the invitation; but having been already detained on his journey to the frontier, an unusual length of time, he did not feel authorized to make on his own account, any delay whatever. He was, therefore, compelled to decline the proffered hospitality. In concluding his reply, he gave assurances of his best exertions to secure the object of his command on the frontier. Time proved to what extent he redeemed the pledge.

A little previously to his removal to Arkansas, General TAYLOR removed his family to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he had purchased an estate, but though this added to *their* comforts, they from this period, had for a long season to regret his absence, nor does it appear to have added to their wealth. This was no peculiarity in the case of General TAYLOR, for what servant of our republic, in the honest discharge of his duty, ever became rich?

We feel here a difficulty, arising from the necessarily limited space to which the biographical sketches of the NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY are confined. We have now to do with *the* soldier of the day, the great Captain of the American army, but it is impossible even to sketch the mighty deeds which General TAYLOR now performed. We are, however, relieved by the thought, that already has the historian placed these deeds on record with all needful details, and that they are secured in the archives of our country's history. Our object is rather to glance at *personal history*, and to illustrate individual character. A paragraph or two is all we can give as introductory to larger histories. We may add here, that the Mexican war in its inceptive, had no friend in General TAYLOR; he had, however, been selected to take the field in the outset, before war had been declared, or any act of hostility committed on either side, and he felt it to be his duty to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

devote himself to the one object of reducing the enemy to terms of peace.

In May, 1845, on the annexation of Texas, General TAYLOR was ordered to place his troops in such a position as to defend that State against a threatened Mexican invasion. In August of that year, he concentrated his troops at Corpus Christi, where he remained till March 11, 1846, when he broke up his encampment, and moved the army of occupation westward; this was composed of only about four thousand regulars. On the 20th of March, he reached and passed without resistance, the Arroya Colorado, and arrived at the Rio Grande, to which point he had been ordered by the authorities at Washington, after considerable suffering, on the 29th of that month. Here he took every means to assure the Mexicans, that his purpose was not war, nor violence in any shape, but solely the occupation of the Texian territory to the Rio Grande, until the boundary should be definitely settled by the two republics.

Encamping opposite Metamoras, General TAYLOR prepared for Mexican aggression by erecting fortifications and planting batteries. Provisions became short, the American army possessed but little ammunition, and were in many other ways discouraged, but the battle of *Palo Alto* was commenced, and gloriously was it won, on May 8, 1846. On the following day, the two opposing armies again met at *Resaca de la Palma*, within three miles of Fort Brown: the battle commenced with great fury; the artillery on both sides did terrible execution, and extraordinary skill was displayed by the opposing Generals; but again conquest declared for the United States army. These victories filled our country with exultation. Government acknowledged the distinguished services of General TAYLOR, by making him Major-General by brevet; Congress passed resolutions of high approval; Louisiana presented him with a sword, and the press every where teemed with his praise.

As soon as means could be procured, General TAYLOR crossed the Rio Grande, took Metamoras without opposition, and made Colonel Twiggs its Governor. The army soon received large volunteer reinforcements, and the American General proceeded to Camargo, thence, through Seralos to *Monterey*, where he arrived the 19th of September. They found the town in a complete state of defence; the walls and parapets were lined with cannons, and the houses barricaded, and planted with artillery; the Mexicans had nearly ten thousand soldiers, and plenty of ammunition; but all were useless against the skill and power of our army. The conflict was terrific, but at length the city

## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

capitulated. The terms accorded by the conqueror were liberal, and dictated by a regard to the interests of peace; they crowned a gallant conquest of arms, with a more sublime victory of magnanimity.

To describe the last crowning victory effected by General TAYLOR, is, within our limits, impossible. Its scene was *Buena Vista*, and its time February 22, 1847. Santa Anna commanded the Mexican army of 20,000 men, while TAYLOR had but 4,500. Ten hours did the conflict last, and fearful was the crisis. The character of the General was never more strikingly shown. When Santa Anna summoned him to surrender, he, with Spartan brevity, "declined acceding to the request," and when the demand was repeated, the answer was, "General TAYLOR never surrenders." Nor were his addresses to his army, less sententious and effective. "A little more grape, Captain Bragg," and "'Tis impossible to whip us when we all pull together," are sounds which still live in the ears of those who heard them, and will never be forgotten. History tells not of a battle more bravely contested, or more nobly won; and well did the greatest warrior of the age, on learning it, exclaim, General TAYLOR's a general indeed!" Thus ended the military life of ZACHARY TAYLOR, who returned home carrying with him not only the adoration of his soldiers, but the respect of the people he had vanquished. We need not say he was received in the United States with loud and universal enthusiasm.

As one illustration, among many which might be given, we select an anecdote showing his republican habits, given by a committee appointed by the citizens of New Orleans, to present the General with a sword:—

"We presented ourselves at the opening of one of the tents, before which was standing a dragoon's horse, much used by hard service. Upon a camp-stool at our left sat General ——, in busy conversation with a hearty looking old gentleman, sitting on a box, cushioned with an Arkansas blanket, dressed in Attakapas pantaloons, and a linen roundabout, and remarkable for a bright flashing eye, a high forehead, a farmer look, and 'rough and ready' appearance. It is hardly necessary for us to say, that this personage was General TAYLOR, the commanding hero of two of the most remarkable battles on record, and the man who, by his firmness and decision of character, has shed lustre upon the American arms.

"There was no pomp about his tent; a couple of rough blue chests served for his table, upon which were strewn, in masterly confusion, a variety of official documents. A quiet-looking, citizen-dressed personage, made his appearance upon hearing the significant call of 'Ben,'

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

bearing on a tin salver, a couple of black bottles and shining tumblers, arranged around an earthen pitcher of Rio Grande water. These refreshments were deposited upon a stool, and we 'helped ourselves' by invitation. We bore to the General, a complimentary gift, from some of his fellow citizens of New Orleans, which he declined receiving for the present; giving, at the same time, a short but 'hard sense' lecture on the impropriety of naming children and places after men, before they were dead, or of his receiving a present for his services 'before the campaign, so far as he was concerned, was finished.'

"With the highest possible admiration of the republican simplicity of the manners and character of General TAYLOR, we bade him good day, with a higher appreciation of our native land, for possessing such a man as a citizen, and of its institutions, for moulding such a character."

The people of the United States have in their gift, the office of the Presidency, an honor exceeding that of the greatest throne in the world. Whether it be desirable, to place a soldier in the chair, as is so frequently done, is no question to be discussed in this place; assuredly in the case of General TAYLOR, no small enthusiasm accompanied his selection for the honor by the Whig convention in Philadelphia, June 1, 1848, and scarcely less when the people confirmed the nomination on November 7, following. March 5, 1849, he was introduced to the office, and his inaugural address was considered to be redolent with old-fashioned patriotism, and breathed the very spirit of devotedness to his country. His subsequent administration, though beset by sectional strifes of fearful violence, was conducted with wisdom, firmness, and moderation, on great national principles, and for great national ends. Owing to his profound deference to the coördinate branches of government, and his inability to either dictate or assume, his policy was not, during the short period of his administration, fully proclaimed to congress, and pressed upon its adoption.

History is an illustration of the fact that death loves a shining mark. At the period when the life of a ruler appears most desirable, he is often suddenly removed. One year and five months only, had General TAYLOR become settled in the Presidential chair, and proved his declaration that he was not the President of a party; while occupied in business which demanded all his talents and energies, endeavoring to unite all parties in the prompt and untrammelled admission of California into the Union, only five days after he had done homage to Washington, on the birth day of our liberties, and just as he had performed his last official act, in adding a new guaranty to the peace of

## ZACHARY TAYLOR.

the world, by signing the convention recently concluded between our country and Great Britain, respecting Central America,—he was cut off in the sixty-sixth year of his age. His illness was only of a few hours' duration, and his love of country was shown to the last hour. Speaking of his own conduct in reference to her interests, his dying declaration was, "*I am prepared—I have endeavored to do my duty.*"

General TAYLOR left behind him a widow, who has since deceased, one son, and two daughters; one married to Dr. Wood, surgeon of the United States army, and the other to Colonel W. W. S. Bliss, of the army. Another daughter, who died some years since, was married to Colonel Jefferson Davis, Senator from Mississippi.

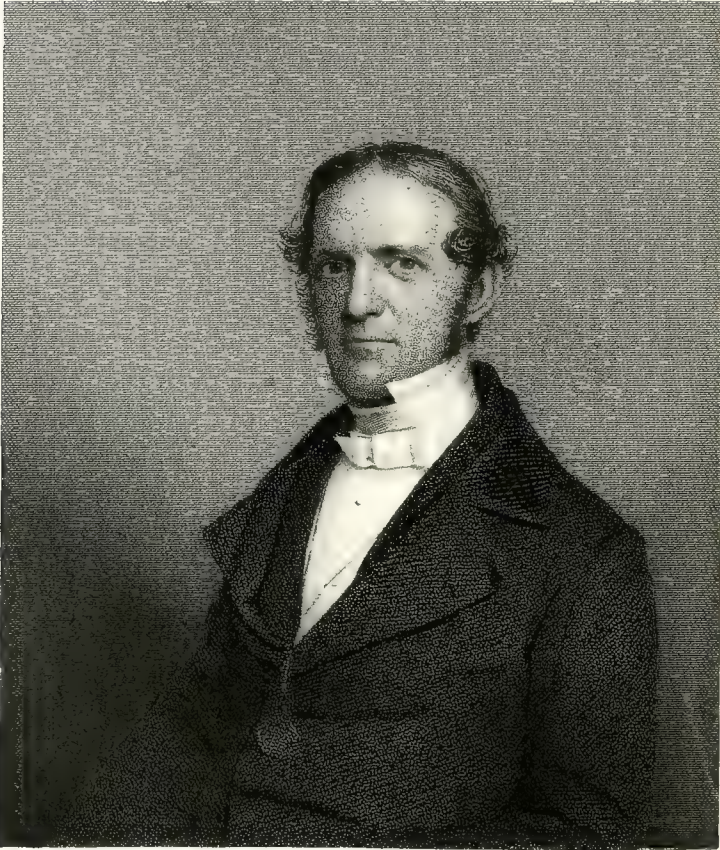
The administration of President TAYLOR is so recent, and therefore so fresh in the minds of our readers, that they may probably consider it improper for the historian at present to describe it. Certainly, however, we may say that his conduct was distinguished by remarkable independence and freedom from party spirit; he was eminently concerned to maintain the union and prosperity of the United States; and as far as consistent with national honor and dignity, desirous of cultivating peace and friendly relations with all foreign powers.

In person, General TAYLOR was about five feet eight inches in height, and like most of our revolutionary generals, was inclined to corpulency. He appeared a much taller man on horseback than on foot, owing to the shortness of his lower extremities. His hair was gray, his brow ample, his eye vivid, and his features plain, but full of firmness and intelligence. Benevolence was a striking feature in his countenance, and in this respect was the true index of his heart. He was kind, forbearing, and humane. His manners were easy and hearty, his tastes, dress, and manners were simple, and his style of living extremely temperate. His speeches, and his official papers, both military and civil, were remarkable for the propriety of their feeling, and their chasteness of diction. All his personal attributes and antecedents made him preëminently the man of the people, and qualified him to sustain his country by uniting all classes. His good temper was remarkable, so that all parties were at home in intercourse with him, even those who were by no means distinguished for courtesy. So that when on the day after his election to the presidency, a man coarsely shook hands with him, and told him that he did not vote for him, for he did not think him fit for the office, the General replied, smiling, "Yesterday I thought as you do, but as the people thought differently, I submit." His mind was of an original and solid cast, admirably balanced and combining the comprehensiveness of reason with the pene-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

tration of instinct. Its controlling element was a strong sterling sense, that of itself rendered him a wise counsellor and a safe leader. His martial courage was only equalled by his Spartan simplicity, his unaffected modesty, his ever-wakeful humanity, his inflexible integrity, his uncompromising truthfulness, his lofty magnanimity, his unbounded patriotism, and his unfaltering loyalty to duty. His private life was unblemished, and the loveliness of his disposition made him the idol of his own household, and the favorite of all who knew him. Assuredly no man has ever died among us, whose loss occasioned more intense feeling, or who was more honored in his burial.





*M<sup>rs</sup> J. Prescott*







## WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, D. C. L.

IF it be honorable to a man to have had ancestors eminent for the usefulness they render to society, the subject of our memoir has this honor. His great grandfather was a man of high respectability, and was elected as the agent of the province of Massachusetts to the British Court, but declined the office, which was subsequently filled by Edward Quincy. His grandfather was Colonel William Prescott, who commanded the American forces stationed in the redoubt at the memorable battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and with the undisciplined militia of New England twice broke the ranks of the British grenadiers, and drove them in confusion and dismay to their boats. His father, the Hon. William Prescott, LL. D., through a long life of eighty-two years, presented first at the bar, and afterwards in dignified retirement, an eminent example of talent, learning, and moral excellence; enjoying while he lived the character of one of the noblest ornaments of his profession, and mourned over at his death, in 1844, as a vast loss to the community he so long adorned with his presence.

WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT was born in Salem, Massachusetts, May 4, 1796. His early education was undertaken by Dr. Gardiner, a pupil of the distinguished English Grecian, Dr. Samuel Parr, and himself a very eminent classical scholar. Under this gentleman he made great progress in the ancient classics, and passed through a range of studies in the Latin and Greek authors far beyond the limits usually attained at that time in our public seminaries. When WILLIAM had attained twelve years of age, his family removed to the city of Boston, where he has ever since resided. At fifteen, he entered Harvard College, at Cambridge, one year in advance; here he gave comparatively little attention to the mathematics and the kindred sciences, but employed his leisure hours, especially in the latter portion of his college life, in the study of his favorite authors. It

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was then a matter of taste with him, but his subsequent engagements have shown the wisdom of his conduct; as much of the beauty of his style has been the result of the happy union of his genius and learning.

While at college, an accidental blow deprived him of the sight of one of his eyes, and the other became greatly weakened, partly by sympathy, and partly by the increased labor thrown upon it, so that he was threatened with entire darkness. However, he graduated with high honors in 1814, being then but eighteen. He had intended to devote himself to the bar, but was soon compelled to abandon his profession, and even to renounce all reading, for he became for a season entirely blind. In the autumn of 1815, he went to Europe, and spent two years in England, France, and Italy, seeking the aid of the great oculists in London and Paris. He may have been too young to derive a permanent profit from his travels, but he probably enjoyed the novel scenes which opened to him with a higher relish than he would have done at a later period, and thought of the ancients with an enthusiasm which a cooler criticism might have checked. He returned to Boston with greatly renovated health, but not to resume his studies, for, alas, his eye was yet greatly susceptible of inflammation. Still he was not discouraged, but with the natural energy of his character, turned to the studies which yet remained within his reach. In the course of a few years, he married a lady of his own city, a grand-daughter of Captain Linzee, who commanded one of the British vessels at the battle of Bunker Hill; thus presenting another beautiful illustration of the tendency of Christianity and civilization in ameliorating humanity; the grandchildren of some of the opposing parties in the revolution, were now united in the holy bonds of marriage. Dr. Rufus Griswold describes two swords which he saw suspended over one of the book cases in Mr. PRESCOTT'S beautiful library, crossed with an Indian calumet, which were worn by the grandfathers at Bunker Hill, one in the people's service, the other in the King's. Cordially do we unite with the Doctor in saying, "Would that the two countries might for ever be united in as firm a bond of peace as that which binds these descendants of their two champions on that memorable day." This marriage has been productive of nothing but happiness, so that Mr. PRESCOTT some years since, wrote to a friend, that "contrary to the assertion of La Bruyère, who somewhere says that 'the most fortunate husband finds reason to regret his condition, at least once in every twenty-four hours,' I may truly say that I have found no such day in the quarter of a century that Providence has spared us to each other."

## WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

Thus situated, Mr. PRESCOTT resolved to become, in the best sense of the word, an historian. Unlike the majority of intellectual aspirants, he had at his command the means to procure the needful materials, however expensive, for illustrating any subject on which his choice might fix, and to obtain the services of a secretary every way qualified for his office. As he grew older, too, the inflammatory tendency of his system diminished, and his eye became less sensible to the fatigue of study. He gradually recovered his sight, so that he became able to gratify his taste for books to a reasonable extent; he is now, however, we are informed, seldom able to use his eyes above an hour a day, but still he cheerfully writes to a friend, "I am not, and never expect to be, in the category of the blind men." His earliest literary labors were devoted to a series of critical and miscellaneous essays, chiefly in the *North American Review*; thirteen of which form a volume not long ago published. They are remarkable for the sustained ease and felicity of expression, the fine enthusiasm and natural brilliancy, which in a still more eminent degree distinguish his later productions. They show that he was always equal to his theme in research, hearty appreciation, and acute critical judgment.

As early as 1819, Mr. PRESCOTT cherished the idea of producing a historical work of a superior character. Ten years did he wisely give himself for preliminary preparations, and ten years more for the preparation of a specific work. The subject he selected was the history of the "*Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain*," a noble subject for an American, as in their reign the existence of this continent was first revealed to Europe. The plan was a noble one, and nobly has it been carried out; certainly the twenty years devoted to it was time well spent. The years embraced in it presented one of the few important periods in the history of Europe, which seemed to invite the hand of a master. It was the period at which lived Isabella of Castile, the statesman Ximenes, the soldier Cordova, and the navigator Columbus; in which the empire of the Moors was subdued, the Inquisition was established, the Jews were driven from Spain, and a new world was discovered and colonized. Nothing had yet appeared worthy to cover the ground. From Mr. Alexander H. Everett, our minister at the Court of Spain, when Mr. PRESCOTT selected the subject of his work he received much assistance in the transmission of important works from that country, which could not be obtained in the United States. "This History," says Mr. Tuckerman, "is a work which unites the fascination of romantic fiction with the grave interest of authentic events. Its author makes no pretension to analytical power, except

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in the arrangement of his materials; he is content to describe, and his talents are more artistic than philosophical; neither is any cherished theory or principle obvious; his ambition is apparently limited to skilful narration. Indefatigable in research, sagacious in the choice and comparison of authorities, serene in temper, graceful in style, and pleasing in sentiment, he possesses all the requisites for an agreeable writer; while his subjects have yielded so much of picturesque material and romantic interest, as to atone for the lack of any more original or brilliant qualities in the author."

When Mr. PRESCOTT had written his *History of Ferdinand and Isabella*, he had resolved against its publication during his life-time, but the remark of his father, that "the man who writes a book which he is afraid to publish is a coward," led him to a different decision, and in 1838, at the age of forty-two, in the freshness, as well as in the maturity of his genius, he appeared before the world, both in Boston and in London, as an author. The reception of his work was every where highly flattering; for all pronounced it a masterpiece, so that his fame became at once firmly established. The *Edinburgh* and *Quarterly Reviews* emulated each other in its praise, and it was promptly translated into the Spanish, German, French, and Italian languages. It has passed through very many editions, and the voice of posterity has been anticipated by the unanimous judgment of the learned, who have admitted it into the circle of immortal works.

The biographers of Mr. PRESCOTT have pretty fully detailed the difficulties which he has had to contend with in his literary labors, arising from his defective vision. Dr. Griswold tells us, that when his literary treasures reached him from Spain, he "was not able to read even the title pages of the volumes. He had strained the nerve of his eye by careless use of it, and it was several years before it recovered so far as to allow him to use it again. By the sight of his Spanish treasures lying unexplored before him, he was filled with despair. He determined to try whether he could make the ears do the work of the eyes. He taught his reader, unacquainted with any language but his own, to pronounce the Spanish, though not exactly in the accent of the Court of Madrid. He read at a slow and stumbling pace, while the historian listened with painful attention. Practice at length made the work easier for both, though the reader never understood a word of his author. In this way, they ploughed along patiently through seven Spanish quartos. He found at last he could go over about two-thirds as much in an hour as he could when read to in English. The experiment was made, and he became convinced of the practicability

## WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

of substituting the ear for the eye. He was overjoyed, for his library was no longer to consist of sealed volumes.

“He now obtained the services of a secretary acquainted with the different ancient and modern languages. Still there were many impediments to overcome. His eye, however, gradually improved, and he could use it by daylight, (never again in the evening,) a few hours; though this was not till after some years, and then with repeated intervals of weeks, and sometimes months of debility. Many a chapter, and some of the severest in Ferdinand and Isabella, were written almost wholly with the aid of the eyes of his secretary. His *modus operandi* was necessarily peculiar. He selected, first, all the authorities in the different languages that could bear on the topic to be discussed. He then listened to the reading of them, one after another, dictating very copious notes on each. When the survey was completed, a large pile of notes was amassed, which were read to him over and over again, until the whole had been embraced by his mind, when they were fused down into the consecutive contents of a chapter. When the subject was complex, and not pure narrative, requiring a great variety of reference, and sifting of contradictory authorities, the work must have been very difficult. But it strengthened his memory, kept his faculties wide awake, and taught him to generalize; for the little details slipped through the holes in the memory.

“His labor did not end with this process. He found it as difficult to write as to read, and procured in London a writing case for the blind. This he could use in the dark as well as in the light. The characters, indeed, might pass for hieroglyphics, but they were deciphered by his secretary, and transferred by him to a legible form in a fair copy. Yet I have heard him say his hair sometimes stood on end at the woful blunders and misconceptions of the original, which every now and then, escaping detection, found their way into the first proof of the printer.”

When a new author, in addition to a highly flattering reception of his work, is himself conscious of having rendered a benefit to society, he is seldom disposed entirely to lay aside his pen and to indulge in inglorious ease. Especially is a man urged onward when, like Mr. PRESCOTT, he is by nature and principle of energetic habits. Never did Mr. PRESCOTT seek to mingle with the crowd; he never sought the shouts of a multitude, nor even addressed one; but has lived with the historically great, chiefly of the past. He had now tried his literary powers, and satisfied the public even more fully than himself, that he was capable of useful labor; besides which his sight was now

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

gradually improving, and he could work more easily at his books and documents than heretofore. In addition to all which, he had by this time accumulated some valuable manuscript materials, and pictorial works, which aided his imagination and increased his enthusiasm. He sat down, therefore, to his "*Conquest of Mexico*," which was published in 1843, simultaneously in the United States and in London. It was written with remarkable freedom and spirit, the result both of conscious success, and of the excitement springing from the nature of his romantic and marvellous story; so that the prompt honors it received, were even more brilliant than those awarded to his "*Ferdinand and Isabella*." Before this, he had been admitted to membership in several of the distinguished academies of Europe, and he was now elected a member of the French Institute. This second historical work attained a higher sale than even the first; the New York publishers sold nearly seven thousand copies of it in one year; in London it very quickly passed to a second edition; it was reprinted in Paris, and translated there, as well as in Berlin, Rome, Madrid, and Mexico. The Mexican translator, Dr. Griswold tells us, a person of some consideration in that country, advertised that he should accommodate the offensive opinions in religion and politics to the more received ideas of the Mexicans! But the version which appeared in Madrid being faithful, the Spanish Americans have perhaps had an opportunity to see the work in an unmutilated form.

We are happy in the opportunity of giving from a critique on this work in the eighty-first volume of the "*Edinburgh Review*," a few sentences, which will equally apply to every work which our author has written. The Reviewer says:—"Mr. PRESCOTT has a pure, simple and eloquent style—a keen relish for the picturesque—a quick and discerning judgment of character—and a calm, generous, and enlightened spirit of philanthropy. There is no exaggeration in asserting that his '*Conquest of Mexico*' combines—some allowance, where that is necessary, being made for the inferior extent and importance of its subject—most of the valuable qualities which distinguish the most popular historical writers in our own language of the present day. It unites the chivalrous but truthful enthusiasm of Colonel Napier, and the vivacity of the accomplished author of the '*Siege of Granada*,' with the patient and ample research of Mr. Tytler.

"It would be easy to fill our pages with sparkling quotations, with sketches of scenery worthy of Scott, with battle-pieces rivaling those of Napier, with pictures of disaster and desolation scarcely less pathetic than those drawn by Thucydides. But Mr. PRESCOTT has,



## WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

no doubt, too much taste not to accept it as a compliment, when we say that every reader of intelligence forgets the beauty of his coloring in the grandeur of his outline; and that nothing but a connected sketch of the latter can do justice to the highest charm of his work. Indeed we are by no means certain, that the splendid variety of episode and adventure with which the great enterprises of Cortes are interwoven, does not necessarily withdraw, in some measure, our attention from the naked view of their surpassing audacity; just as, in the wild *Sierras* traversed by his army, the luxuriant vegetation of the tropics serves to render less awful the frowning brow of the precipice and the shadowy depth of the ravine."

Not long after the publication of the work last named, Mr. PRESCOTT was called to sustain the loss of his venerable and excellent father, which for a time interrupted his studies; but the relaxation of his mind only nerved him for new labors, and in 1847 appeared his "*Conquest of Peru*," written, like that of Mexico, in very great part from original materials. It is marked by the same striking merits which distinguished his preceding works, and is quite equal in interest to either of them. Few works of imagination have more power to win the fancy and touch the heart. Facts infinitely more instructive than fiction, are found here—more enchanting and more impressive.

Two of the most touching instances of literary generosity should be noticed in connection with Mr. PRESCOTT. The first was in relation to the "Conquest of Mexico." Washington Irving had prepared himself to enter that golden field, but on learning that his friend had designs upon it, he yielded it to PRESCOTT, saying, "I am happy to have this opportunity of testifying my high esteem for his talents, and my sense of the very courteous manner in which he has spoken of myself and my writings in his 'Ferdinand and Isabella,' though they interfered with a part of the subject of his history." PRESCOTT showed himself worthy of this magnanimity. The other instance was in connection with the last work of Mr. PRESCOTT—"Philip the Second of Spain." Mr. J. L. Motley tells us that he "felt an inevitable impulse to write one particular history," and he had chosen the "Rise of the Dutch Republic." But when he learned what PRESCOTT had projected, he feared a clash, and with sad disappointment thought that he must abandon the subject on which his heart was set. He went to PRESCOTT, and thus describes the visit: "He received me with such a frank and ready and liberal sympathy, and such an open-hearted,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

guileless expansiveness, that I felt a personal affection for him from that hour. He assured me that he had not the slightest objection whatever to my plan; that he wished me every success; and that, if there were any books in his library bearing on my subject that I liked to use, they were entirely at my service. Although it seems easy enough for a man of world-wide reputation thus to extend the right hand of fellowship to an unknown and struggling aspirant, yet I fear that the history of literature will show that such instances of disinterested kindness are as rare as they are noble." These two generous men entered upon nearly the same field, and proved, as PRESCOTT said, that "no two books ever injured each other."

Months passed slowly away before Mr. PRESCOTT could enter fully upon his new work. His eyes were in a bad state, and he complained that he could "Philipize" very little. He resolved to dictate history to his secretary. Then for a time he was in fear of a loss of hearing. He went to England, where he was received with distinguished respect and kindness by the most eminent persons in society and letters, their only regret being that his stay among them was not of greater length. While there the ancient University of Oxford conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Civil Law; a dignity to be esteemed the greater, as it was unsolicited, and as that learned body is always very sparing of such honors.

Two years later we find him at home, amid a forest of materials, "still *Philipizing*." His spirited advances were sadly interrupted by the sudden death of his mother. "He wept bitterly. But above every other feeling rose the sense of gratitude for what he had owed to his mother's love and energy." We may know something of his literary persistency when we learn that, besides having attacks of rheumatism, he was compelled to write, "I have been sorely plagued with dyspeptic debility and pains." Yet despite the great difficulties he completed two volumes of "Philip the Second" in 1854.

While their publication was going on, he was occupied with the latter part of the reign and life of Philip's illustrious father. He was unwilling to undertake an entirely new work upon Charles V. of Spain, nor did he wish to compete with Robertson, whose *Life of the great Monarch* had won him his fadeless laurels. PRESCOTT therefore resolved to employ the new materials concerning the cloister life of Charles V., and make a sup-

## WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

plement to the work of the Scottish historian. It was published with a new edition of Robertson's history, and PRESCOTT not only won new honors for himself, but also for the transatlantic author.

Early in 1858 Mr. PRESCOTT received his first attack of apoplexy. When, after some time, he could speak, he said to his wife, tenderly leaning over him, "My poor wife! I am sorry for you, that this has come upon you so soon." Never was there a less selfish utterance. It opens to us the heart of the man. In a few weeks he adventured again within the domain of his old and favorite studies. In April the third volume of "Philip the Second" went to the press. It delighted him to think that he was not yet obliged to reduce the amount of his mental exertions. His courage was unflinching. He did little with his pen toward a fourth volume of his unfinished work, but "amused himself," as he said, "with making a revision of his 'Conquest of Mexico.'"

On a January day in 1859 Mr. Kirk, his ever faithful secretary (lately ushered into fame by his "Charles the Bold"), was reading to him and his family, when he stepped into an adjoining room. Shortly after, Mr. Kirk heard him groan, hurried to him, and found him wholly unconscious from a stroke of apoplexy. His hour had come; remedies availed nothing. He yielded to the death which he would have preferred, had the choice been left to himself. Without apparent suffering his spirit passed away.

On the day of his burial the Representatives of the Commonwealth and the members of the Historical Society paid him their last respects. The whole community was moved. The tears shed at his grave by the poor whom he had befriended were as honorable to his memory as those dropped by men of wealth, men of letters, and men of power. From all parts of the land afterwards came expressions of grief. Europe sent her condolence to America.

The record of such a life affords a powerful stimulus to exertion. What an example of industry, of the power to rise above adverse circumstances, of the courage to undertake labors almost impossible, of the persistency which makes nearly everything possible, of making work a delight and warfare a victory, and of turning the vast difficulties to advantage in the one great

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

purpose of a life! PRESCOTT must stand pre-eminent in literary heroism.

Were this all, his name should go down to the young men of every age, linked with the touching story of his adversities and with the inspiring record of his successes, so that his fire might kindle enthusiasm in others who need such energies, in every department of life. But this is not all. There was a charm in the home-life of Dr. PRESCOTT. He contributed his utmost to the happiness of his family, his friends, his neighbors, and the stranger within his gates. Children knew how condescending he was at a holiday hour or on a Thanksgiving-day. The last words of his private memoranda will long be remembered by the family circle, for he wrote that it had "been brightened by the presence of all the children and grand-children, God bless them!" His domestic affections were almost uppermost in his character. Very charitable was he to the poor. Like his mother, he found happiness in an unseen and free-handed beneficence.

In political opinion he was moderate. He had the truest love for his country, and might be counted in the school of Washington, Hamilton, and Everett. He was in the habit of saying, that he dealt with political discussions only when they related to events and persons, at least two centuries old. This was, perhaps, one reason why he declined to write the Second Conquest of Mexico—that achieved by General Scott. "The theme would be taking," he said, "but I had rather not meddle with heroes who have not been under ground two centuries at least."

He never courted popularity; it followed him. He never sought an office, and his friends did not venture to ask him to come down from his high elevation in order to fill one. He was the model of a retired patriot, whose pen was his sceptre of extended power. In his deep researches he sank Artesian wells into what had been regarded as deserts, but where now are fountains and well-watered plains. He added richly to the standard literature of the age, the literary fame of his country, and the fraternity of nations. If in a past century Spanish chivalry played its last act in the New World, in the present century the historian of the Spanish Conquests affords some proof of the high eminence of America under a more practical, progressive, and Christian civilization. The century-plant has bloomed, never, we trust, to fade nor drop its leaves to the dust





Willard Allen







## MILLARD FILLMORE.

WHEN a man has honorably discharged duties to which he has been unexpectedly and suddenly called, especially when those duties have been difficult, and their performance has been clearly the result of established principles, our curiosity in reference to his history is great, and to minister to the gratification of such a curiosity in the present case is highly gratifying. Few persons, probably, supposed in the year 1848, when MILLARD FILLMORE was elected vice-president of this vast Republic, that he would soon be called to succeed General Taylor, his popular chief, and that he would so ably perform some of the most difficult duties which ever devolved on the ruler of a great nation. Let us, before we particularly look at this distinguished personage, briefly trace his origin.

John Fillmore, the great-grandfather of MILLARD FILLMORE, and the common ancestor of all of that name in the United States, was the son of English parents, and was born about the year 1702, in Ipswich, Massachusetts; and having a strong propensity towards a sea-faring life, at the age of about nineteen he went on board a fishing vessel which sailed from Boston. The vessel had been but a few days out when it was captured by a noted pirate-ship, commanded by Captain Phillips, and young Fillmore was kept as a prisoner. He remained on board this ship nine months, enduring every hardship which a strong constitution and firm spirits were capable of sustaining; and though frequently threatened with immediate death, unless he would sign the piratical articles of the vessel, he steadily refused until two others had been taken prisoners, who also refusing to join the crew, the three made an attack upon the pirates, and after killing several, took the vessel and brought it safe into Boston harbor. The printed narrative of this adventure details one of the most daring and successful exploits on record. The surviving pirates were tried and executed, and the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

heroic conduct of the captors was acknowledged by the British government. John Fillmore died in that part of the town of Norwich now called Franklin, in Connecticut.

Nathaniel, the son of John Fillmore, settled at Bennington, in Vermont, then called the Hampshire Grants, where he lived till his death, which took place in 1814. He served in the French war, and was a true whig of the revolution, gallantly fighting as a lieutenant under General Stark, in the battle of Bennington. His son Nathaniel, the father of MILLARD FILLMORE, was born at Bennington, April 19, 1771, and early in life removed to what is now called Summer Hill, Cayuga County, New York, where MILLARD was born, Jan. 7, 1800. Nathaniel was a farmer, and soon after the birth of his son, lost all his property by a bad title to one of the military lots he had purchased. About the year 1802, he removed to the town of Sempronius, (now called Niles,) in the same county, and resided there till 1819, when he removed to Erie county, to cultivate a small farm with his own hands. He was a strong and uniform supporter of Jefferson, Madison, and Tompkins, and is now a firm whig. The mother of MILLARD FILLMORE was Phebe Millard, daughter of Doctor Abiather Millard. She was a native of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and though of limited education, possessed intellect of a very high order, united with great native beauty, graceful manners, and exquisite sensibility; so that she was eminently distinguished among her connections. She died in 1831, and therefore did not live to enjoy—what only a fond mother can fully appreciate—the national reputation of her son.

The narrow means of his father deprived MILLARD of any advantages of education beyond what were afforded by the imperfect and ill-taught common schools of the county. Books were scarce and dear, and at the age of fourteen, when more favored youths are far advanced in their classical studies, or enjoying in colleges the benefit of well furnished libraries, young FILLMORE had read but little except his common school-books and his Bible. At that age he was sent into the wilds of Livingston county, to learn the trade of a clothier. He remained there about four months, when he was placed with another person to learn the same business and wool-carding in the town where his father lived. A small village library was formed there soon after, which gave him the first opportunity of acquiring general knowledge through books. He nobly improved his privilege, and his intellectual appetite grew by what it fed upon. His thirst for knowledge soon became insatiate, and his every leisure moment was spent in reading. Four years were passed in this way, working at his trade, and storing

## MILLARD FILLMORE.

his mind at every hour he could command, from books of history, biography, and travels.

At the age of nineteen, MILLARD FILLMORE fortunately made acquaintance with the late Walter Wood, Esq., one of the most estimable citizens of Cayuga county. Judge Wood was a man of wealth, and of great capacity for business; he had an excellent law library, but had little professional practice. He soon saw that under the rude exterior of the clothier's boy were powers which only required proper development to raise their possessor to high distinction and usefulness, and advised him to quit his trade and to study law. In reply to the objection of a want of education, means, and friends, to aid him in a course of professional studies, Judge Wood kindly offered to give him a place in his office, to advance money to defray his expenses, and wait until success in business should furnish the means of repayment. The offer was accepted. The apprentice boy bought out his time, and entered the office of Judge Wood. We have heard that his former employer protested against the choice which his apprentice made, declaring that he had been intent on the lad's future welfare, but he had been foolish enough to leave a good business to become a lawyer.

For more than two years did MILLARD FILLMORE closely apply himself to business and study, reading law and general literature, and practising as a surveyor. Fearful of incurring too large a debt to his benefactor, he taught school for three months in the year, and thus acquired the means of partly supporting himself. In the autumn of 1821, he removed to the county of Erie, and the following spring entered a law office in Buffalo, where he sustained himself by teaching, and continued his legal studies till 1823, when he was admitted to the court of Common Pleas. Being, however, too diffident of his then untried powers to enter into competition with the older members of the bar in Buffalo, he removed to Aurora, in that county, where he commenced the practice of law. Here, in the year 1826, he married Miss Abigail Powers, the youngest child of the late Rev. Lemuel Powers, by whom he has two children, a son and a daughter, both worthy of their parents. Mrs. Fillmore is descended, on the maternal side, from Henry Leland, one of the earliest settlers of Massachusetts. She is a lady of great moral worth, highly esteemed among those who have the honor of her acquaintance, of exceedingly kind and unobtrusive manners, and is a bright ornament to the high station she has been called to occupy.

In the year 1827 Mr. FILLMORE was admitted as an attorney, and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in 1829, as a counsellor in the supreme court. Previous to this time his practice had been very limited, but his application to juridical studies had been constant and severe, so that during these few years of comparative seclusion he acquired that general knowledge of the fundamental principles of the law which has mainly contributed to give him an elevated rank among the members of that liberal profession. His legal acquirements and skill as an advocate, soon attracted the attention of his professional brethren in Buffalo, and he was offered a highly advantageous connection with an elder member of the bar in that city, which he accepted, and removed there in 1830. Here he continued to reside till his election as comptroller, and consequent removal to Albany in 1847.

The first entrance of Mr. FILLMORE into public life was in January, 1829, when he took his seat as a member of the House of Assembly, from Erie county, to which office he was reelected the two following years. The democratic party in those three sessions, as for many years before and after, held triumphant sway in both houses of the legislature, and but little opportunity was afforded a young member of the opposition to distinguish himself. But talent, integrity, and devotion to public business will make a man felt and respected, even amidst a body of opposing partisans; and Mr. FILLMORE, although in a hopeless minority so far as any question of a political or party bearing was involved, on all questions of a general character, soon won the confidence of the house in an unexampled degree. It was a common remark among the members, "If FILLMORE says it is right, we will vote for it."

The most important measure of a general nature which came up during Mr. FILLMORE's service in the state legislature, was the bill to abolish imprisonment for debt. In behalf of that great and philanthropic measure he took an active part, urging with unanswerable arguments its justice and expediency, and, as a member of the committee on the subject, aiding to perfect its details. To MILLARD FILLMORE, with his then coadjutors, are the people of New York indebted for expunging from the statute-book that relic of a barbarous age—imprisonment for debt.

Mr. FILLMORE was first elected to Congress in the autumn of 1832, and took his seat in the stormy session immediately succeeding the removal of the deposits from the United States Bank. In those days, the business of the house, and debates, were led by old and experienced members—new ones, unless they enjoyed a wide-spread and almost national reputation—rarely taking an active and conspicuous part.

## MILLARD FILLMORE.

Little chance, therefore, was afforded Mr. FILLMORE, a member of the opposition, young and unassuming, of displaying those qualities which so eminently fitted him for legislative usefulness. But the school was one admirably qualified fully to develop and cultivate those powers which, under more favorable circumstances, have enabled him to render such varied and important services to his country.

At the close of his term of service, Mr. FILLMORE resumed the practice of his profession, which he pursued with distinguished reputation and success, until, yielding to the public request, he consented again to become a candidate, and was reelected to Congress in the autumn of 1836. In the twenty-fifth Congress he took a more active part than he did during his first term, and on the assembling of the next Congress, to which he was reelected by a largely increased majority, he was assigned a prominent place on what, next to that of ways and means, it was justly anticipated would become the most important committee of the house—that on elections. It was in this Congress that the celebrated contested case of New Jersey came before that body, in which he greatly distinguished himself. The prominent part which Mr. FILLMORE took in that affair, his patient investigation of all its complicated minute details, the clear, convincing manner in which he set forth the facts, the lofty and indignant eloquence with which he denounced the meditated act, all strongly directed public attention to him as one of the ablest men of that Congress, distinguished as it was by the eminent ability and statesmanship of many of its members. The agitation in Congress of this New Jersey election case, and the currency measures adopted by the administration of Mr. Van Buren, were among the causes which contributed to the overthrow of the democratic party, and the triumph of the whigs in the presidential election of 1840, as well as the majority obtained by them of members elected to both houses in the twenty-seventh Congress.

On the assembling of this twenty-seventh Congress, to which Mr. FILLMORE was reelected by a majority larger than was ever before given in his district, he was placed as chairman of the committee of ways and means. The duties of that station, always arduous and responsible, were at that time peculiarly so. A new administration had come into office, and found public affairs in a state of derangement. The revenue was inadequate to meet the ordinary expenses of government; the already large existing debt was rapidly swelling in magnitude; commerce and manufactures were depressed; the currency was deranged; banks were embarrassed; and general distress pervaded

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the community. To bring order out of confusion; to replenish the national treasury; to provide means that would enable the government to meet the demands against it, and to pay off the debt; to revive the industry of the country and restore its usual prosperity—these were the tasks devolved on the committee of ways and means. With an energy and devotion to the public weal, worthy of all admiration, Mr. FILLMORE applied himself to the task, and, sustained by a majority in Congress, whose industry and zeal in the public service under peculiar embarrassments, has seldom been equalled, and never surpassed, he succeeded in its accomplishment. The measures he brought forward and advocated with matchless ability, speedily relieved the government from its embarrassment, and have fully justified the most sanguine expectations of their benign influence upon the country at large. A new and more accurate system of keeping accounts, rendering them clear and intelligible, was introduced. The favoritism and other evils in the treasury were checked by the requirement of contracts; the credit of the government was increased; ample means were provided for the exigencies of the public service, and the payment of the national debt was secured. Commerce and manufactures were now revived, and prosperity and hope once more smiled on the land. The labor of devising, explaining and defending measures productive of such happy results, rested chiefly on Mr. FILLMORE. He was ably sustained by his political friends in Congress; but on him, nevertheless, the main responsibility rested.

After his long and severe labors in the committee-room—labors sufficiently arduous to break down any but one of an iron constitution—sustained by a spirit which nothing could conquer, he was required to give his unremitting attention to the business of the house, to make any explanation that might be asked for, and be ready with a complete and triumphant refutation of every objection that the ingenuity of his opponents could devise. All this, too, was required to be done with promptness, clearness, dignity and good temper. For the proper performance of these varied duties, few men are more happily qualified than Mr. FILLMORE. At that fortunate age when the physical and intellectual powers are displayed in the highest perfection, and the hasty impulses of youth, without any loss of its vigor, are brought under control of large experience in public affairs, with a mind capable of descending to minute details, as well as of conceiving a grand system of national policy, calm and deliberate in judgment, self-possessed and fluent in debate, of dignified presence, never unmindful of the courtesies becoming social and public intercourse, and of political

## MILLARD FILLMORE.

integrity unimpeachable, he was admirably qualified for the post of leader of the majority in the twenty-seventh Congress.

Just before the close of the first session of this Congress, Mr. FILLMORE, in a letter addressed to his constituents, signified his intention not to be a candidate for reelection. He acknowledged with gratitude and pride the cordial and generous support given him by his constituents, but the severe labor devolved upon him by his official duties demanded some relaxation, and private affairs, necessarily neglected in some degree during several years of public service, called for attention. Notwithstanding his declaration to withdraw from the station he filled with so much honor and usefulness, the convention of his district, unanimously, and by acclamation, renominated him, and earnestly pressed upon him a compliance with their wishes. He was deeply affected by this last of many proofs of confidence on the part of those who had known him best; but he firmly adhered to the determination he had expressed, and at the close of the term for which he was elected, he returned to his home more gratified at his relief from the cares of official life, than he had ever been at the prospect of its highest rewards and honors. But though keenly enjoying the freedom from public responsibilities, and the pleasures of social intercourse in which he was now permitted to indulge, the qualities of mind and habits of systematic close attention to business, which so eminently fitted him for a successful congressional career, were soon called into full exercise by the rapidly increasing requirements of professional pursuits, which had never been wholly given up. There is a fascination in the strife of politics, its keen excitements, and its occasional but always tempting, brilliant triumphs, that, when once felt, few men are able to resist so completely as to return with relish to the comparatively tame and dull occupations of private life. But to the calm and equable temperament of Mr. FILLMORE, repose, after the stormy scenes in which he had been compelled to take a leading part, was most grateful. He had ever regarded his profession with affection and pride, and he coveted more the just, fairly-won fame of the jurist than the highest political distinction. He welcomed the toil, therefore, which a large practice in the higher courts imposed upon him, and was as remarkable for the thoroughness with which he prepared his legal arguments, as he was for patient, minute investigation of the dry and difficult subjects it was so often his duty to elucidate and defend in the house of representatives.

In 1844, in accordance with a popular wish too strong to be resisted, Mr. FILLMORE reluctantly accepted the whig nomination for Governor

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of New York. The issue of that conflict, in which he shared in the signal defeat of his party, has become a matter of history, and he was only pained at what he feared might be the political results. For himself he had no regrets; because he had no desires towards the high and honorable office for which he had been a candidate, and he trusted that with the failure of his election, would end any further demand upon him to serve in public life.

In the year 1847, a popular call, similar to the one just named, was again made upon him, to which he yielded a reluctant assent, and was elected comptroller of the state, by a majority larger than had been given to any state officer at any former election during many years. There were some peculiar causes which contributed to swell his majority at that election, but independently of them, there can be no doubt that the general conviction of his eminent fitness for the office, would, under any circumstances of the opposing party, have given him a great and triumphant vote. That such evidence of the esteem of his fellow citizens was gratifying to his feelings, cannot be doubted, but few can justly appreciate the sacrifices they imposed. The duties of that office could not be discharged without abandoning at once and forever—for who ever regained a professional standing once lost?—a lucrative business which he had been years in acquiring, nor without severing all those social ties, and breaking up all those domestic arrangements, which rendered home happy, and bound him to the city where the best portion of his life had been spent. Yet feeling that the state had a right to command his services, he cheerfully submitted to its exactions, and on the first of January, 1848, removed to Albany, where he displayed, in the performance of the duties of his arduous and responsible office, the high ability and thorough attention which have always characterized the discharge of his public trusts.

We now approach the period in the life of Mr. FILLMORE, when the entire Union evinced its appreciation of his talents and worth, and a new theatre was presented to him for the exercise of his matured judgment, consummate prudence, and an abiding attachment and fidelity to the constitution and Union, not excelled since the days of the Revolution. In the winter of 1844, when the eyes of the whigs were turned to Henry Clay, of Kentucky, as their leader in the contest of that year, by a numerous portion of the party, Mr. FILLMORE was looked to as the candidate for the vice-presidency. The whigs of the state of New York, in general convention, unanimously nominated Henry Clay for president, and MILLARD FILLMORE for vice-president. At the Baltimore convention, in May of that year, the delegates from



## MILLARD FILLMORE.

New York, with one exception, supported Mr. FILLMORE, but Mr. Frelinghuysen, a distinguished citizen of New Jersey, received the nomination.

The startling results of the campaign in Mexico, and the admiration and regard everywhere entertained for the bravery, cool judgment and eminent services of the hero of Resaca de la Palma, Palo Alto, Monterey, and Buena Vista, early designated General Taylor as the next president of the United States. While it was well known that General Taylor had but little experience in the civil affairs of the country, the confidence in his integrity, sound common sense, and practical wisdom, was unbounded; and a statesman, ready and willing cordially to coöperate with General Taylor in carrying on the administration, and well versed in the details of the affairs of government, was universally sought for by the whig party, which, at an early day, it was clearly perceived, must be triumphant in the coming contest. In view of all these considerations, the whigs of the Union, in national convention, selected MILLARD FILLMORE for vice president, and thereafter the names of Taylor and FILLMORE became the rallying cry of that party throughout the Union, and resulted in the triumphant election of the whig candidates.

In February, 1849, Mr. FILLMORE resigned the office of comptroller of the state of New York, to enter upon the discharge of the duties of vice-president; and it is not too much to say, that, distinguished as were his predecessors in the office of comptroller, for integrity of character, financial talents, and a faithful regard to the interests of the state, no one of them left the office with a higher reputation than Mr. FILLMORE, or with a more general conviction on the part of the public, that all the duties of the station had been discharged with ability and fidelity.

On March 4, 1849, Mr. FILLMORE took the oath of office as vice-president of the United States. His address to the senate was commended alike for the combined modesty and dignity of its delivery, and for the sound and patriotic principles which it presented. A new order of talent was now called forth on the part of Mr. FILLMORE, and full evidence was soon afforded that he possessed it.

The session of Congress which commenced in December, 1849, proved more exciting than any previous one, and it soon became apparent to every dispassionate observer, that the strength of our institutions was then to be tested; and that upon the wisdom, firmness, discretion and patriotism of those in power, would depend the continuance of the Union and the constitution. In 1826, the presiding officer

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of the senate, the late John C. Calhoun, had assumed the position that the vice-president had no power to call a senator to order for words spoken in debate. This decision had been acquiesced in, and was the established usage of the senate. Vice-president FILLMORE resolved to resume what he deemed the proper duties of the presiding officer. In a neat, perspicuous address to the senate, on a fitting occasion, he announced his determination to maintain decorum in debate, and to call senators to order for any offensive words used. The senate evinced its appreciation and sanction of this determination by unanimously ordering the views so expressed to be entered at length on their journal, where they stand as evidence of the firmness of the presiding officer of the senate, and his determination to shrink from no duty. The courtesy, ability, and dignity, exhibited by Mr. FILLMORE, while presiding over the deliberations of the senate, excited universal commendation.

But yet higher honors awaited MILLARD FILLMORE. While he was fully engaged in the discharge of his high and delicate duties as vice-president, the whole country was startled by the announcement of the sudden illness, and almost immediate decease of General Taylor, the President of the United States. At this critical period, the most difficult and exciting questions which had ever agitated the people of this country were pending. The whole Union was aroused; section was arrayed against section; party divisions were broken up; and an universal gloom prevailed. The cabinet at once resigned, but the new president, with dignity and delicacy, declined to consider their resignations until after the obsequies to the lamented dead had been performed.

On the tenth of July, Mr. FILLMORE took the oath, as president, to "preserve, protect, and defend the constitution of the United States"—and all men were assured that solemn pledge would be faithfully kept—that the crisis was passed—and that the Union and the constitution would remain to them and their posterity. Within two weeks the president selected a cabinet, distinguished for its ability, patriotism, and devotion to the Union, and possessing in an eminent degree, the confidence of the nation. With his confidential advisers, the president immediately applied himself to relieve the embarrassments of the country, and to the best means of restoring quiet and confidence to all sections of the Union. His message to Congress on the difficulties with Texas, presented views so calm, just and reasonable, yet firm and decided, that full confidence in the administration was everywhere felt, and this message was regarded as the bow of promise and hope

## MILLARD FILLMORE.

The settlement of that vexed question opened the way for the speedy adjustment of others.

The assembling of Congress on the second of December, 1850, was looked forward to with anxiety; as it was well known that then the annual message of the president would be delivered, disclosing the views and principles of the new administration. This document was calm, conciliatory, yet firm, and thoroughly American in all its parts; showing that the president was governed by an earnest desire to conciliate the warring sections and restore harmony to the Union at large.

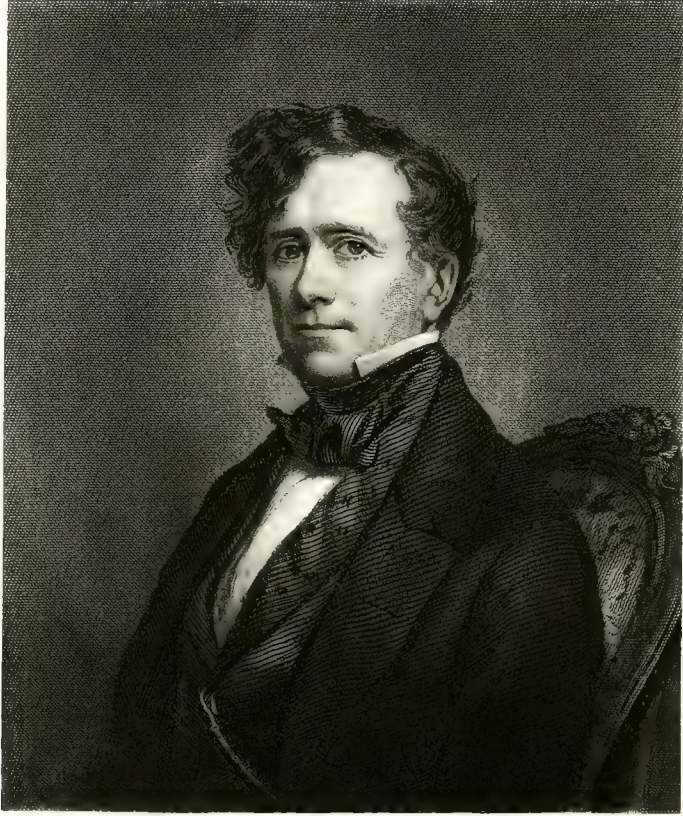
It is the peculiar boast of our country, that its highest honors and dignities are the legitimate objects of ambition to the humblest persons in the land as well as to those who are most favored by the gifts of birth and fortune. Ours is a government of the people, and from the people, emphatically, have sprung those who, in the army or navy, on the bench of justice, or in the halls of legislation, have shed the brightest lustre on the page of our history. So almost universally is this the case, that when we find an instance to the contrary, of one born to a fortune and enjoying the advantages of influential connections rising to a high place in the councils of the nation, the exception deserves a special note for its rarity. No merit is therefore claimed for MILLARD FILLMORE on account of the fact that from comparatively humble parentage he attained the highest position in the country. His history, however, like many others in our GALLERY, affords a useful lesson, as showing what may be accomplished in the face of adverse circumstances, in a public and private capacity, by intellect, aided and controlled by energy, strict integrity, and resolute perseverance. Mr. FILLMORE is emphatically, one of the people; and for all that he has and is, he is indebted, under God, to his own exertions, the faithful performance of every duty, and steadfast adherence to whatever is right. Born to an inheritance of comparative poverty, he has struggled with difficulties of no ordinary character, and occupies a proud eminence in our land, which attracts the admiration of the world. He retires from the highest honors in the gift of a great and free people with their universal esteem, and his name shall be immortalized in the annals of our history among the choicest of our sons. In every station in which he has been placed, he has shown himself "honest, capable, and faithful to the constitution."

In person, Mr. FILLMORE is about six feet in height, and well proportioned. His complexion is light, and the expression of his face is mild and intelligent, indicating the prominent traits of character by

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

which he is distinguished; among which are energy, benevolence, firmness, and integrity. His manners are easy and affable, while they indicate great dignity, and show a *royal bearing*. In a word, his deportment has always been that which became his station, and earnestly do we wish him a long life in rendering important services to his countrymen, and enjoying the happiness which ever attends virtue and usefulness. We are content that for a short season he should retire to the enjoyments of social and domestic life, of which he is the pride and ornament, and where he most delights to show the excellencies of his character; but he must be content ere long to return to the duties and toils of public service, for which his talents, his experience, and his enjoyment of public confidence so admirably qualify him.





*Franklin Pierce*







## FRANKLIN PIERCE.

ON the nineteenth of April, 1775, the revolutionary committee of Boston, sent out couriers in every direction to collect recruits for the army. One of these came to the door of a farm house at Chelmsford, in Massachusetts. He there found a young man of eighteen, named Benjamin Pierce, to whom he delivered his message, and passed on. This youth had heard from the messenger the news of the battle of Lexington; he immediately left the plough, shouldered his musket, marched to the army, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. This young man became the father of FRANKLIN PIERCE, whom this great country has called to the presidential chair. The limit assigned to this memoir, will only allow us to add in reference to the father, that in succession he became Captain in the army, a cultivator of wild lands in Hampshire, Brigade Major, Sheriff of Hillsborough, in his adopted State, Councillor and Governor of the State, and died at Hillsborough, full of days and of honors, in 1839.

FRANKLIN PIERCE, the sixth child of his mother, the second wife of the distinguished man of whom we have just spoken, was born at Hillsborough, in the State of New Hampshire, November 23, 1804. His native county, at the time of his birth, covered a much more extensive territory than at present, and among other men of eminence, gave birth to General Stark, the hero of Bennington, Daniel Webster, Levi Woodbury, Jeremiah Smith, the eminent jurist, and Governor of the State, James Miller, General M'Neil, and Senator Atherton. Benjamin Pierce, the devoted patriot, furnished two sons to the army of 1812, and his eldest daughter became the wife of Major M'Neil, so that few families were more deeply interested in the war, than was that of our hero.

At this period, FRANKLIN was less than eight years of age, but, unlike his noble father, had already commenced his literary studies, and in due time was sent to the academy at Hancock, where he was received into the family of his father's old friend, Peter Woodbury, the father of the Judge. In 1820, at the age of sixteen, he

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

became a student at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, where he conducted himself, on the whole, in a manner which pleased the professors, and more than met the highest wishes of his fellow students. We have spoken in a somewhat qualified manner of his pursuits, because it must be conceded, that the two first years of his studies he lost much time, which, however, was amply redeemed in the two years which followed, so that he took a highly creditable degree. His frankness of temper, fascination of manner, and benevolence of conduct, then won him hearts which he has never lost. In 1824, he returned home to derive from his father's example and lessons, high and noble feelings of patriotism.

Having chosen the law as a profession, FRANKLIN became a student in the office of Judge Woodbury, at Portsmouth; after which he spent two years at the law school at Northampton, Massachusetts, and in the office of Judge Parker, at Amherst. In 1827, he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of his profession at Hillsborough. Though by no means eminently successful at first, he rose in the end to a very distinguished position.

In 1829, the town of Hillsborough conferred on FRANKLIN PIERCE his first public honor, by sending him as its representative to the Legislature of the State. His whole service in that body comprised four years, in the two latter of which, he was elected Speaker, by a vote of one hundred and fifty-five, against fifty-eight for other candidates. His merit as a presiding officer was universally acknowledged. He had all the natural gifts which qualified him for the post; courtesy, firmness, quickness and accuracy of judgment, and a clearness of mental perception that brought its own regularity into the scene of confused and entangled debate; and to these qualities he added whatever was to be attained by laborious study of parliamentary rules.

In the year 1833, he was elected a member of Congress; at this period he was but twenty-nine, but he has always been chosen to office at a much earlier age than comports with general practice. And yet, for himself, he has never aimed at public distinction, though always ready to step forward, when the welfare of his country might seem to be promoted by his doing so. Though his labors in Congress made but little noise and show, they were always directed to substantial objects, nor did they fail of success.

Even at this early period, FRANKLIN PIERCE's character began to be well understood by men of no small judgment. General Jackson once remarked to the Hon. Henry Hubbard, "You have a young man in your State, young FRANKLIN PIERCE, who will be, before he is

## FRANKLIN PIERCE.

sixty years of age, a man for the Democracy, without the demagogue;" and Mr. Hawthorne tells us, when that eminent man was on his death bed, he remarked, as if with prophetic foresight of his young friend's destiny, that "the interests of the country would be safe in such hands." His whole conduct in the House of Representatives was such as to show a sound judgment, and the warmest patriotism; he was intent on the benefit of the whole people, and the preservation of the whole Union.

FRANKLIN PIERCE had scarcely reached the legal age for such an elevation, when, in 1837, he was elected a Senator of the United States, and took his seat at the commencement of the presidency of Mr. Van Buren. Here he was brought into contact with Calhoun, Webster, and Clay; here too, were Benton, Silas Wright, and Woodbury, with Buchanan and Walker,—men of eloquence and of vast power. Here he soon began to work, and proved that his public education had amply qualified him for high posts; and here, on many occasions, he displayed eloquence of a very high order. We should enjoy a high pleasure in detailing the services he rendered in the Senate for five years, but we are prevented for want of room. It is pleasant to know that they cannot be forgotten. In June, 1842, he signified his purpose of retiring from the Senate.

Mr. PIERCE had removed from Hillsborough, and taken up his residence at Concord, in 1838. On that occasion, the citizens of his native town invited him to a public dinner, in token of their affection and respect. In accordance with his usual taste, he gratefully accepted the kindly sentiment, but declined the public demonstration of it.

On retiring from the Senate, Mr. PIERCE returned to the Bar, and immediately started into full practice. Few lawyers, probably, have been interested in a greater variety of business than he, and few have met with greater success. No one ever showed more fearless independence; none ever devoted himself more earnestly to the interest of his clients; and no one has been more free from reproach, or more loaded with honors.

When he resigned his seat in the Senate, he did it with a fixed purpose never again to be voluntarily separated from his family for any considerable length of time, except at the call of his country in case of war; and on this account, when President Polk, in 1846, tendered him the office of Attorney General of the United States, he declined the proposal. He declined also the renewal of the honor of the Senate, and a nomination for the office of Governor of his native State.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

But the resolution of PIERCE to remain at home, could not be kept when, in 1847, the war with Mexico called forth his patriotism and his military spirit. Here, as in every other instance, he showed the possession of powers never developed till they were really needed. But to describe those powers, or to present a full view of his military knowledge, his deliberate courage, his benevolence, and his success, would in this place be impossible; suffice it to say, that he was all that a General of the United States Army ought to be, and that his soldiers and his enemies on the field, have alike borne testimony to his skill and his honorable conduct.

In the autumn of 1850, a convention assembled at Concord, for the revision of the Constitution of New Hampshire. By an almost unanimous vote, General PIERCE was elected its president, and his conduct as presiding officer was satisfactory to all parties. His powers of public speaking, his tact for business, and his never-failing courtesy greatly contributed to the regularity, unanimity, and results of the convention.

Immediately after the action of the State Convention which nominated him for the Presidency, General PIERCE wrote a letter to Mr. Atherton, declining to be a candidate for the Presidency, and declaring that the use of his name in any event before the Democratic National Convention would be utterly repugnant to his tastes and wishes. The strongest personal importunity of his friends could not dissuade him from the publication of this letter. The most earnest appeals to his State pride were made in vain. His invariable reply was, "No man can feel more grateful than I do for the high honor New Hampshire has conferred upon me. Her noble Democracy have stood by me always—but I must decline being considered a candidate for the Presidency. I can support most cheerfully either of the distinguished men who are mentioned in connection with the office. Let the Baltimore Convention designate the man, and the Democracy of the whole country will rally in his support."

Various movements took place before the Convention at Baltimore, all looking towards the nomination of PIERCE, but he remained immovable. At length the Convention met, June 12, 1852, and continued its sessions four days. But from the time the letter to Mr. Atherton was written to the day the news of his nomination by the Baltimore Convention was received, General PIERCE had been almost incessantly occupied with important professional engagements. Probably no prominent man in the country observed with less care the chances of the Presidential nomination than FRANKLIN PIERCE. The

## FRANKLIN PIERCE.

letters he daily received from all sections of the country, predicting the necessity of his nomination as a compromise candidate, were regarded rather as the evidence of strong personal predilections and private friendship than as the prophetic predictions of a result so soon to be accomplished. It is a most beautiful example of "the office seeking the man, rather than the man the office."

It is too well known to make it needful to state here, that day after day did the members of the Convention ballot for various men without avail, except to prove that no one of the gentlemen prominent before the people would succeed in obtaining the two-thirds vote requisite for a nomination. Thus far not a vote had been thrown for General PIERCE, but at the thirty-sixth ballot the delegation from Virginia brought forward his name. Every ballot increased the number, till on the forty-ninth ballot there were two hundred and eighty-two for FRANKLIN PIERCE, and eleven for all other candidates. "Thus," as Mr. Hawthorne says, "FRANKLIN PIERCE became the nominee of the Convention; and as quickly as the lightning flash could blazen it abroad, his name was on every tongue, from end to end of this vast country. Within an hour he grew to be illustrious."

We are informed, that when General PIERCE received the news of his nomination, it affected him with no thrill of joy, but a sadness, which, for many days, was perceptible in his deportment. It awoke in his heart the sense of religious dependence—a sentiment that grew considerably stronger as all the toils and anxieties of the office presented themselves before him.

Such was FRANKLIN PIERCE, the fourteenth President of the United States, elected by a far larger vote than any of his predecessors. In private life, in the best sense of the word, he was a gentleman; in his legislative career distinguished for his ability; as a General he was crowned with laurels won by fighting the enemy, rather than improperly forced from the brows of other men; and he was elected by the popular voice the chief ruler of the most happy and honored nation on the earth.

The old people of his neighborhood, Mr. Hawthorne tells us, give a very delightful picture of FRANKLIN PIERCE, when he was some ten or twelve years of age. They describe him as a beautiful boy with blue eyes, light curling hair, and a sweet expression of face. In manhood he was about five feet nine inches in height, erect in his form, and slenderly built. He had not the breadth of shoulders, nor the depth of chest, which indicated a vigorous constitution. His face was thin, and his complexion pale; in a word, he was one of that

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

wiry, active class of men, who are capable of enduring every sort of hardship. None knew him without admiring his unassuming and affable manners; always self-possessed and ready to converse with a true gentleman as well as a comprehensive statesman.

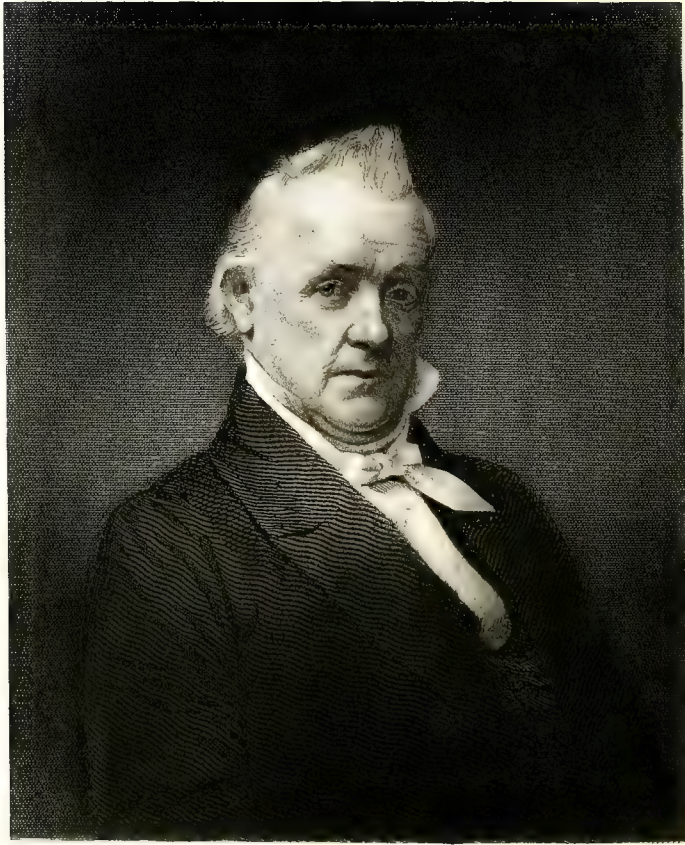
Shortly after his astonishing political success, a sudden and shocking calamity brought the deepest grief to himself and his wife, who was distinguished for her talents, amiableness, and piety. Having buried one son, there was only Benjamin left to address them as father and mother. This lad of thirteen years, intelligent, affectionate, and full of promise, was instantly killed in a car thrown off the track, when travelling with his parents.

President PIERCE was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1853. His will ever be regarded as one of the great historical administrations of the government. In his inaugural address he denounced in strong terms the further agitation of the subject of slavery, and maintained that slavery was recognized by the Constitution, and that the fugitive slave law should be strictly enforced. He hoped that "no sectional, or ambitious, or fanatical excitement might again threaten the durability of our institutions, or obscure the light of our prosperity." The next year he signed the bill repealing the Missouri Compromise. An important treaty was negotiated with Japan through Commodore Perry—an achievement of benevolence toward that country, for so many ages exclusive and unapproachable. Still later came the excitements and disturbances in Kansas. The President held that the formation of a free-state government in that territory was a rebellious violation of the Kansas and Nebraska Act. The settlement of these serious difficulties was reserved for another administration.

After his retirement from office in 1857, Ex-president PIERCE travelled extensively in Europe, receiving attentions most gratifying to the American people, who regard their rulers as at least the equals of any foreign powers. At the beginning of the war in 1861, shortly after President Lincoln had called for 75,000 men to defend the government and to put down the Southern rebellion, Mr. PIERCE declared himself in favor of maintaining the Union against the confederacy of the Southern States, and he urged the people to give their cordial and vigorous support to the National Administration.

He now lives to rejoice in the success of the loyal arms, and to hope that, as four years of war have proved the strength of the government, the progress and prosperity of the future may prove her greatness and her glory.





*James Buchanan*







## JAMES BUCHANAN.

“PENNSYLVANIA’S Favorite Son,” as Mr. BUCHANAN has been affectionately breveted, was born at a picturesque spot called Stony Batter, in the immediate vicinity of Mercersburg, in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791. From his earliest youth he evinced a degree of mental and physical vigor, which gave the happiest promise of future extensive usefulness and distinction.

His father was one of the pioneers of Western Pennsylvania, an Irishman by birth, and a person of strong sense, great integrity, and indomitable energy. He married Elizabeth Speer, daughter of a respectable farmer in Adams County, who was distinguished for her intellectual superiority and earnest piety. In 1798 the family removed to Mercersburg, where their son, JAMES BUCHANAN, received his early education, in English, Latin, and Greek.

At the age of sixteen he entered Dickinson College, Carlisle, where he graduated with the highest honors in 1809. Having determined to adopt the law as his profession, he commenced the study of it with Judge Hopkins, of Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar, November 17, 1812. Here he speedily attained a degree of eminence rarely enjoyed by youthful devotees of that exacting mistress, and, after only four years of practice, he was called upon to defend before the Senate of Pennsylvania, during the session of 1816-17, a distinguished judge, who was tried upon articles of impeachment. This he did with brilliant success, unaided by senior counsel. His practice, and his reputation, increased with almost unprecedented rapidity, and at the age of forty, when he gracefully retired from his profession, his name had occurred more frequently in the “Reports” of the State, than that of any other lawyer of this period.

Once only, after his retirement, did Mr. BUCHANAN appear in court, and then in a cause which did his heart, as well as head, so much honor that we cannot refrain from mentioning it. A poor widow, whose little all was in imminent danger from an action of ejectment, appealed most urgently to him for professional aid, in a case made almost hopeless by the technical difficulties which surrounded it. Acting upon the scriptural injunction, to “comfort widows in

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

their distress," he undertook the cause with such earnestness and ability as to overcome all opposition, and establish the poor woman's undeniable title to the property in question. Thus did Mr. BUCHANAN give, in public, evidence of that kindness of heart so obstinately denied him by those who, unable to find a flaw in his moral character or political integrity, assail him in those points only defensible by *friends*, who have had the privilege of knowing and appreciating his many acts of graceful and unobtrusive benevolence.

The military episode in Mr. BUCHANAN's life must not be forgotten. During the War of 1812, when the British, after destroying the public buildings of Washington, threatened an attack upon Baltimore, a public meeting was held at Lancaster, to obtain volunteers to march to the defence of their sister city. With words of stirring eloquence, Mr. BUCHANAN addressed his fellow-citizens, appealing to their patriotism, to expel the intruders from a soil made sacred by the blood of their forefathers; and then, proving his sincerity by his actions, he registered his name at the head of the enrollment-list as a private soldier. His example was followed by many gallant spirits, and the company, commanded by Judge Henry Shippen, marched to Baltimore, and served under Major Charles Sterret Ridgely, until they were honorably discharged.

Mr. BUCHANAN then evinced his devotion to his country no less decidedly in the Legislative Halls of Pennsylvania, where, when Philadelphia was in danger of an attack, he made the most urgent appeals to the Legislature to adopt measures for her protection. On being re-elected, in 1815, he gave his ardent support to the bill, appropriating three hundred thousand dollars, as a loan to the Federal government, to pay the State volunteers and militia for services to the United States. In 1820 he was elected to Congress, and soon took a position among the most able debaters in that body.

The second speech which Mr. BUCHANAN delivered, in this new arena, was upon a bill to establish a general system of Bankruptcy. Mr. Lowndes, one of South Carolina's most gifted and cherished statesmen, whose health, at that time fast failing, prevented him from speaking on a subject which he considered so important, selected, with prophetic foresight, Pennsylvania's young representative, to express his views and convictions, in which (as he was aware) he fully sympathized. This Mr. BUCHANAN did in a manner that excited the admiration and attention of the country, and gave him at once a reputation for eloquence and statesmanlike ability, which he has always sustained unquestioned. An instance of his magnanimity,

## JAMES BUCHANAN.

which occurred in connection with this event, may not be out of place here. Not many years since, an old friend of his was alluding to this speech, and mentioning the admiration it excited, and the predictions of future distinction to which it gave rise, when Mr. BUCHANAN, with noble frankness, disclaimed all right to any credit for a speech which was really, he said, that of Mr. Lowndes, and merely delivered by him. Such an avowal, made so long after that distinguished statesman had passed away, shows a degree of generous candor rarely met with.

We cannot, in this brief sketch, attempt an account of the various occasions on which he distinguished himself whilst a member of the House: abler pens have already described, with graphic power, this portion of his career. One event, however, in which he was associated with, and opposed to, some of the ablest and most prominent men in the country, must not be passed unnoticed. This was the trial of Judge Peck, of the District Court of Missouri, against whom articles of impeachment were passed, upon which he was tried before the Senate. The circumstances were these. In December, 1825, the claims of the widow and children of one Antoine Soulard, to lands in Missouri and the then Territory of Arkansas, were decided upon adversely by Judge Peck. One of the prosecuting counsel, Luke E. Lawless, of St. Louis, wrote a respectful article for a newspaper, in which he pointed out the errors into which he conceived the Judge to have fallen. Upon this the Judge had him summoned, and, after depriving him of the right to practise his profession, committed him to prison. Mr. Lawless then appealed to the House of Representatives, and his memorial was referred to the Judiciary Committee, of which Mr. BUCHANAN was chairman. The committee reported, *unanimously*, articles of impeachment against Judge Peck, which were adopted by the House, and presented to the Senate, upon which that body resolved itself into a court of impeachment for his trial. Five managers were chosen, by ballot, on the part of the House, to conduct the prosecution: they were JAMES BUCHANAN, of Pennsylvania, Henry P. Storrs, of New York, George McDuffie, of South Carolina, Ambrose Spencer, of New Jersey, and Charles Wickliffe, of Kentucky. The counsel for the defendant were William Wirt and Jonathan Meredith. The case was opened, on the part of the prosecution, by Mr. McDuffie in a speech of great power, and closed by Mr. BUCHANAN, who, confining himself closely to the legal and constitutional questions involved, presented an argument so eloquent, and so convincing, that, although the Senate refused, by a vote of 22 to 21, to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

punish Judge Peck, it passed, a short time after, *unanimously*, an act, obviating the technical objections which had prevented his conviction, and so framed the law that no Judge could again venture to commit a like offence.

Mr. BUCHANAN retired voluntarily from Congress at the close of his fifth term, and was almost immediately after appointed, by General Jackson, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Russia. He remained there two years, in which time he concluded the first commercial treaty between the United States and Russia, which secured to our merchants and navigators important privileges in the Baltic and Black Seas. His personal popularity at the court of the Czar contributed not a little to this result, and the impression which his dignified courtesy and attractive social qualities made upon all who were there associated with him, was most pleasingly described by his successor.

Upon his return, in 1833, he was elected to the United States Senate, which had, during his absence, been the scene of one of the most violent struggles our country has ever witnessed. A rupture between General Jackson and Mr. Calhoun had led to a dissolution of the Cabinet; a new tariff had been enacted, and the battle against a renewal of the charter of the United States Bank had been fought, and won by the administration party. In this position, Mr. BUCHANAN displayed the same profound ability, calm judgment, and statesmanlike qualities, joined to the never-failing courtesy which had distinguished him in the Lower House, and took from the first a prominent part in all subjects which arose for discussion and disposal at that eventful period. At no time in our country's history, or at least since the courtly days of the First Congress, has the United States Senate presented such an array of varied and distinguished talent.

There was Calhoun, always imposing, enthusiastic in his devotion to the interests of his beloved Carolina, and never failing to command admiration even from his opponents; Daniel Webster, whose giant intellect was acknowledged and deferred to even in the Parliament of Great Britain; Henry Clay, the trusted idol and fearless champion of his party; Silas Wright, the model statesman, whose uprightness and consistency, together with a vigor and perspicacity of mind which never failed to elucidate any subject which he undertook, and whose gentler qualities endeared him to all who ever knew him; Thomas H. Benton, whose mental power and untiring industry enabled him to master a subject however abstruse, and handle it with

## JAMES BUCHANAN.

telling effect; John Forsyth, the graceful and ready debater, whose quickness and skill in parrying attacks made upon the administration during the contest in 1831 and 1832, was compared to a triumph of small-sword exercise.

With such men did Mr. BUCHANAN take a position confessedly second to none in ability and learning. To the various subjects which were acted upon during the ten years that he was in the Senate, we shall merely allude: the French Indemnity bill, which he warmly advocated; the attempted agitation of the question of slavery, by the introduction of a bill for abolishing it in the District of Columbia, which was opposed by Mr. BUCHANAN as an unwise and inflammatory measure; the Texan Revolution, in which he evinced always a deep interest; the naturalization question, in favor of which he took strong ground; the debate on expunging the resolutions of censure upon the gallant old soldier, whose fearlessness and inflexibility had carried him triumphantly through a political contest as fierce and desperate as the military one in which he won the laurels that gave him a place in the foremost ranks of his country's heroes. Here Mr. BUCHANAN spoke *con amore*, and, the vote being taken immediately after he had concluded, the objectionable resolutions were expunged from the records of the Senate. The Sub-Treasury bill, also, was defended by him with ability and earnestness. Passing on to the Tyler administration, we find another attempt being made to re-charter the United States Bank, which was vetoed by the President, whose action in the matter was warmly sustained by Mr. BUCHANAN. The question of the annexation of Texas next came up, and was eloquently advocated by him, as he had from the beginning shown a kind and active interest in the young State. The bill passed only a few days before the inauguration of Mr. Polk, upon which Mr. BUCHANAN left the Senate to take the chair of Secretary of State. In this department, he had many important and delicate subjects to meet and dispose of. The Oregon question, which had been pending during the previous administration, had now assumed a position of critical importance, which demanded prompt and decided action. A proposal had been made for its adjustment by Mr. Tyler, by fixing the line of latitude at 49° N. This was accordingly renewed by Mr. BUCHANAN, in his first protocol to the British Minister, Mr. Packenham, but immediately rejected by him, without reference to his government. Mr. BUCHANAN then replied, in a state paper of great power and elaborate detail, in which he exhibited the claims of the United States to the whole territory, and proved that the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

compromise proposed was an exhibition of great generosity on the part of our government, proceeding from a desire to avoid a rupture between two countries, to whose welfare mutual friendliness is so essential. He concluded by formally withdrawing the proposition, which decided the fate of the controversy, and took the matter out of Mr. Packenham's control.

The spirited and determined tone of this despatch satisfied the British Cabinet that our government was resolved to maintain its rights, and produced, very soon, a proposal from them to settle the boundary according to the offer made by Mr. Polk. This it declared was its ultimatum. In the dilemma, the President determined to submit the matter to the Senate, which was then in session, and, that body having recommended an acceptance of the proposition, it was so settled.

Our relations with Mexico began now to assume an angry aspect; in truth, our forbearance towards that government had been trifled with to a degree that rendered armed remonstrance a positive necessity. Our troops having advanced to Corpus Christi, the Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande, and, without awaiting the form of a declaration of war, commenced open hostilities. Under these circumstances, there was but one course to pursue, and Congress declared war, and passed a bill authorizing the acceptance of a volunteer force of ten thousand men; upon which fifty thousand pressed forward, eager for the glory of defending their country's rights.

The history of this war (where the unparalleled success of our noble little army, in numbers a mere handful compared to the force to which they were opposed, seemed at the time, and appears on retrospection, almost miraculous) is too well known, and too proudly recorded in our country's annals, to need more than a passing allusion. Our troops, whose chivalric gallantry, high honor, and generous humanity, not less than their unfailing courage and strategic skill, shone never more brilliantly than during this campaign, performed prodigies of valor, and, aided by our no less efficient naval forces, proceeded uninterruptedly upon a series of victories which resulted in unfurling from the enemy's capital the stars and stripes of our glorious republic. During this time, Mr. BUCHANAN was ever on the alert to seize the fitting moment to terminate, by an honorable and advantageous treaty, a contest so fortunate in its results to us, and so disastrous to our antagonists. The terms proposed by our government were, in point of generosity, unequalled in the history of nations.



## JAMES BUCHANAN.

To our country, however, the acquisition of California, and the peace which enabled us at once to profit by the wealth resulting therefrom, more than compensated for any additional advantages of territory which, as some suggested, might have been obtained; but only, as they did not consider, by an unwarrantable sacrifice of life and money. In this negotiation, Mr. BUCHANAN especially avoided European intervention, and instructed our minister to Mexico, Mr. Slidell, emphatically to decline all such offered mediation.

In 1849, at the close of Mr. Polk's administration, Mr. BUCHANAN retired to private life; but even then his watchful eye was still upon the ship of state, and his far-seeing sagacity appreciated, while yet but a speck in the political horizon, the storm which was gathering, and which, unless prompt and vigorous precautions were taken, would bring destruction upon the vessel which had already met and weathered so many dangers. The slavery agitation was spreading with fearful rapidity and violence in the North, whilst a spirit of determined resistance to what they deemed an unwarrantable interference with the rights of property, was equally strong in the Southern States. Our veteran statesmen were reduced to a little band, who had thought to enjoy tranquillity and freedom from care in their declining years, but who found themselves again called upon to aid their country in her need. Clay, Webster, and Cass in the Senate, and Mr. BUCHANAN in his own State, (where his voice was all-potent,) brought forward conciliatory resolutions and suggestions, like oil upon the troubled waters of the opposing factions, "saying to the North, give up, and to the South, keep not back," until finally, by the united efforts of these devoted patriots, aided by the "good men and true" from both sections of the country, the compromise measures of 1850 were passed, occasioning a jubilee long to be remembered throughout the Union. The broad national ground taken by Pennsylvania throughout this memorable contest, gave her a new right to the proud title of the Keystone State, in which she has always gloried.

Mr. BUCHANAN now gave himself up to the calm pleasures of country life, at his beautiful home near Lancaster, where he dispensed a Southern-like hospitality to all who came within its limits, and where he himself, always genial and agreeable, was the very life of the home circle. This was composed of the charming niece, whose beauty, and grace of manner, and peculiar conversational attractions were as remarkable in the then school-girl, as now they are in the hostess of the Executive mansion; and of two nephews, with the almost constant addition of visitors of all ages.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Notwithstanding any fatigue he might have undergone during the day, Mr. BUCHANAN always devoted his evenings to the family, who eagerly anticipated the rich treat afforded by his inexhaustible variety of anecdotes of people and events in this country, as also in Russia, which were told with a spirit and interest indescribably fascinating. These were always cheerfully contributed to the entertainment of the little circle, and a participation in any social game merrily and cordially acceded to. It is in his home-life that Mr. BUCHANAN should be seen and known by those who doubt his possession of those genial qualities which so adorn it.

From this quiet happiness, he was summoned, in 1853, by President Pierce, to represent our government at the court of St. James. This mission he reluctantly consented to accept. The Central American difficulty was at that time under discussion, and Mr. BUCHANAN'S despatches to Lord Clarendon on the subject are considered models of concise simplicity and ability. The question had, however, been complicated by previous negotiations, and still remains unsettled. In March, 1856, Mr. BUCHANAN resigned the position, and returned home to a welcome so cordial and demonstrative, as to prove most satisfactorily how fully he and his services were appreciated by his countrymen. He was unanimously nominated the June following (by the Democratic Convention assembled at Cincinnati) for the Presidency, and, despite a twofold opposition, triumphantly elected.

On the 4th of March, 1857, he was inaugurated as the President of the United States. Great difficulties were before him. There were international variances with Spain and Central America to be adjusted; but the most serious troubles rose out of questions pertaining to slavery in Kansas. The North and the South were becoming involved in contentions that threatened the Union. Mr. BUCHANAN sought to be a peace-maker. He gave the South a fair representation in the Cabinet. He signed the bill, passed by Congress, submitting the whole question of slavery indirectly to the people of the Territory. Kansas became a Free State. The South was not satisfied. Sectional jealousies were excited. The Southern Confederacy was organized in spite of all Mr. Buchanan's efforts to allay the rebellion. Scarcely had he retired from office in 1861, before the war was opened. He returned to Wheatland to pass the rest of his days in private life. History will assign him a position among the distinguished men of America.





*A. W. Fiske*





## ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

SIXTY years ago the firm of Hull & Foote was among the few importing houses in New Haven, Connecticut. General Andrew Hull, of Cheshire, and his young son-in-law, Samuel Augustus Foote, were the partners. They were in that West India business which has always been the chief commercial interest of New Haven, and which was never more prosperous than in the days when the wars of Europe, consequent on the French Revolution, threw an immense "carrying trade" into the hands of American merchants.

Samuel A. Foote, son of Rev. John Foote, who served the Congregational Church of Cheshire in the pastoral office forty-six years, was a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1797. He had studied law at Litchfield; but the want of health had compelled him to relinquish his chosen profession, and to engage in a more active employment. He resided in New Haven from 1803 till 1813, when the interruption of commerce by the war with Great Britain, and the increasing infirmities of his aged father, induced him to remove. From the death of his father, in 1813, he resided in his father's homestead. He was greatly esteemed by his fellow-citizens of Cheshire, whom he often represented in the General Assembly of the State. He was one of the Representatives from Connecticut in the Fifteenth Congress, and in the Sixteenth. In the years 1825 and 1826, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives in the Legislature of the State, and from 1827 to 1833 he was a Senator of the United States. At the expiration of his term in the Senate, he became again a Representative in Congress, but, having been elected Governor, he resigned his seat in May, 1834, before the first session of that Congress was completed. His public career ended with that year of service as chief magistrate of his native State. He died in 1846.

ANDREW HULL FOOTE, the second son of Samuel A. Foote,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was born at New Haven, September 12, 1806. From his seventh year, his home was in the beautiful village of Cheshire. His mother, Eudocia, daughter of General Andrew Hull, was a woman whom all that knew her praised, faithful in every duty, and eminently diligent to secure the moral and religious welfare of her children. Andrew, from his seventh year to the beginning of his seventeenth, was trained in the simplicity and accustomed to the out-door activities of rural life, under the inspiring and restraining influences of an old-fashioned Puritan household. He grew up a bright, strong-willed, amiable boy, with a full share of that adventurous and daring spirit which sends so many boys to sea at sixteen years of age. He was educated at the Episcopal Academy in Cheshire, where the present Secretary of the Navy (Hon. Gideon Welles) was one of his schoolmates; but his father, instead of urging him into college, wisely permitted him to choose the very different course to which his genius prompted him. He entered the navy as a midshipman, in the year 1823. His first voyage was under the command of a lieutenant who had gained experience and honorable distinction in the War of 1812, and who, having had the privilege of training him for the service of his country, and having shared with him the perils of sea and of battle, survives in a vigorous old age to share in a nation's grief at the death of his illustrious pupil. The intimate and affectionate friendship of forty-one years, between Admiral Gregory and Admiral Foote, was honorable to both.

The first cruise of the young midshipman was not a holiday affair. The War of 1812 was the last in a long series of wars among the maritime powers of Christendom; and, with the opportunities which it had given to privateering, it had left the seas infested with pirates. Desperate men of all nations, accustomed to violence and inured to danger, were imitating the old buccaneers and sea-rovers; and the evil had grown, especially in the Gulf of Mexico and among the islands of the West Indies, till it had assumed almost the proportions of a war.

Midshipman Foote's first voyage was in the expedition against the pirates. In the course of it he distinguished himself by courage and enterprise as well as by diligence in the duties of his place, and thus he gave promise of the eminence to which he afterwards attained. His second voyage was under Commodore Hull, in the Pacific Ocean.



## ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

His hope was that his next cruise would be in the Mediterranean; for he trusted that his father's influence would be able to obtain for him that privilege so much coveted by young officers in the navy. But in some way his expectation was disappointed, and, with a mind not very well satisfied, he found himself assigned to duty again in the West India Squadron. While he was absent on that voyage, his mother received from him a letter which began with some such words as these: "Dear mother, you need not be anxious any more about your sailor-boy. By the grace of God, he is safe for time and for eternity." From this announcement he proceeded to tell the story of a great change that had come over him. Without reciting the story here, it may suffice to say that he had been led to the definite feeling and purpose, "Henceforth, in all circumstances, I will act for God." The high consciousness of his relation to God as a free and responsible creature, and as a sinner redeemed by Christ, had taken possession of his soul; and with him all things had become new.

From that high purpose he never receded. His surviving brothers testify how great the change was which they saw in him when he came home from sea the third time. His mother's "wayward boy," as he called himself in the magnanimity of an evangelical repentance, had become a Christian man. The natural qualities which made him attractive, and which of themselves were a promise of eminence in his profession, were beginning to be exalted and ennobled by the sublime purpose to act for God. In that purpose, quickened by the consciousness of his relation to God, there was the germ of a new and higher life. Such a purpose breathed by God's Spirit into a manly soul, makes that soul more manly. Thus it was that the young midshipman, who signalized himself by his activity and daring in the expedition against the pirates forty years ago, became the Christian patriot and hero whose burial was honored by a nation's grief, and whose memory the nation will keep among its brightest jewels.

There is no room here for the full story of his successive voyages in all parts of the world, and of his slow and well-earned promotion. His commission as a lieutenant was dated eight years after he entered the service; and in the mean time he had been almost continually at sea. Twenty-five years more of arduous service made him a commander. It was only

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

since the commencement of the present rebellion that he rose to the rank of captain. After those early voyages to which allusion has been made, he visited the Mediterranean. In 1838 he commenced a voyage round the globe as first lieutenant and executive officer of the ship *John Adams*. Two incidents of that voyage helped to make him more widely known among his countrymen. In an attack upon the pirates of Sumatra, who had murdered the crew of an American vessel, he showed how terribly he could execute the justice of the Great Republic against its enemies. In the kind offices which he rendered to the American missionaries on the Sandwich Islands, claiming, and obtaining for them, protection against the insolence and threats of the French naval commander in those seas, he led the way to the full recognition and establishment of the principle that missionaries who go to barbarous or semi-barbarous countries, on errands of Christian benevolence, have the same right to be protected by their Government as if they went on errands of commercial adventure or of scientific exploration.

After so long a time of almost uninterrupted service at sea, he was entitled to such relief as he might find in another sort of employment; and, in the year 1841, he was assigned to duty at the Naval Asylum in Philadelphia. Few, even of the best officers in any navy, would have won laurels at this post of duty, among pensioners. But he who in his earliest manhood had caught the inspiration of the great purpose always to act for God, was not long in finding that even there God had a good work for him to do. Devoting himself with characteristic zeal and kindness to the welfare of the pensioners under his command, he succeeded in winning their affectionate confidence; he obtained a high and beneficial moral influence over them; he became a moral and religious teacher among them, without impairing the dignity of his position as an officer; and, by persuading many of them to give up their spirit ration and to pledge themselves for total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, he introduced into the navy a new principle, which is destined to work out results not yet dreamed of,—the principle of voluntary self-reformation and self-improvement among the common sailors.

That principle was further established in his next cruise. As first lieutenant and executive officer of the *Cumberland*, on the Mediterranean station, in the years 1843-5, he persuaded

## ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

the entire crew to forego their immemorial "grog," and to abstain from intoxicating drinks. At the same time, he became a volunteer chaplain to them, giving a lecture every Sunday, on the berth-deck, to as many as chose to attend, and having a congregation of nearly two hundred willing hearers,—the lecture being followed by a meeting for prayer in a more retired part of the ship. The Cumberland became as worthy of honorable memory from her association with that experiment of free moral and religious influence among the seamen of our navy, as she afterwards became when, with her flag still flying, and her guns exploding at the water's edge, she went down so heroically in that conflict which changed in an hour the entire system of maritime warfare till wars shall be no more.

On his return from the two-years cruise in the Cumberland, he was disabled for a while by a painful disease of the eyes. After a six-months leave of absence, he was ordered to the navy-yard at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where, being still unfit for service afloat, he remained as executive officer through the whole period of the Mexican War. In 1849—as soon as his recovery was sufficiently advanced—he was put in command of the brig Perry, and was ordered to the West African station, that squadron being then commanded by Commodore Gregory. The services which he was there permitted to render deserve a grateful remembrance. Our flag, now glorious in the undimmed light of liberty and justice, had long been dishonored on that coast, and along the hellish "middle passage" to Cuba and Brazil, by being made the protection of a slave-trade so infamously unjust and cruel that the National Legislature, in earlier and better days, had denounced all partakers in the traffic as guilty of piracy,—enemies of the human race. Whoever may be blamed for this national dishonor, it is believed that the officers of the Navy never were responsible for it. They have always been naturally and reasonably sensitive for the honor of the flag which it was theirs to display in every sea and to defend against every insult. But politicians had found it expedient for their ends to divert public attention from the main point of suppressing the slave-trade and protecting and encouraging a legitimate commerce with the natives of Africa and with the Americo-African colony, to a side-issue about the sometimes insolent interference of British cruisers with American vessels. In the judicious arrangements which

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

were made by Commodore Gregory, the duty came upon Lieutenant Foote of conducting a voluminous correspondence with British officials on that coast, which contributed something to the removal of jealousies and difficulties, and to cordiality of co-operation between the British and American squadrons in conformity with existing treaties. At the same time, by his strenuous activity against the piratical traders in human misery, he did much to break up the slave-trade that had found safety under our flag, and to remove the national disgrace that had so long and so often made the cheeks of Americans to tingle with shame. But not the least, in his estimation, among the honors of that cruise was the fact that through the many months of activity and exposure on that coast, so often fatal to life, the liquor ration was voluntarily and resolutely banished from the Perry, and among her officers and crew there was not a death, nor a man disabled.

For a few months after his return he had another period of relief from active service, and of rest in the bosom of his family. Yet his rest was not idleness. Those who were members of the same church with him remember how ready he was for every good word and work at home. Others remember how often he appeared abroad, speaking and otherwise acting in various enterprises of associated Christian benevolence, and especially in such as seek to promote the welfare of seamen. During that period of rest he prepared and published the well-known volume entitled "Africa and the American Flag," a volume full of condensed information and valuable for its practical suggestions. The nation has always been proud of its navy; and its pride was increased by his command of the Perry, and the fruits of it.

One more long cruise in Eastern climes, and his career as a navigator on the ocean was ended. Seven years ago, in the month of June, he sailed from the Chesapeake Bay, the commander of a magnificent sloop-of-war, the Portsmouth. Two years afterwards he returned, having in the mean time distinguished himself by the bombardment and storming of the barrier forts in the Canton River. The limits of this sketch give no room for more than a transient allusion to that conflict, and the honor which it won for the American flag. It may suffice to remember that the crews of British men-of-war manned the rigging and cheered the starry banner as the

## ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

Portsmouth dropped down the river, while the music of our national airs floated from beneath the "meteor-flag of England."

His next post of duty was that of executive officer at the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, where he remained three years. The beginning of this great rebellion found him there; and immediately his large experience in naval affairs, his wonderful promptitude, and his executive ability were put in requisition. So rapid has been the march of events for these last three years, that we have already half forgotten how much was to be done for the navy at that crisis, and how much was done in the navy-yard at Brooklyn.

In July, 1861, Commander Foote was commissioned a captain, and in September he was sent to create and command an inland navy on the waters of the Mississippi. Having personally superintended the construction of the vessels that were to be built for that service by contractors and constructors who had never seen a man-of-war, he steamed away from Cairo, on the 4th of February, 1862, with a fleet of seven gun-boats, four of them iron-clad, to attack Fort Henry, on the Tennessee. The attack was to have been made simultaneously with an attack by the land-forces under the command of General Grant. But the arrangements for a joint attack were defeated by the condition of the roads on which the army was to move after landing from transports. In these circumstances, Commodore Foote, without waiting for the arrival of the land-force, opened fire on the fort at noon on the 6th of February. After a bombardment of less than two hours, the fort was unconditionally surrendered. Eight days afterward, the fleet under his command, having returned to Cairo and ascended the Cumberland River, attacked Fort Donelson in co-operation with General Grant, who had already invested the fort on the land side. The conflict between the fort and the fleet was fiercely maintained for an hour and a quarter, and the enemy's water-batteries had been silenced, when the flag-ship and another of the iron-clads became unmanageable in consequence of damage to their steering apparatus, and the fleet could only drop down the river, leaving the victory to be completed by the land-forces the next day. In that battle Commodore Foote was severely wounded in the ankle. But, though suffering from pain and weakness, and incapable of moving except on crutches, he proceeded down

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the Mississippi with his fleet, and on the 15th of March commenced the siege of Island Number Ten. Nor till the surrender of that fortress, on the 8th of April, would he consent to ask for leave of absence on account of his wound. This is a meager record of his achievements on the Western rivers. If we would rightly appreciate what he did for his country there, we must think not only of the victories, but also, and still more, of the gigantic and exhausting brain-work by which, under all sorts of embarrassments and discouragements, those victories were prepared, in the creation of the flotilla at St. Louis. The honor conferred upon him, soon afterwards, by the President, in appointing him to be one of the rear-admirals on the active list, was ratified by the universal approbation of his loyal countrymen. A timely act of Congress had made it possible for the Government to recognize his services by promoting him to a higher rank than had ever before been recognized in the Navy of the United States.

His fellow-citizens in New Haven saw him when he came among them, a few weeks after the surrender of Island Number Ten,—pale, feeble, but full of that indomitable spirit which had overcome the greatest obstacles, which would not succumb to the agony of a painful wound, nor to the depressing influence of bodily weakness and disease, nor to the heavy tidings of sorrow at home, and which had kept him on his flag-ship till the day had come and gone beyond which it had been predicted by his medical advisers that he would not be alive if he remained there. His fellow-worshippers in the First Church in New Haven saw him in their assembly on the first Sunday in August, when, in circumstances of peculiar and tender interest to himself and his family, (joy mingling with repeated sorrows,) he kept the Sabbath with them for the first time since his return, and for the last time before his leaving home again to take the burden of new responsibilities at Washington. Physically he was even then unfit for those responsibilities. He knew it, he could not but feel it; but he was ready to sacrifice himself to the service of his country, which was to him the service of his God. He went; and his great executive abilities were well employed in organizing a new bureau in the Navy Department. As soon as it became evident that the work which he had been doing could be safely committed to other hands, he asked for more active and more

## ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

perilous duty. He was assigned to the command of the South Atlantic Squadron; and in that command he expected to die. It was in vain that friends and physicians entreated him to spare himself and to ask from the Government the relief which would have been granted to the slightest expression of his wishes. He was determined to do his utmost for his country, at whatever sacrifice. His life, he said, was not his own, and should be freely surrendered at his country's call.

His preparations for going to his new command were completed, and all things were in readiness for his departure from New York, where he had just arrived after parting with his family at New Haven, when the disease which his vigorous constitution had long resisted, and which had gathered strength from the hardships and fatigues incident to his preparations for his new command, overcame him, and he lay down to die. After he had lingered about ten days, in great suffering, his decease took place at the Astor House, in New York, on Friday, the 26th of June, 1863, between ten and eleven p. m.

Not thus had he expected to die; not in the midst of those who were bound to him by the tenderest ties; not encircled and tended by the gentlest assiduities of domestic love; not breathing out his soul upon the free air of these Northern climes. He had expected, rather, to die in the malaria of the Carolina sea-islands, tended by the rough but loving hands of fellow-warriors on the sea, or in the roar and fiery storm of battle. Where he should die, or how, was to him a question of little moment. Yet, when he found his time had come, he could not but be thankful for the opportunity of dying among those whom he had loved most tenderly, and of breathing his last words of blessing into the ears of wife and children. Brothers and kindred were at his bedside, day and night, through the protracted agony. Others, too, were there in the privilege of friendship,—strong-hearted men, the heroes of many a conflict, confessing by their silent tears how much they loved him. Voices that had rung out loud and clear, and were soon to ring again, in the tempest of battle, trembled and broke in the tenderness of grief beside his death-bed. Assured that he must die, he waited calmly for the end; for he knew in whom he had believed. His last intelligible words were, “I thank God for all His goodnesses to me,—for all his loving-kindness to me; He has been good to me; I thank Him for all His benefits.”

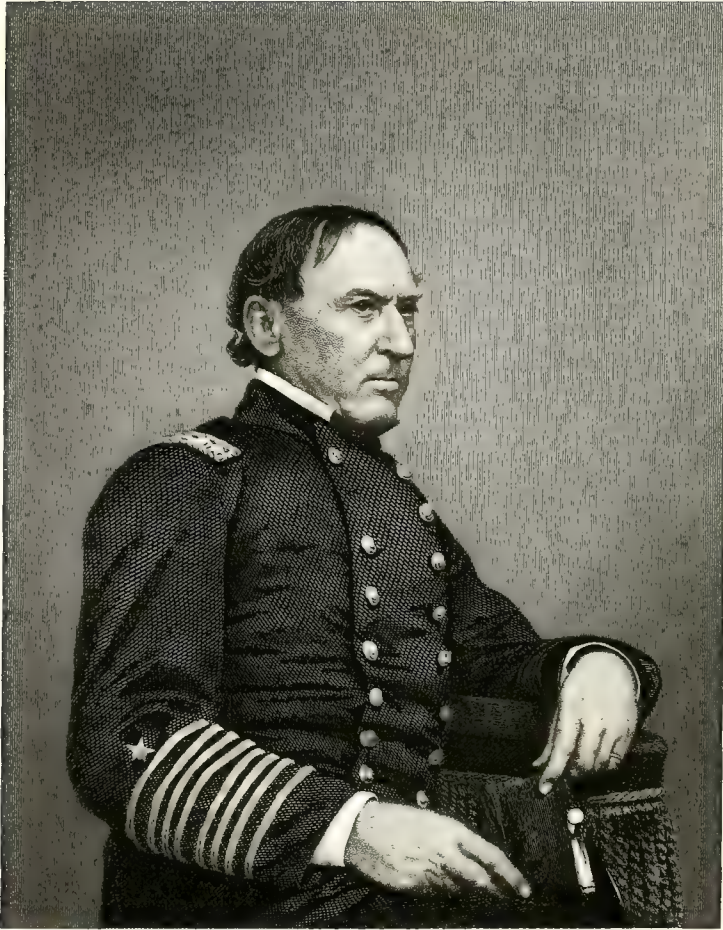
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

The domestic life of one who serves his country on the ocean is full of trials at the best. His home, if he has one, is home to his affections; but he does not live at home. Memory hallows the living picture of it which he carries in his heart; bright hopes cluster around it; its dear familiar forms and faces come to him in his dreams; but only now and then, in brief intervals of rest and enjoyment, is he permitted to visit that "dearest spot of all the earth." The vicissitudes of deepest joy or grief that come upon every household are most likely to come upon his when he is far away.

Admiral Foote was married, June 11, 1828, when he was only a passed midshipman, in the twenty-second year of his age, to Caroline, daughter of Bethuel Flagg, Esq., of Cheshire. She died November 4, 1838, when he was separated from her, and from her infant child, by half the circumference of the world. Two daughters were the only children of that marriage. The first died at the age of four years. The other, who was born after the death of her sister and received her name, is now the wife of George S. Reese, Esq., of Baltimore. January 27, 1842, more than three years after his bereavement, Lieutenant Foote married Caroline Augusta, daughter of Augustus R. Street, Esq., of New Haven. Of the children of that marriage there are two survivors. The eldest, Augustus R. S. Foote, now (1865) in his eighteenth year, is serving in the army of the United States. The youngest, John, is too young to remember his heroic father. Between the eldest and the youngest were sons and daughters who died in childhood. Mrs. Foote survived her husband only a few weeks, and died at New Haven, August 8, 1863.







*D. G. Harney genl*





## DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

SPAIN and Scotland have each a vital stream current in the veins of the Vice-Admiral, whose portrait will attract the study of every eye that lingers in this National Gallery. In the year 1776, George Farragut, a descendant of an ancient and honorable Catalonian house, and a native of Citadella, the capital of the island of Minorca, came to America and entered the Colonial Army. Bravely and heartily he shared in the long struggle for independence, rising to the rank of major. The heart of the brave won its right to the hand of the fair. When the war was ended, he sought a partner for life to share with him the peace of a new home. A branch of the old Scotch family of McIven had wandered afar and settled in North Carolina. Within it the Major's choice fell, and Miss Elizabeth Shline became the wife of George Farragut. They went to Tennessee, and, at Campbell's Station, near Knoxville, settled down to resist the Indians and subdue the soil. Here, on the fifth of July, 1801, was born DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

A farmer's life, in that mountainous region, seems not to have contented the father, who had been quite a child of the sea. He entered the navy as a sailing-master, and became the intimate friend of the senior David Porter, who then held the same rank. The son also was restless at his inland home, and possessed with an intense longing for the sea. He was scarcely nine years of age when his father consented that he should try a sailor's life. After some delay a midshipman's warrant was obtained for him through the gallant David Porter, who soon became his captain.

The war of 1812 was opening, and Captain Porter fitted out the *Essex* for her celebrated career under the flag of "Free Trade and Sailor's Rights." To this famous frigate the young midshipman was ordered, and on the 28th of October, 1812, he sailed from the Delaware on a long and memorable cruise. For more than a year the *Essex* was engaged in driving British

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

commerce from the Pacific waters. In March, 1814, she and her consort, the armed prize-ship, Essex Junior, were fiercely attacked by the British frigate Phœbe and the sloop-of-war Cherub, in the harbor of Valparaiso, where she was entitled to the rights of a neutral nation. On the British side there were eighty-one guns and five hundred men; on the American side there were but sixty-six guns and three hundred and thirty-five men. To make these fearful odds the more hopeless, the Essex Junior, a mere whaling-ship converted into a war-sloop, was unable to take any efficient part in the contest. The Essex must fight the battle alone. For two hours and a half the battle raged, until she was on fire the third or fourth time, her decks were swept, her rigging shot away, her magazine threatened, and her hull in a sinking condition. Her captain refused to strike colors until, from her crew of two hundred and fifty-five men, there were one hundred and fifty-five killed, wounded, and missing. A terrible explosion between the decks showed there was no hope, and the flag was lowered. Among the last of those who felt compelled to give up the ship, was young FARRAGUT, scarcely fourteen years old, who was in the hottest of the fight, and whose name headed the list of slightly wounded men. After the surrender, the prisoners were sent home on the Essex Junior, and FARRAGUT was one of the three midshipmen, who, according to the official report, "gave an earnest of their value to the service. . . . They are too young to be recommended for promotion." Captain Porter became a Commodore, and remained true to the interests of the young hero.

When the gallant lad returned to the United States, Commodore Porter placed him in school at Chester, Pennsylvania, where he was taught, among other studies, the elements of military and naval tactics. But in 1816 he was again afloat on the flag-ship of the Mediterranean Squadron. In the chaplain, Rev. Charles Folsom, he had the good fortune to meet an instructor, to whom he became ardently attached, and to whom he has generously attributed all that he knows and all that he is.

When Mr. Folsom, a worthy member of Harvard University, was appointed Consul at Tunis, young FARRAGUT was sent with him. Of this most interesting period in our noble chieftain's life, Mr. Folsom has lately written: "I describe him as he now appeared to me by one word, 'ARIEL.' . . . All needed control was that of an elder over an affectionate young brother.

## DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

He was now introduced to entirely new scenes, and had social advantages which compensated for his former too exclusive sea-life. He had found a home on shore, and every type of European civilization and manners in the families of the consuls of different nations. In all of these my young countryman was the delight of old and young. This has always been among his chief moral dangers; but here he learned to be proof against petting and flattery. Here, too, he settled his definition of true glory — glory, the idol of his profession — if not in the exact words of Cicero, at least in his own clear thought. Our familiar walks and rides were so many lessons in ancient history, and the lover of historic parallels will be gratified to know that we possibly sometimes stood on the very spot where the boy Hannibal took the oath that consecrated him to the defense of his country.”

In the long peace that followed his early heroism, we find little to record except routines of ordinary sea-service and shore duty — cruises of three years and tedious holidays in pleasant pastures. But these were not years of indolence, during which some men would disqualify themselves for conflict. He was preparing himself for the great national struggle, of which he could have little anticipation. In 1821, when not twenty years of age, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and engaged in the West India service. About three years later he was assigned to duty at the Norfolk Navy Yard; and with the exception of a two years' cruise off the coast of Brazil, he remained at Norfolk until 1833. Here he married a lady of highly respectable family, and during her long, hopeless illness he exhibited all the proofs of exquisite tenderness that are characteristic of a noble-hearted son of the sea. Sadly and long he mourned her death. Subsequently he married Miss Virginia Loyall, of Norfolk, and a son takes from his mother the honorable and promising name of LOYALL FARRAGUT. He was at West Point during the years that his father was subduing rebellion on the Gulf and Atlantic coasts.

In 1833 Lieutenant FARRAGUT was commissioned Lieutenant-Commander; in 1841, Commander; in 1855, Captain; and during three of the intervening years he was Assistant Inspector of Ordnance at Norfolk. In 1854 he was commander of the Mare Island Navy Yard, California. During all these years of service at home and abroad, he was constantly adding to his

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

general and professional knowledge by diligent study and profitable experience. He acquired an elegant command of most European languages, as well as of Turkish and Arabic. He is entitled to a high rank in scholarship.

In 1860 he had passed nearly nineteen years at sea; more than eighteen on shore duty, and almost eleven either waiting orders or on leave of absence. Of his fifty-eight years he had spent forty-eight in the naval service. All his labors and endurances seemed likely to lead to no great practical result before the world. There had been nothing but peace, and how could he add anything important to the art of war?

Soon there came a panic—a conspiracy—a rebellion—a confederacy throughout the Southern States. The leaders laid their claims to Captain FARRAGUT, a son of the South, a descendant of Southern European chivalry. Men were deserting the army, the navy, and the Federal Government, by troops and by States. Captain FARRAGUT was at his home in Norfolk. He calmly watched the progress of the treason. His loyal heart was struck with grief over the fall of Fort Sumter. He could not remain silent. An attack on the Navy Yard at Norfolk was plotted. His opinions were sounded. In frank and manly terms he denounced the whole work and designs of the rebels, and expressed his abhorrence of them. Conspirators gathered around him, resolved upon suppressing or expelling so strong and earnest a patriot. They told him in threatening terms, that he could not live there if he held sentiments so opposed to theirs. "Very well;" was his prompt reply, "then I will go where I can live and hold such sentiments."

Returning to his home, he told his family that they must make preparations by night, for a hasty journey northward. Early on the morning of April 18, 1861, they left Norfolk with emotions of pain known only to those who had been Southern in everything but treason, and who were compelled to flee for their loyalty and their lives. Arriving at Baltimore, he found the city under the sway of desperate rebel sympathizers, and with difficulty he secured a passage to Columbia, Pennsylvania, whence he found an easy and safe route to the city of New York. The rebels thus let escape one of their conquerors, and the next day burned the Norfolk Navy Yard.

Leaving his family at Hastings-on-Hudson, Captain FARRAGUT repaired at once to Washington, and asked to be employed in



## DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

the service of his country. The condition of the navy was appalling. The former Secretary of that department had sent most of the ships to foreign ports; of those remaining, the best had been seized or destroyed at Norfolk. The few that were left were in command of his senior officers in rank. The Navy Department was anxious to have his aid in bringing order out of confusion, and in re-constructing its means of warfare. In lieu of any other work, he served for a time as a member of the Naval Retiring Board, which was designed to shelve incompetent officers, and to promote the loyal, active, and meritorious.

Meanwhile the Government resolved upon the capture of New Orleans. A fleet was organized, consisting of armed steamers and bomb-schooners. Great care was necessary in selecting a commander. Happily the choice fell upon Captain FARRAGUT. He was appointed Flag-Officer, having charge of the entire squadron. He chose the Hartford as his flag-ship, and sailed from Hampton Roads on the 3d of January, 1862. The bomb-fleet was under the care of Commander David D. Porter, the worthy son of the hero of the old Essex — a son as proud to report to his Flag-Officer, as young FARRAGUT had once been to obey the orders of his Captain Porter.

Arriving at Ship Island, February 20th, the Flag-Officer began to prepare his squadron for the great task. Many days were laboriously spent in overcoming all sorts of difficulties, and in getting the largest vessels over the bars and through the passes. On the 18th of April the war was opened against the strong forts built seventy-five miles below New Orleans. Forts Jackson and St. Philip were bombarded for six days; they held out stoutly, pouring their concentrated fire upon the fleet. A heavy iron chain had been stretched across the Mississippi, on the line of which were other obstructions. Above this chain lay the Confederate fleet of sixteen gun-boats and two iron-clad rams. Along the banks were land batteries mounting a dread array of guns.

When it was apparent that the forts were not likely to yield to the bombardment, Flag-Officer FARRAGUT called a council of war on board his ship. There was much to be said by the Captains, for everything seemed to be running short: shells, coal, hospital stores, were wanting; nothing came from the North when it was expected. The enemy seemed to have unlimited supplies, and he dealt out war with a terrible ven-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

geance. Perhaps it was all said; far more than is recorded. But whatever was their opinion, this was the Flag-Officer's order: "*Whatever is to be done will have to be done quickly.* When, in the opinion of the Flag-Officer, the propitious time has arrived, the signal will be made to weigh and advance to the conflict. . . . He will make the signal for close action, and *abide the result — conquer or be conquered.*"

The fire was still poured heavily against the forts. The Flag-Officer resolved to break the chain, run past the forts, destroy the rebel fleet, and push on to the capture of the city. It was a daring movement by a daring man, who took every precaution to make sure of success. He gave the order to start at two o'clock in the morning of April 24th. He visited each ship. He adopted the suggestion of Engineer Moore, to make the vessels chain-clad or cable-clad. It was a time of new inventions and appliances. "Perhaps," says the official report, "there is not on record such a display of ingenuity as has been evinced in this little squadron." No man was more ready to give honor to whom honor is due than the brave, hardy Flag-Officer.

At five minutes before the appointed time the signal was given, but unavoidable difficulties prevented the fleet from starting for about half an hour. The great chain across the river was already broken. The fleet advanced; the forts opened their fire; the mortars replied; the smoke brought thick darkness upon the river; the flash upon each side drew a new and terrible fire from the other; such strange work was never done before. A fire-raft, pushed down by the rebel ram *Manasses*, threatened the flag-ship. In sheering it, the *Hartford* ran aground. The flames kindled upon her, and ran up half-way to the tops. Nothing but calm discipline saved her; the fire department quenched the flames; the powerful engine threw her back into deep waters, and all the while the great guns were never silent. The forts became less terrific, but the thirteen rebel gun-boats and the two iron-clad rams came upon the scene. "We took them in hand," wrote *FARRAGUT*, "and in the course of a short time destroyed eleven of them."

The *Hartford* was now past the forts. The *Varuna* was sunk while destroying two gun-boats that attacked her. Three vessels fell back disabled. But one by one came the twelve

## DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

others in the wake or alongside of the flag-ship. Only thirty-six of the Union men were killed, and one hundred and thirty-five wounded. Through the yellow mists of the Mississippi, the sun rose that morning upon the greatest naval triumph of the century. What was done, was done quickly.

The gallant Flag-Officer now steamed up the river, and after silencing a few batteries, presented his fleet in front of New Orleans, on the 25th of April, and demanded its surrender. Four days later the forts surrendered to Captain Porter, and General Butler came up the river with his forces and took possession of the yielding city.

“Conquer or be conquered,” was still the sentiment of Flag-Officer FARRAGUT. Let the victory on his way to New Orleans stand as specimen of what he did in passing and re-passing the rebel batteries at Vicksburg and Port Hudson. We have not space for his splendid achievements. We turn for a moment to the high estimate put upon his efforts and successes. He received the thanks of both Houses of Congress, and the plaudits of all loyal men in the nation. The rank of Rear-Admiral was created by Congress, and on the 11th of July, 1862, he was advanced to it, and placed first on the naval list for his meritorious conduct in the capture of New Orleans. By his continued and effective service along the entire Gulf coast, he added fresh proofs that he was deserving of these honors from a grateful people.

Mobile, with its powerful defenses, had long been as a great prize before the eye of the intrepid Rear-Admiral. Three strong forts, Morgan, Powell, and Gaines, with other formidable works at the entrance of the bay, protected the blockade runners and hindered the near approach of the blockading fleet. Several projected attacks upon them had been delayed. On the 5th of August, 1864, Admiral FARRAGUT proposed to make his attempt. If he should not subdue the forts by direct attack, he might pass them, and thus compel them to surrender.

It has been said that “Mobile was New Orleans *sublimed*.” The gauntlet was more difficult, and a more powerful opposing fleet disputed all entrance into the bay. But this time the work was done in broad day-light, under the eye of the Admiral, who had himself bound to the mast, in the main rigging near the top. Early in the morning the fleet steamed up the channel, the *Metacomet* being lashed to the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

indomitable old Hartford. The fire from the forts proved that the enemy was awake and waiting. The *Tecumseh* struck a hidden torpedo, careened and sank almost instantly. The Admiral directed Lieutenant-Commander Jouett, of the *Metacomet*, to send a boat to rescue her crew, and putting on all steam, led off in the Hartford through a track that had been lined with torpedoes, taking the fearful risk of their explosion. Giving a broadside fire upon the forts, the fleet passed them, when the ram *Tennessee* dashed down at the flag-ship. "I took no further notice of her," said the Admiral, "than to return her fire." Three other gun-boats annoyed the fleet, and when their raking shot could not be returned, he ordered the *Metacomet* to be unlashd from his ship and put in pursuit of the *Selma*. "Captain Jouett was after her in a moment, and in an hour's time he had her as a prize." The other two gun-boats put into safer quarters; one of them, however, was afterwards run ashore and destroyed. The ram *Tennessee* was still intent upon the destruction of the flag-ship. An attack upon her was ordered to be made by the monitors and the best of the wooden vessels, and "then began one of the fiercest naval combats on record." The ram was dashed upon, at full speed, by two vessels, and then the Hartford followed, rasping along her side and pouring a "whole port broadside of nine-inch solid shot within ten feet of her casement." She did not fire another gun, and yet refused to lower her flag.

Captain Drayton was ordered to bear down upon the ram with the *Lackawanna*, but when he was doing so at full speed, his ship ran into the Hartford, cutting her down, near the mizzen mast, to within two feet of the water's edge. It is related that at the moment of the collision, the men called out to each other to save the Admiral, but finding that his ship would float long enough to serve his purpose, and thinking only of the object to be gained, he cried out to his Fleet-Captain, "Go on with speed! Ram her again!" The anecdote is characteristic enough to be literally true. As the *Ossipee* was about to strike her she hoisted the white flag. Her surrender ended the contest.

The gallantry of the Admiral was exceeded by his humanity, and he sent the wounded officers whom he had captured, among whom was Admiral Buchanan, to the Union hospitals at Pensacola. Of his own men he said with praise, sympathy, and

## DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

tenderness, "Although, no doubt, their hearts sickened, as mine did, when their shipmates were struck down beside them, yet there was not a moment's hesitation to lay their comrades aside and spring again to their deadly work."

Towards the close of the month the forts surrendered — Fort Morgan receiving another bombardment of twenty-four hours — and the port of Mobile was hermetically sealed against blockade runners. The city was not formidably attacked, but yielded after the entire failure of the Confederate arms.

Rear-Admiral FARRAGUT remained in command of the West Gulf Squadron until November, 1864, when he requested leave of absence, and was called to Washington to advise in regard to future naval operations. Soon after the opening of Congress a vote of thanks was passed for his brilliant victory at Mobile. The rank of Vice-Admiral, corresponding to that of Lieutenant-General in the army, was created, and conferred upon DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT. By this he was virtually made Chief-Commander of the naval forces of the United States. Free as he was from sordid motives, this great honor did not, perhaps, please him more than the high appreciation of the merchants of New York, generously expressed in a present of fifty thousand dollars, and in words of gratitude for his sacrifices and his success.

The lustre which his brilliant achievements have cast upon our arms is not confined to America. The "Army and Navy Gazette" of England, has good reason to praise him as "the doughty Admiral, whose feats of arms place him at the head of his profession, and certainly constitute him the first naval officer of the day, as far as actual reputation won by skill, courage, and hard fighting goes."

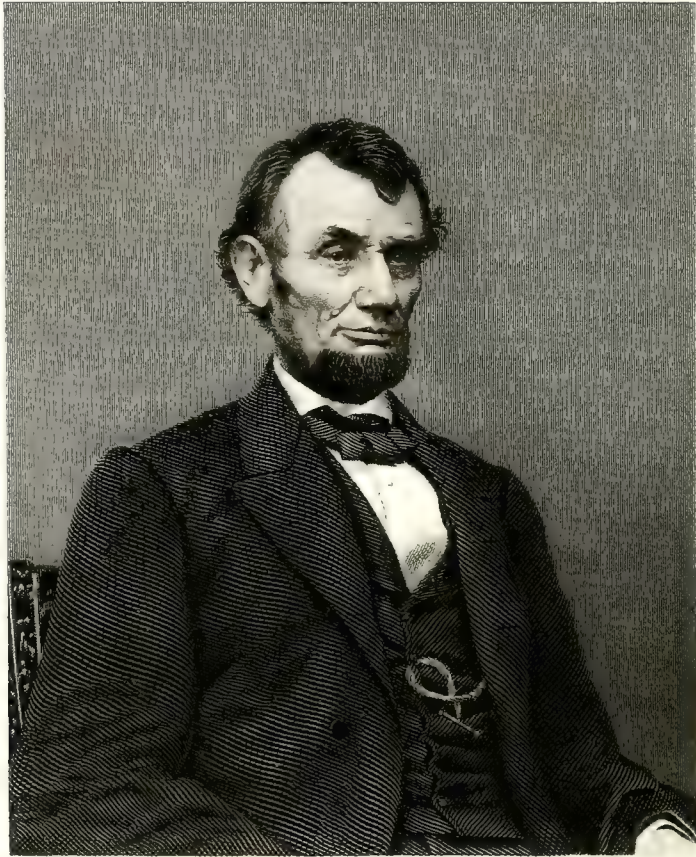
Vice-Admiral FARRAGUT visited Norfolk in April, 1865, for the first time since he had left it to seek a place "where he could live" and cherish his loyalty. In an address there he referred to the threats that had been made against him four years before, and he said, "I have spent half of my life in revolutionary countries, and I know the horrors of civil war, and I told the people what I had seen, and what they would experience. They laughed at me, . . . and I said, 'I cannot live here, and I will seek some other place where I can live, and on two hours' notice;' and I suppose the conspirators said I left my country for my country's good, and, thank God! I

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

did. I went from here with the few valuables I could collect. I was unwilling to believe that this difficulty would not have been settled; but it was all in vain, and, as every man must do in a revolution as he puts his foot down, so it marks his life; so it has pleased God to protect me thus far, and make me somewhat instrumental in dealing heavy blows at the rebellion. I have been nothing more than an instrument in the hands of God, well supported by my officers and men, who have done their duty faithfully.”

After all his exposures and endurances, and the wear of the sixty-fourth year upon him, the Vice-Admiral has as piercing an eye, as hale a countenance, as clear a voice, as vigorous an arm, as sound a judgment, and as cheerful a spirit as when, a dozen years ago, he trod the quarter-deck of a battle-ship in foreign ports, never dreaming that his glory was to be won in defending his government from overthrow by civil war. It has been truly written that “The stainless honor, the straight-forward frankness, the vivacity of manner and conversation, the gentleness, the flow of good humor, the cheerful, ever-buoyant spirit of the true man—these will be added to the complete education, the thorough seamanship, the careful preparation, the devotion to duty, and lastly, the restless energy, the disdain of obstacles, the impatience of delay or hesitation, the disregard of danger, that stand forth in such prominence in the portrait, deeply engraved on the loyal American heart, of the GREAT ADMIRAL.”





*A. Lincoln*







## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

THE American Republic, in passing through a period of civil war, has given to History a new group of immortal names. The men and events of this era are illumined with a perennial light, and will stand out in heroic proportions for all time. They will have in the future a classic grandeur, which will make all contemporary biographies and histories appear tame and unworthy. Our eyes are too near the great picture, and we take in at one gaze too limited a portion of the whole, to be impressed with its full effect. We lose its proper inspiration while too intently fixing our view on disconnected parts. Yet we must, as contemporaries with no vantage-ground of distance, study the great subject in its details, preparing the way for a broader and truer appreciation. Clearly, the central figure of all, and that on which all other agents and their acts to a certain extent depend, is to be found in the person of him who was at the head of our national affairs from the actual outbreak of the great rebellion until its substantial suppression.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN was born on the 12th day of February, 1809. His birth-place is in Larue county, in the State of Kentucky, near the town of Hodgenville, on Nolin creek, a tributary of Green river. His grandfather, after whom he was named, emigrated to Kentucky, then a part of the State of Virginia, from the county of Rockingham, in the Shenandoah valley, afterwards to become so noted as the scene of battles and strategy. He was a contemporary with Boone, Harrod, and Kenton, having entered five hundred acres of land on Licking creek, in 1782, adjoining lands of the hardy pioneer first named. A year or two later, while at work on his new possession, the ancestral Abraham Lincoln was murdered by an Indian, who had stealthily come upon him when unsuspecting of danger. Was it not a strange foreshadow on the dial of time? Of the group of young children thus suddenly made fatherless, three were sons, of whom the youngest was Thomas, a lad but six

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

years old. The widowed mother, struggling on as best she might in that wild and lonesome world, raised them all to maturity. Better days no doubt came, before the hardy boy passed through the period of youth and assumed the responsibilities of manhood, yet he was trained in the school of trials—of books knowing but little, and learning to write only his own name, in a mechanical way.

Thomas Lincoln reached the age of twenty-eight years before his marriage, which took place in 1806. His wife, whose maiden name was Nancy Hanks, was a native of Virginia, like himself, who had removed from the Shenandoah valley in early childhood, with his father. Of her parents nothing is known; but they appear never to have visited Kentucky—she having probably gone thither with a brother or sister. On his marriage, Thomas Lincoln settled on a farm near what was then plain Hodgen's Mills, on Nolin creek, seven or eight miles from Elizabethtown. His oldest child was a daughter, who arrived at mature years, but died soon after her marriage, leaving no descendant. ABRAHAM LINCOLN was two years younger, born on the day already mentioned. The youngest and only other child was a son who died in early childhood. Thus ABRAHAM became ere long the sole representative of his family. His uncles, Mordecai and Josiah, early settled in Indiana, the one in Harrison, the other in Hancock county, where it is not known that they left any descendants. Thomas Lincoln, thriving but indifferently in his first location, took another farm in the same county, where fortune proved still unpropitious. The family had a good repute for native ability, but made small advance, as yet, in worldly prosperity.

In the autumn of 1816, when ABRAHAM LINCOLN was a lad of only seven years, his father determined on another remove—this time into the new territory of Indiana, of which his older brothers had no doubt given a good report. He chose a locality by himself, however, in what was then Perry county, not far from Gentryville, on the west side of Anderson creek, soon after falling within the new county of Spencer. His farm was not remote from the Ohio river, fast becoming a great thoroughfare, with its own peculiar world, at first of flat-boats, holding correspondence with the Mississippi river and New Orleans—afterwards to be outrun or displaced by more elaborate and stately craft. Here the lad remained with his father—passing

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

through the period of early youth—during the next thirteen years. In 1818 his mother died, when he was but nine years old, a loss which gave deeper sadness to a boyhood on which there had never rested too gladsome a light. He was beginning to take part in the serious labor of the farm, and during the succeeding years passed in Indiana, he learned the use of the axe, in clearing the forests—for the new home was in a heavily wooded region, not on the prairie—and became accustomed to hold the plough, or to drive the team of oxen on its various errands. His schooling had not been altogether neglected, even before the removal from Kentucky. He received further rudimentary instruction from two or three different teachers in Indiana. As there were then no public schools in either State, private schoolmasters were necessarily employed for a family or a neighborhood, for such period as the means or inclination of parents permitted. ABRAHAM LINCOLN was probably quite as highly favored in this respect as was usual with those about him, having received in all, perhaps, the amount of one year's tuition. In addition, he was studious at home, acquiring an earnest love for reading, restricted in its indulgence only by the limited number of books at his command. He was early interested in a collection of *Æsop's Fables*, illustrated by plain wood-cuts, from which book he derived many lessons of practical wisdom, and a fondness for the enforcement of a principle or the intimation of an opinion, by some quaint or humorous incident—lessons and a taste which he retained through life. Another book which he read during these years, the *Life of Washington*, made a lasting impression on his mind, giving it an early bent which perhaps determined his future course, if it did not awaken aspirations for public honors. The intensity and permanence of the effect of books upon a really eager, youthful reader, are ordinarily increased in proportion to the limitation of their number. In this instance the range was very small.

The community around Hodgenville had early had an organized Baptist church, though, prior to 1816, no place of worship had been built. The same denomination had a rude church edifice not far from the new home selected by Mr. LINCOLN's father in Indiana. In both States, the family worshipped with this sect, and ABRAHAM LINCOLN's early religious training, like that of Henry Clay, was under its influences. The Bible was

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

a book which he constantly read, at the earlier no less than the later periods of his life.

From a desire to see more of the world, perhaps stimulated by stories of adventure related by boatmen whom he casually met, in his visits to the Ohio river at Troy, the nearest landing to his home, he made a trip to New Orleans and back, when at the age of nineteen, by the slow conveyance of an ordinary flat-boat, on which he "worked his passage." It was a long voyage, full of novelties, if not of exciting incidents, and his first acquaintance with the Father of Waters and with the great mart of the Southwest, afforded new and valuable lessons to his impressible mind.

In 1830, being now of age, ABRAHAM LINCOLN removed with his father to Illinois, and aided him in enclosing part of a new farm, on the Sangamon river, with rail fence, giving rise to the popular notion concerning his special exploits as a rail-splitter. The farm was occupied by his father but for a year, when they both turned in new directions—the father making his last settlement in Coles county, farther eastward, while the son undertook a second flat-boating expedition, by the Sangamon and Illinois rivers to the Mississippi, and thence to New Orleans. After his return, he was employed for a time in a country store at New Salem, in Menard county, where he was appointed Postmaster, under the administration of President Jackson, though known to be a political supporter of Henry Clay. It was after remaining a year or more in this position, that he enlisted in a company raised in 1832 for service in what is known as the Black Hawk war. He was chosen captain of the company, by a very flattering vote—an honor which he highly appreciated. He was out for about three months, without happening, however, to be in any actual engagement.

Mr. Lincoln's first experience as a candidate for a political office was at the State election in Illinois, in August, 1832, when twenty-three years of age, and just after his return from the Black Hawk war. He had as yet become but little known beyond the immediate vicinity of his residence, which gave him a nearly unanimous vote for Representative in the State Legislature. In other parts of the district, however, his name was scarcely at all presented, and he was not elected—a fact which did not detract from the gratifying result in his own township, where the partisan majority was decidedly against

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

him. He received two hundred and seventy-seven out of the entire two hundred and eighty-four votes cast, while Jackson, a little later in the same year, received a majority of more than one hundred and fifty over Clay. Two years afterwards, Mr. LINCOLN was chosen Representative, receiving about two hundred more votes than any of his associates on the same general ticket. He was re-elected in 1836 — the term being two years — and during the sessions of that and the following year, he came to be regarded as a leader on the Whig side of the House, then decidedly in the minority. In 1838 he was again re-elected; and the House was now more equally divided between the two parties. Mr. LINCOLN was selected by the Whigs as their candidate for Speaker, and was beaten by his Democratic competitor on the fourth ballot, who received one majority.

During these years of service in the Legislature, Mr. LINCOLN had been engaged, first as a surveyor, at the same time pursuing the study of law, and afterwards, having been duly admitted to the bar, in the practice of the legal profession. In the Spring of 1837 he removed to Springfield, to which place the State Capital, by an act of the Legislature already passed, was to be transferred two or three years later. For the fourth time he was elected to the Legislature, in which, as before, he was the acknowledged leader on the Whig side, and the party candidate for Speaker of the House. This was in 1840, and the last election he was willing to accept as a member of the State Legislature. During the comparatively long period of his continuance in that body, he effectively aided in shaping a liberal policy of internal improvements for his State, and in furthering the development of its ample resources.

The discussions which had arisen in the North on the subject of Slavery, and the violent attempts to suppress this agitation, which had resulted in the death of Lovejoy at Alton, Illinois, began to cast a shadow over the general politics of that State, before the close of Mr. LINCOLN's legislative service. In 1837 the dominant party in the Legislature passed resolutions on this subject, of a radical Southern character, and the effort was made to affix the odium of "Abolitionism" on all who refused to sustain this ultra Pro-Slavery action. Mr. LINCOLN, one other representative from Sangamon county joining him, on the 3d of March, 1837, caused a protest against these resolutions to be entered on the journal of the House, in the course of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

which they said: "They believe that the institution of slavery is founded on both injustice and bad policy; but that the promulgation of Abolition doctrines tends rather to increase than abate its evils. They believe that the Congress of the United States has no power, under the Constitution, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the different States. They believe that the Congress of the United States has the power, under the Constitution, to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia; but that the power ought not to be exercised, unless at the request of the people of said District." At that day, Mr. LINCOLN can have little imagined how prominent and controlling a question this was to be in our subsequent political history, and least of all the leading part he was to take, as an instrument in the removal of the great evil then so firmly seated in the country.

For the twelve years succeeding his admission to the bar in 1836, his attention was engrossingly devoted to his chosen profession of the law. By gradual but sure advancement, he was making his way, during this period, to the highest rank among the counsellors and advocates of the West. He had a clear, logical mind, quick to apprehend the cardinal points of his case, tenacious of the facts and principles on which the issue turned, eminently fair and honorable in dealing with his opponents, and assiduous in doing his whole duty to whatever client he attempted to serve. He had great influence over the minds of jurors, by the perspicuity and vigor of his statements, the candid and earnest manner of his arguments, and the native humor and simplicity of his illustrations. Before the higher courts, his power was scarcely less manifest in the treatment of purely legal questions, his propositions and his mode of expounding them having a convincing weight and force with the more enlightened judges. He was a man of diligent and thorough research in the matters pertaining to his profession, and he derived illustrations for his work, as well as a breadth of view, a maturity of judgment, and a general cultivation, no less in extended and various reading, than in his close observation of men and life. He was a favorite among his associates at the bar, towards whom his deportment was uniformly kind and courteous, and to whom his presence was always an inexhaustible source of social pleasure and good feeling. His arrival at any county-seat, in court time, came to be a marked



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

event, and his coming was always cordially welcomed. He had a rare success in winning the affections of those with whom he came in contact, even his warmest political adversaries manifesting a sincere appreciation of the high capacity of his mind and of the great excellence of his heart. Had he never been known outside of his character of advocate and jurist, he would have attained to a lasting fame among the greatest men of the Northwest.

His public connection with politics, during these years, was limited to a few brief episodes, until, in the natural course of events, he was chosen to represent his district in the Congress of the United States. In 1844, after the nomination of Henry Clay by acclamation, at Baltimore, as the Whig candidate for the Presidency, Mr. LINCOLN accepted a nomination for Presidential Elector, involving, according to custom in the West, an active canvass in behalf of his candidate. Ever more ready to labor for others than careful to study his own immediate interests, and earnestly devoted as he had been all his lifetime to the personal fortunes and political maxims of Clay, Mr. LINCOLN willingly gave up a season's labor to the cause. After numerous public addresses to large audiences in different parts of his own State, he accepted an invitation to cross the Wabash and to make a series of speeches in the more hopeful arena of Indiana, where his successful services were long gratefully remembered. A dark foreshadowing of evil from the election of Mr. Polk, the annexation of Texas, and the direct consequences, strongly impressed his far-reaching and prescient mind. Almost unconsciously, still, as when his modest protest was entered on the Journal of the Illinois House of Representatives, and in spite of his conservative tendencies, slavery seemed to be more and more intertwining itself with his own and his country's destiny. He dreaded a multiplication of the dark threads in the fateful web, while deprecating any attempts violently to tear out those already interwoven. But his efforts were baffled. The result of the election for a time seemed closely balanced, not without the hope of a final inclination to the side of his anticipations. At last, came the decisive news. Clay was beaten. It was a painful disappointment. To him, it was not a personal but a national misfortune. Without despondency, however, he continued his proper professional work, assiduously and steadfastly, as before.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS

Mr. LINCOLN was married on the 4th of November, 1842, to Miss Mary Todd, one of four daughters of the Hon. Robert S. Todd, of Lexington, Kentucky, the eldest of whom had previously married and settled in Springfield. The two younger sisters, subsequently married, became residents of the same place. Mr. LINCOLN had ever the warmest attachment for his family and home. His wife, in turn, by her constant sympathy and counsel, and perhaps by words of hopeful aspiration, aided his advancement while ministering to the happiness of the domestic circle. Of the four sons born to them, it may be mentioned here, only the oldest and the youngest survive—Robert T., bearing the name of his maternal grandfather, and Thomas (familiarily called "Tad"), named after his paternal grandfather.

In 1846, Mr. LINCOLN was chosen as a Representative in Congress. The district in which he resided had given Mr. Clay less than 1,000 majority in 1844. Two years later, it gave Mr. LINCOLN over 1,500 majority for Member of Congress. A comparison of this vote with any other cast in the district, before or since, while comprising the same territory, will conclusively prove his personal popularity. It was an eventful period of national history. Texas had been annexed. The war with Mexico was going on. The decided Democratic majority in both Houses of Congress, at the opening of Mr. Polk's Administration, had now to give place to an opposition (Whig) majority in the House of Representatives, with a Senate no longer able to command a partisan two-thirds vote for the Administration. Among the more distinguished members of this House were, John Quincy Adams (who died during its first session), Jacob Collamer and George P. Marsh, of Vermont, Joseph R. Ingersoll of Pennsylvania, Samuel F. Vinton of Ohio, Caleb B. Smith of Indiana, John M. Botts of Virginia, A. H. Stephens and Robert Toombs of Georgia, and M. P. Gentry of Tennessee, on the Whig side; and David Wilmot of Pennsylvania, R. B. Rhett of South Carolina, Howell Cobb of Georgia, Linn Boyd of Kentucky, Andrew Johnson of Tennessee, James McDowell of Virginia, and Jacob Thompson of Mississippi. In the Senate were such statesmen as Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun, Thomas H. Benton, John M. Clayton, John Bell, Hannibal Hamlin, William L. Dayton, S. S. Phelps, Thomas Corwin, William R. King, and John M. Berrien. For some

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

time previously Stephen A. Douglas — who had gone to Illinois (from Vermont), a year or two later than Mr. LINCOLN, and who was elected to the Illinois Legislature, for the first and only time, when Mr. LINCOLN received his second election — had been a member of the lower branch of Congress. He now first took his seat in the Senate. The one had come to be the recognized leader of the Whig party in Illinois, before the other had gained the like position in the Democratic party. Mr. LINCOLN was in his thirty-ninth year when, on the 6th of December, 1847, he first took his seat in the National House of Representatives.

While disapproving many of the acts of the Administration in regard to the Mexican war, and particularly as to the mode of its inception, Mr. LINCOLN gave a hearty support to all essential war measures — sometimes breaking away from the majority of his own party, in his independent action on this question. This was true with regard to a resolution, introduced on the 3d of January, 1848, instructing the Committee on Military Affairs to inquire into the expediency of “requesting the President of the United States to withdraw to the east bank of the Rio Grande our armies now in Mexico, and to propose to the Mexican government a treaty of peace,” on certain specified terms, nearly equivalent to an admission of the injustice of the war. Mr. LINCOLN voted with the minority in favor of laying the resolution on the table, and against the resolution on a direct vote. He also unhesitatingly voted for the supplies called for by the War Department to sustain our armies, and for expressions of thanks to our officers and men for their gallant services rendered in Mexico. His first speech in Congress was made on the 12th of January, 1848, in opposition to President Polk’s views, as presented in his annual message, regarding the origin of the war. After referring to certain questions before proposed with regard to the jurisdiction within which our forces were at the commencement of hostilities, Mr. LINCOLN proceeded: “Let him answer, fully, fairly, candidly. Let him answer with facts and not with arguments. Let him remember he sits where Washington sat; and, so remembering, let him answer as Washington would answer. As a nation should not, and the Almighty will not, be evaded, so let him attempt no evasion, no equivocation. And if, so answering, he can show that the soil was ours where the first blood of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

war was shed—that it was not within an inhabited country, or, if within such, that the inhabitants had submitted themselves to the civil authority of Texas, or of the United States, and that the same is true of the site of Fort Brown—then I am with him for his justification.”

In the Legislature of Illinois, and in his addresses to the people, Mr. LINCOLN had been an earnest advocate for a liberal system of internal improvements—in the State, by the construction or encouragement of important public works, and in the nation, by facilitating navigation on the great rivers of the country, and by giving increased value to the harbors on our coast. On the 20th of June, 1848, he made an extended speech on this subject, in Congress, in review of a message of President Polk, vetoing a bill making appropriations for certain improvements. The objections raised, including the constitutional question, were fairly met with clear argument, his speech being rather marked by its candor of statement and force of logic, than by eloquence or graces of style. “That the subject is a difficult one,” he said, near the close of his remarks, “cannot be denied. Still, it is no more difficult in Congress than in the State Legislatures, in the counties, or in the smallest municipal districts which everywhere exist. All can recur to instances of this difficulty in the case of county roads, bridges, and the like. One man is offended because a road passes over his land; and another is offended because it does not pass over his; one is dissatisfied because the bridge, for which he is taxed, crosses the river on a different road from that which leads from his house to town; another cannot bear that the county should get in debt for these same roads and bridges; while not a few struggle hard to have roads located over their lands, and then stoutly refuse to let them be opened, until they are first paid the damages. Even between the different wards and streets of towns and cities, we find this same wrangling and difficulty. Now, these are no other than the very difficulties against which, and out of which, the President constructs his objections of ‘inequality,’ ‘speculation,’ and ‘crushing the Treasury.’ There is but a single alternative about them— they are sufficient, or they are not. If sufficient, they are sufficient out of Congress as well as in it, and there is the end. We must reject them as insufficient, or lie down and do nothing by any authority. Then, difficulty though there be, let us meet and overcome it.

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

‘Attempt the end, and never stand to doubt;  
Nothing so hard, but search will find it out.’

Determine that the thing can be done, and then we shall find the way.”

Mr. LINCOLN delivered another speech in the House of Representatives, on the 27th of July, 1848 — the session having been prolonged until the 14th of August, long after the presidential nominations of that year had been made — his subject on this occasion being the main issues of the canvass, and the relative merits of the candidates, Gen. Taylor and Mr. Cass. On the constantly recurring question concerning the restriction of slavery — on which a third party had this year been organized at Buffalo, with Martin Van Buren for its presidential candidate — Mr. LINCOLN spoke as follows: “I am a Northern man, or, rather, a Western Free-State man, with a constituency I believe to be, and with personal feelings I know to be, against the extension of slavery. As such, and with what information I have, I hope and believe, Gen. Taylor, if elected, would not veto the [Wilmot] proviso; but I do not *know* it. Yet, if I knew he would, I still would vote for him. I should do so, because, in my judgment, his election alone can defeat Gen. Cass; and because, *should* slavery thereby go into the territory we now have, just so much will certainly happen by the election of Cass; and, in addition, a course of policy leading to new wars, new acquisitions of territory, and still further extensions of slavery.” To the charge that the Whig party had “always opposed” the war with Mexico, he replied, after re-affirming the opinion that it was “unnecessarily and unconstitutionally” begun by President Polk: “But if, when the war had begun, and had become the cause of the country, the giving of our money and our blood, in common with yours, was support of the war, then it is not true that we have always opposed the war. With few individual exceptions, you have constantly had our votes here for all the necessary supplies. And, more than this, you have had the services, the blood, and the lives of our political brethren in every trial, and on every field. The beardless boy and the mature man, the humble and the distinguished — you have had them. Through suffering and death, by disease and in battle, they have endured, and fought, and fallen with you. Clay and Webster each gave a son, never to be returned. From the State of my own residence, besides

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

other worthy but less known Whig names, we sent Marshall, Morrison, Baker, and Hardin; they all fought, and one fell, and in the fall of that one, we lost our best Whig man. Nor were the Whigs few in number, or laggard in the day of danger. In that fearful, bloody, breathless struggle at Buena Vista, where each man's hard task was to beat back five foes, or die himself, of the five high officers who perished, four were Whigs."

After the adjournment of Congress, Mr. LINCOLN took an active part in the presidential canvass, first visiting New England, on invitation, but giving most of his time to the Northwest, where Mr. Cass was especially strong. The result partly compensated for the disappointment experienced four years before. Mr. LINCOLN himself had declined a re-election to Congress, but his district gave to Gen. Taylor nearly the same majority (over 1500) that the former had received two years earlier. The short session of the following winter is chiefly memorable for the attempts made, on the one hand, to suppress the slave-trade in the District of Columbia, and for the suggestion (by Mr. Lincoln himself) of a plan of gradual emancipation in the District, with the consent of its citizens; and, on the other hand, to secure some legislation "more effectually to enable owners to recover their slaves escaping from one State into another." Thus two of the questions which were prominently to enter into the discussions of the next succeeding Congress, and become elements of the compromise measures of 1850, were already engrossing attention. Mr. LINCOLN'S action in regard to them was accordant with his anti-slavery convictions, though not favorable to violent and immediate change. He retired again to private life, with a reputation perhaps rarely attained by any man, in a service in Congress limited to one term; and the more striking from the number of distinguished political leaders who were his associates in the House.

The five years following his retirement from Congress were years of professional activity and success, little interrupted by participation in the excited political affairs of that period. Already the country was entering within the *penumbra* of that great eclipse of the national peace and harmony which was to culminate ten years later. The agitation resulting from the attempt to enlarge the area of slavery, and from the persistent

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

opposition to the admission of California into the Union, with the free constitution of her choice, had finally been composed, for the time, by the series of compromise measures passed in 1850. Both the great political parties had accepted those measures as a final settlement in the presidential canvass of 1852; and the third party, which had supported Mr. Van Buren four years previously, was dwarfed to unimportant dimensions. The almost unanimous voice of the people, North and South, seemed to be for peace, and for the avoidance of any further excitement on the question of slavery. This superficial adjustment, however, as the event showed, had brought no permanent healing to the nation. The "era of good feeling" was rather apparent than real, and unexpectedly brief in its duration. The Kansas-Nebraska bill, reported by Mr. Douglas in the Senate, in 1854, was the disturbing cause which re-opened the strife that had been only smothered, not quenched. That bill, which abrogated the pledge made to the North, on the admission of Missouri as a Slave State, that slavery should never be permitted within any portion of the territories of the United States north of the parallel of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude, passed the Senate on the 26th of May, 1854, and at once aroused intense indignation everywhere throughout the North. By dint of party discipline and the executive influence of President Pierce, combined with the general recusancy of southern Whigs, insuring a "united South," this act of bad faith and worse expediency was consummated by the concurrence of the House of Representatives.

Mr. LINCOLN could not remain indifferent at such an hour as this. The Whig party, to which he had been so long attached, was broken up by the conduct of its southern leaders. The Democratic party was rent in twain. Mr. Douglas, returning to his home after the close of the session, met a tempest of disapprobation, and was unable, on his first attempt, even to gain a hearing in Chicago, where he had so lately been the popular favorite. A similar feeling existed in a great portion of the State, though not manifesting itself elsewhere in a refusal to hear his speeches designed to allay the general hostility, and to bring back his old friends to his support. Mr. LINCOLN met him in debate on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, in October, at Springfield, and again at Peoria, on which latter occasion, especially, he made an argument and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

appeal of great power, and roused the hearts of the people to a truer sentiment on the great question now unavoidably becoming uppermost in the affairs of the nation. As Mr. LINCOLN, from this time onward, rose rapidly into the position of a national leader in the cause thus earnestly espoused, some brief passages from his Peoria speech, showing its spirit, are here cited :

“ Thus, with the author of the Declaration of Independence, the policy of prohibiting slavery in new territory originated. Thus, away back of the Constitution, in the pure, fresh, free breath of the Revolution, the State of Virginia and the National Congress put that policy in practice. Thus, through more than sixty of the best years of the Republic, did that policy steadily work to its great and beneficent end. And thus, in those five States, and five millions of free, enterprising people, we have before us the rich fruits of this policy. But *now*, new light breaks upon us. Now, Congress declares this ought never to have been, and the like of it must never be again. The sacred right of self-government is grossly violated by it. We even find some men, who drew their first breath, and every other breath of their lives, under this very restriction, now live in dread of absolute suffocation, if they should be restricted in the ‘ sacred right ’ of taking slaves to Nebraska. That perfect liberty they sigh for — the liberty of making slaves of other people — Jefferson never thought of; their own fathers never thought of; they never thought of themselves, a year ago. How fortunate for them they did not sooner become sensible of their great misery! Oh, how difficult it is to treat with respect such assaults upon all we have ever really held sacred.”

Of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, Mr. LINCOLN said :

“ I think, and shall try to show, that it is wrong; wrong in its direct effect, letting slavery into Kansas and Nebraska, and wrong in its prospective principle, allowing it to spread to every other part of the wide world, where men can be found inclined to take it. This *declared* indifference, but, as I must think, covert *real* zeal for the spread of slavery, I cannot but hate. I hate it because it deprives our republican example of its just influence in the world; enables the enemies of free institutions with plausibility to taunt us as hypocrites; causes the real friends of freedom to doubt our sincerity; and especially because it forces so many good men among ourselves into an open war with the very fundamental principles of civil liberty, criticising the Declaration of Independence, and insisting that there is no right principle of action but self-interest.” — “ The law which forbids the bringing of slaves from Africa, and that which has so long forbidden the taking of them into Nebraska, can hardly be distinguished on any moral principle; and the repeal of the former could find quite as plausible excuses as that of the latter.” — “ After an angry and dangerous controversy, the parties made friends by dividing the bone of contention. The one party first appropriates his own share, beyond all power to be disturbed in the possession of it, and then seizes the share of the other party. It is as if two starving men had divided their only loaf: the one had



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

hastily swallowed his half, and then grabbed the other's half just as he was putting it to his mouth."—"Slavery is founded in the selfishness of man's nature—opposition to it, in his love of justice. These principles are in an eternal antagonism; and when brought into collision so fiercely as slavery extension brings them, shocks, and throes, and convulsions, must ceaselessly follow. Repeal the Missouri Compromise—repeal all compromise—repeal the Declaration of Independence—repeal all past history—you still cannot repeal human nature. It still will be the abundance of man's heart that slavery extension is wrong; and out of the abundance of his heart his mouth will continue to speak."—"But 'Nebraska' is urged as a great Union-saving measure. Well, I too go for saving the Union. Much as I hate slavery, I would consent to the extension of it rather than see the Union dissolved, just as I would consent to any great evil to avoid a greater one. But when I go to Union-saving, I must believe, at least, that the means I employ have some adaptation to the end. To my mind, 'Nebraska' has no such adaptation.

'It hath no relish of salvation in it.'

It is an aggravation, rather, of the only one thing which ever endangers the Union. When it came upon us, all was peace and quiet. . . . It could not but be expected by its author, that it would be looked upon as a measure for the extension of slavery, aggravated by a gross breach of faith."

In October, 1854, a new party organization (afterwards taking the name of Republican), was formed in Illinois, as had previously occurred in other States, comprising most of the old Whig party, the Democrats opposed to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and the Free-Soil party, united on the basis of opposition to any further extension of slavery. Though late in the field, this party gained a substantial triumph in the autumn elections, carrying five out of the nine Congressional districts, and choosing forty members of the lower branch of the State Legislature, to thirty-five Democrats. The State Senate was not gained; but the Democratic strength was so reduced that there was a majority of two, on joint ballot, against the Nebraska Democrats. This result was important from the fact that the Legislature was to elect a United States Senator for the term commencing on the 4th of March, 1855, in place of James Shields. The Anti-Nebraska party generally favored the election of Mr. LINCOLN to the Senatorship. It required, however, the votes of certain Democratic Senators, chosen two years earlier, who were reluctant to break away altogether from the party that elected them, though opposed to any candidate favoring the policy of Mr. Douglas. On the first ballot (in February, 1855), Mr. LINCOLN led his Democratic opponent, Gen. Shields, four votes. After several ballots, Mr.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

LINCOLN generously withdrew his name, rather than further hazard the result, and his friends gave their votes to Judge Trumbull, an Anti-Nebraska Democrat, who was elected on the tenth ballot. The sacrifice of the hopes entertained of the elevation of Mr. LINCOLN to the position they deemed him so eminently fitted to fill, was a sore personal disappointment to his friends, but it abated nothing from his and their devotion to the cause in which he was still the acknowledged leader.

In 1856 the Republican party was fully organized, and in the presidential canvass of that year, Mr. LINCOLN took an active part. His own State elected Col. Bissell, the candidate of both the Republicans and "Americans," to the Governorship; but through a division of the strength of these two parties between Fremont and Fillmore, the electoral vote was given, by a small plurality, to Buchanan.

The quiet which was for a time anticipated, following the election of Mr. Buchanan, was again disturbed by the same aggressive power which had forced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. The territory of Kansas had been made a debatable ground between freedom and slavery by that repeal, and the struggle had been protracted and violent. At length, it became manifest that the Free-State men were in a decided majority, and that an anti-slavery constitution was demanded by the people of Kansas. Under these circumstances, unscrupulous pro-slavery leaders determined on a scheme of force and fraud, to defeat the very "popular sovereignty" to which they had professedly appealed. They were backed by nearly every Southern Senator and Representative in Congress, and by the active influence of Mr. Buchanan's Administration. A pro-slavery constitution was promulgated at Lecompton, the territorial capital, which became a by-word of political chicanery and falsehood. No well-informed man doubted the honest sentiment of the actual residents of the territory to be largely preponderant on the side of a free constitution. So palpably unjust and absurd was the attempt to force a recognition of the Lecompton Constitution, in spite of the known facts of the case, that Mr. Douglas himself, and a large number of Democrats with him, broke with the Administration on this issue.

While this question was as yet undisposed of in Congress — on the 21st of April, 1858 — the friends of Mr. Douglas, securing the control of the party machinery in spite of hostile Ad-

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

ministration influences, nominated a State ticket at Springfield, and endorsed the action of Douglas and his Anti-Lecompton associates. The great stake in the approaching State canvass was the senatorship for six years, to be determined by the Legislature to be chosen in November. Mr. Douglas, with the now powerful Republican organization against him, and the influence of Buchanan's Administration adverse to his re-election, boldly entered the arena, when others would have despaired. On the other hand, the Republicans were now hopeful of securing a Senator of their own faith in his place; and in their State Convention, held on the 16th of June, they unanimously declared Mr. LINCOLN to be their "first and only choice" for that place. In a speech made on that occasion, Mr. LINCOLN sounded the key-note of the canvass in these ever memorable words:

"We are now far on into the fifth year, since a policy was initiated with the avowed object, and confident promise, of putting an end to slavery agitation. Under the operation of that policy, that agitation was not only not ceased, but has constantly augmented. In my opinion, it will not cease until a crisis shall have been reached and passed. 'A house divided against itself cannot stand.' I believe this Government cannot endure, permanently, half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved—I do not expect the house to fall—but I do expect it will cease to be divided. It will become all one thing, or all the other. Either the opponents of slavery will arrest the further spread of it, and place it where the public mind shall rest in the belief that it is in the course of ultimate extinction, or its advocates will push it forward, till it shall become alike lawful in all the States, old as well as new—North as well as South."

The long canvass which followed attracted the attention of the whole country, the speeches on each side being published at length in the newspapers, and the contest rose into national importance. Collected in a volume, these speeches and debates of Mr. LINCOLN and Mr. Douglas, reported by their respective friends and revised by each, have been widely read, finding special favor with the adherents of the former, who were content to leave both disputants to be judged by their own words. From the close of this canvass, in November, Mr. LINCOLN had a national reputation, as one of the chief men of his party. Beaten by a small majority of the legislative vote, through the peculiarities of the representative apportionment, he had a clear majority of the popular vote in Illinois. Mr. Douglas was re-elected, but at the expense of such concessions to the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

sentiments of his opponent and of the people of his State, as lost him forever the compact Democratic strength of the South, in support of his aspirations to the Presidency. The persistent demand of the Northern Democracy for his nomination at Charleston, broke that party in twain, and left a comparatively easy victory to the Republicans.

Mr. LINCOLN, who had now a profitable practice at the bar, not seriously interrupted by these occasional episodes in politics, made two able speeches in Ohio, in September, 1859, and another at Cooper Institute in New York City, on the 27th of February, 1860 — one of the ablest of all his public addresses. At the Republican National Convention, which assembled in Chicago, on the 16th of May following, he proved to be the favorite candidate of the people for the Presidency, receiving the votes of a majority of the delegates on the third ballot. The Democratic party in the North chiefly supported Mr. Douglas — in the South, Mr. Breckinridge. The canvass was still further complicated, by an "American" nominee, in the person of Mr. Bell of Tennessee. The Southern leaders began now openly to avow their Disunion purposes, in the event of a Republican triumph — on the very issues which they themselves had forced — and all the more earnestly was this determination proclaimed as the election of Mr. LINCOLN became more certain. This insurrectionary policy, under the guise of Secession — supposed to have a greater plausibility than a confessedly direct revolt — had long been maturing. For thirty years, it had been carefully nursed in South Carolina especially, and in 1850 had found an open advocate in Jefferson Davis, then a candidate for Governor of Mississippi. On his State he had already entailed lasting disgrace, by drawing her people into the criminal dishonesty of repudiating her solemn pecuniary obligations. This agitator, in origin as humble as ABRAHAM LINCOLN, had come to be the most prominent champion of the aristocratic slaveholding interest, which affected to sneer at the "poor white" of the South, whom the people now raised to the highest political power.

Mr. LINCOLN received the electoral vote of every Free State save New Jersey, which gave him four votes and Mr. Douglas three. Mr. Breckinridge had the electoral vote of every Slaveholding State except Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, which gave majorities for Mr. Bell, and Missouri, which voted for Mr.

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

Douglas. The aggregate electoral vote for ABRAHAM LINCOLN was 180; for John C. Breckinridge, 72; for John Bell, 39; and for Stephen A. Douglas, 12. Every State had participated in the election, and was honorably, no less than legally, bound to abide the result. But many weeks before the electoral votes were officially canvassed, the pretended work of Secession had commenced, and the final organization of a complete revolt of the slaveholding States was pressed to a conclusion. Mr. Buchanan, while denying the Constitutional right of Secession, had proclaimed, in his December message, his concession that he could do nothing to prevent its consummation. The zeal for involving every Southern State in the rebellion was consequently quickened, that the three months of his Administration remaining might find this audacious attempt fully recognized.

South Carolina, the mother of this heinous plot, led off with an "ordinance of Secession" on the 20th of December, 1860. On the 9th of January, 1861, Mississippi, obedient to the prompting of Jefferson Davis, responded by a similar act. Alabama, Florida and Georgia followed the example in quick succession. Louisiana, by dint of falsehood and fraud, was made to utter a similar voice on the 28th of January. The State of Texas, at last breaking over the wholesome restraints imposed by Gov. Houston, was added to the roll of Secession on the 1st of February. One after another, in haughty grandeur, the delegations from these several States withdrew from Congress. The rebellion had thus spread through seven States, which, by representatives assembled at Montgomery, Alabama, on the 6th of February, organized a "Southern Confederacy," under a temporary constitution, Negro slavery being its chief corner-stone, with Jefferson Davis for President, and Alexander H. Stephens for Vice President. The spread of the revolt was now apparently arrested for a time, the Confederacy receiving no new accessions from the eight remaining slaveholding States—in which, however, emissaries and agitators were busily at work—during the next two months.

Mr. LINCOLN was duly inaugurated as President of the United States, on the 4th of March, 1861. His inaugural address—a production of rare ability and of ever increasing historic value—breathes, while not wanting in manly firmness, the tenderest spirit of peace, persuasion, entreaty. While calmly stating the obligations he has assumed in taking his official oath, he pro-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

poses the utmost possible concessions within the limits permitted him, and declares that "there need be no bloodshed or violence, and there shall be none, unless it is forced upon the national authority." He argues for peace with impassioned earnestness: "Physically speaking, we cannot separate; we cannot remove our respective sections from each other, nor build an impassable wall between them. A husband and wife may be divorced, and go out of the presence and beyond the reach of each other; but the different parts of our country cannot do this. They cannot but remain face to face; and intercourse, either amicable or hostile, must continue between them. Is it possible, then, to make that intercourse more advantageous or more satisfactory after separation than before? Can aliens make treaties easier than friends can make laws? Can treaties be more faithfully enforced between aliens than laws can among friends? Suppose you go to war, you cannot fight always; and when, after much loss on both sides, and no gain on either, you cease fighting, the identical questions as to terms of intercourse are again upon you."

Words were vain to stay the hot madness of the revolt. Futile were the concessions proposed by the Peace Conference, and by the Corwin Amendment to the Constitution, forever prohibiting any interference with slavery in the States. Even the Crittenden Compromise, practically surrendering all opposition to the extension of slavery, was spurned. Nothing but the impossible concession of Disunion would be listened to by the rebel leaders. Their chief anxiety now was to draw the other slaveholding States into the vortex of their crime. For this end, Fort Sumter was attacked on the 12th of April, and its slender but gallant garrison of United States troops under Anderson was forced, by armed traitors one hundred times greater in number, and by a series of surrounding batteries, to surrender on the 14th. This deed, inaugurating civil war, was less potent in the South than was at first hoped, but it gained four more of the slaveholding States to the Secession cause—Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas. This was the utmost accession which the Rebellion was to gain. Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky and Missouri could neither be persuaded nor forced into the fatal alliance of crime. This rebel act of war was still more effective in harmonizing the North, which was, for the time, a unit in the support of the Govern-

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

ment, sinking all party ties in loyal devotion to the flag of the Union.

President LINCOLN at once called into the field, by his proclamation of April 15, 1861, an army of 75,000 volunteers. The response was prompt and hearty. Nearly as many more — of volunteers and regulars combined — were called out on the 3d of May. Men were offered in such numbers, that many regiments were declined. Congress was assembled in extra session, on the 4th of July, and provided for calling out 500,000 volunteers. A rebel force was meanwhile pushed forward to occupy Manassas Junction, controlling the communications from Washington towards Richmond, Lynchburg and the Shenandoah Valley, and menacing the Capital. Alexandria and Arlington Heights were occupied by Government forces on the 24th of May; an advance was made into Western Virginia from Ohio, on the 26th; Cairo, Illinois, was garrisoned somewhat earlier; and about the 1st of June, a loyal army, under Gen. Lyon, was put in the field in Missouri. Thus the long line of operations, stretching from the Potomac to the farther side of the Mississippi, and the fields of action, during a destructive war no longer avoidable, were indicated in outline.

To follow these events will be the work of the historian for ages to come. Even a brief summary would require a volume. Never was war conducted on a grander scale, or in a nobler cause than that in which Mr. LINCOLN, as the chosen ruler of the people, successively sent forth his hundreds of thousands to battle for the nation's life and for the rights of humanity. The disaster at Bull Run, on the 21st of July, 1861, was followed by the fruitless campaign on the Peninsula and before Richmond, in 1862. Successes in West Virginia, Missouri, and Tennessee, and the capture of New Orleans, partly relieved the depressing effect of these misfortunes in Eastern Virginia, where the main rebel army, under Lee, was encountered.

Mr. LINCOLN's mind was early directed to the consideration of the relations of slavery to the war, not only as its fundamental cause, but also as one of the chief elements of strength or weakness to the rebels, as his own treatment of it should determine. Besides, he was by no means indifferent — as seen in what has already been quoted from his utterances of years before — to that impulse of justice which demands that the oppressed shall be relieved of their burdens, and their wrongs

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

redressed by the strong hand of power. "If slavery is not wrong, nothing is wrong," had been his earnest conviction from his earliest recollection. Assurances and concessions made to a defiant oligarchy, as an inducement for them to cease agitation and remain good citizens, were no longer just restraints on his actions, when all such proffers had been contemptuously scouted, and every right and privilege under the Constitution forfeited by overt acts of treason. In the exercise of his legitimate authority as commander-in-chief of the army and navy, he at length determined to strike a fatal blow at the very root of the insurrection — slavery itself — at once gaining a high military advantage, and improving the opportunity to rid the nation forever of an institution incompatible with its harmonious existence. He issued his PROCLAMATION OF EMANCIPATION, on the 22d day of September, 1862, which was put in full force on the 1st day of January, 1863. From this act dates the downfall of slavery in the United States. Its anticipated effect was not over-estimated. It was the one thing that needed to be done. It accomplished its ends.

The year 1863 beheld the Mississippi river regained, by the decisive victories at Vicksburg and Port Hudson; the army of Lee hurled back defeated and dispirited from Gettysburg; and East Tennessee occupied by our forces. Half the rebel territory was already reclaimed; but the formidable armies of Lee, at Orange Court-House, Virginia, and of Johnston, at Dalton, Georgia, were still confronting the armies of Meade, in the East, and of Grant, in the West, as they went into winter quarters at the close of the year. The navy, meanwhile, had successfully maintained the blockade proclaimed by President LINCOLN, along the entire coast, with only such occasional evasions, on the part of English-built vessels, chiefly, as were to be expected. Foreign complications, which Davis had eagerly desired, and his numerous emissaries labored for, were skilfully avoided. The popular elections, which had gone adversely in many States in 1862, after a season of military failures, had now been favorable to the Administration, returning a Congress which supported Mr. LINCOLN'S policy — contrary to the example of the previous twenty years, in the choice of a Congress for the last half of a Presidential term.

The military preparations on both sides were energetic and earnest, and the resumption of active operations in the Spring



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

of 1864 was looked forward to with an anxious interest, in the hope that the season would not pass without decisive results. Congress had revived the office of Lieutenant-General, and the President had, early in March, appointed Gen. Ulysses S. Grant to that position, with the chief military command. Leaving the Western forces to the direction of Gen. Sherman, the Lieutenant-General gave his immediate personal attention to affairs in Virginia. The main object to be gained was the envelopment and crushing of the principal army, under Lee, while Sherman penetrated the interior of the States of Georgia and the Carolinas. From the Rapidan to the Appomattox, many a sanguinary conflict attested the determination of the loyal forces, and the desperation of their foe. The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor, are fields saturated with blood; and they will be ever memorable for the unyielding tenacity and valor with which Meade and his men, obedient to the will of the Lieutenant-General, steadily pushed forward in the great closing work of the war. At Petersburg, Lee was closely occupied — only sending out an invading expedition into the Shenandoah Valley to be utterly discomfited by Sheridan — while Sherman fought his way to Atlanta, driving Johnston before him, and made his grand march to the sea at Savannah, and thence through the Carolinas. Then came, after quick, sharp battle, under Grant and Meade, the capture of Petersburg, the fall of Richmond, the flight of Davis, the surrender of Lee, and the capitulation of all the lesser rebel generals and armies. Valuable aids — brilliant services — were not wanting in other quarters. Rosecrans and Pleasanton brought Price's invasion of Missouri to an inglorious end. Thomas and Schofield sent the remnant of Hood's routed legions flying from Tennessee. The naval squadron under Porter and the military contingent under Terry gained a brilliant victory at Fort Fisher, followed by the occupation of Wilmington, and an end of blockade-running. Admiral Farragut gained brilliant victories at Mobile. Charleston, the mother city of the confederate usurpation, now little else than a desolation, succumbed to the arms of the Government it had defied and provoked by the assault on Fort Sumter. The closing events moved in rapid and orderly succession, until the last rebel was disarmed.

Necessarily, the all-engrossing business of Mr. LINCOLN'S Administration, during this entire period, was the dread work of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

war, and his chief public acts and utterances had a relation thereto. It was a time of domestic insurrection and public danger, such as called for the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*, as expressly provided in the Constitution, and compelled a resort to martial law, in many cases, and to military arrests. Mr. LINCOLN was denounced for these procedures—in which, if he erred, it was perhaps in too great moderation—by many who wished the rebellion to succeed, or who desired impunity in obstructing the Government in its legitimate work. A portion of those who originally constituted the Republican party complained that he did not go faster and farther in the punishment of treason and in dealing with slavery. He had his own views of the mode in which his work should be done, and steadily followed such indications of duty as he clearly saw. His public papers, his letters, and his occasional addresses, always showed how intimate were his sympathies with the people, and how unreservedly he was willing to confide all his public actions, and even opinions, to their judgment. He rejoiced in the practical advancement of emancipation, by which Missouri, West Virginia, and Maryland became Free States, while the leaven was steadily working in Tennessee, Louisiana, Arkansas, and elsewhere. He gladly signed the joint resolution of Congress, providing for a constitutional amendment forever prohibiting slavery in every part of the United States and throughout its jurisdiction. He early recognized the manhood of the Negro by putting arms in his hand. He initiated a policy for restoring the Rebel States to nominal relations with the Government, and proclaimed a liberal amnesty to those—with excepted classes—who had incurred the penalties of treason. He approved a confiscation act, after its original terms had been somewhat softened by Congress, intended to exact from the authors of the war some partial compensation, at least, for the pecuniary effects of their crimes.

In the choice of his Cabinet, Mr. LINCOLN aimed to secure a fair representation from among the most eminent party leaders. Hon. W. H. Seward, of New York, was made Secretary of State; Hon. S. P. Chase, of Ohio, Secretary of the Treasury; Hon. S. Cameron, of Pennsylvania, Secretary of War; and Hon. E. Bates, of Missouri, Attorney-General. Each of these distinguished gentlemen had been prominently named as a candidate for the Presidency. Hon. G. Welles, of Connecticut, was

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

appointed Secretary of the Navy; Hon. C. B. Smith, of Indiana, Secretary of the Interior; and Hon. Montgomery Blair, of Maryland, Postmaster-General. Mr. Cameron resigned and was succeeded by Hon. E. M. Stanton, of Pennsylvania, on the 11th of January, 1862. Mr. Chase resigned in June, 1864, and was succeeded by Hon. W. P. Fessenden, of Maine, who returned to the Senate on the 4th of March, 1865, Hon. Hugh McCulloch of Indiana, being appointed in his stead. Mr. Smith was succeeded, in January, 1863, by Hon. J. P. Usher, of Indiana, whom Hon. James Harlan, of Iowa, was appointed to succeed, after Secretary McCulloch entered the Cabinet. Hon. William Dennison, of Ohio, succeeded Mr. Blair in the autumn of 1864. Hon. James Speed, of Kentucky, was appointed Attorney-General, on the resignation of Judge Bates on the 1st of December, 1864. Mr. Chase was appointed Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, in place of Judge Taney, who died in November, 1864.

In June, 1864, Mr. LINCOLN received from the Republican Union party a unanimous nomination for re-election, with Gov. Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, as the candidate for Vice-President. The opposing candidates were Gen. George B. McClellan and the Hon. George H. Pendleton. The judgment of the people was fairly taken on Mr. LINCOLN'S official acts, and the result was a most gratifying approval. Since the re-election of Jackson, in 1832, no President had been re-elected. It had never before happened to a President from the Free States to be chosen for a second term. The official canvass, on the 8th of February, 1865, showed that Mr. LINCOLN had received 212 electoral votes, and Gen. McClellan but 21. Thus emphatically did the people ratify his past administration, and extend him their confidence for the future.

Space has been wanting for any extended quotations from the public papers of President LINCOLN. His brief address, on the 19th of November, 1863, at the consecration of a National Cemetery for the heroes fallen at Gettysburg, must not be omitted here. It is in these words:

“Fourscore and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of that war. We are met to dedicate a por-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

tion of it as a final resting-place of those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

“But in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember, what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work that they have thus far so nobly carried on. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to the cause for which they here gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve that the dead shall not have died in vain—that the nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom, and that the Government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth.”

Mr. LINCOLN'S appreciation of the services of the men who bravely exposed their lives in the field to sustain the Government and to uphold the great principles of republican liberty, was always grateful and profound. On almost every public occasion he acknowledged these services, and often in the tenderest terms. He grudged no General his fame, and took care that no one should be robbed of his just due through any credit given to himself. And above all human instrumentalities, he recognized the overruling hand of Providence. He had a firm faith in the righteousness of his cause, and in a God of justice and benevolence, whose designs for humanity would not permit the overthrow of the American Republic.

On taking his oath of office for the second time, on the 4th of March, 1865, a devout tone of reverence and trust, hardly paralleled in any other public utterances of any ruler, pervaded his brief inaugural address. Spoken in the assured confidence of a speedy end of the military power of the rebellion, it manifested a calm, generous, forgiving temper, and an exalted grandeur of Christian character, worthy of the martyr who was about to lay down his life as a crowning sacrifice on the altar of his country.

“The progress of our arms,” he said, “upon which all else chiefly depends, is as well known to the public as to myself; and it is, I trust, reasonably satisfactory and encouraging. With high hope for the future, no prediction in regard to it is ventured. On the occasion corresponding to this four years ago, all thoughts were anxiously directed to an impending civil war. All dreaded it—all sought to avert it. While the inaugural address was being delivered from this place, devoted altogether to *saving* the Union without war, insurgent agents were in the city seeking to *destroy* it without war—seeking to dissolve the Union and divide effects by negotiation. Both parties deprecated war: but

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

one of them would *make* war rather than let the nation survive; and the other would *accept* war rather than let it perish. And the war came. Both read the same Bible, and pray to the same God; and each invokes His aid against the other. It may seem strange that any men should dare to ask a just God's assistance in wringing their bread from the sweat of other men's faces; but let us judge not, that we be not judged. The prayers of both could not be answered — that of neither has been answered fully. The Almighty has His own purposes. 'Woe unto the world because of offences! for it needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.'

"If we shall suppose that American slavery is one of those offences which, in the providence of God, must needs come, but which, having continued through His appointed time, He now wills to remove, and that He gives to both North and South this terrible war, as the woe due to those by whom the offence came, shall we discern therein any departure from those divine attributes which the believers in a living God always ascribe to Him?

"Fondly do we hope — fervently do we pray — that this mighty scourge of war may soon pass away. Yet, if God wills that it continue until all the wealth piled by the bondman's two hundred and fifty years of unrequited toil shall be sunk, and until every drop of blood drawn with the lash shall be paid with another drawn by the sword, as was said three thousand years ago, so still it must be said, 'The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.'

"With malice towards none; with charity for all; with firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in; to bind up the nation's wounds; to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow, and his orphan — to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and a lasting peace among ourselves, and with all nations."

Under the brightest auspices, he entered upon his second term. Joyful days of victory and assured peace soon followed. He lived to see the recovery of the last of the fortresses that had been wrested from his rightful possession by traitorous hands, and to witness the overflowing of popular joy at the taking of Richmond and the surrender of Lee. On the 14th of April, the same flag, now doubly glorified, was raised over Fort Sumter by the loyal hand which had four years before been compelled by treason to pull it down. The circle of the war was complete. The Union was saved. Universal freedom was secured. The Great Republic stood forth fairer and stronger than ever, as a light of salvation to the nations of the whole world. In the midst of this triumph, at the summit of his fame, ABRAHAM LINCOLN was basely slain by an impious assassin. Sitting in a private box at a theatre, with his wife and friends — past the hour of ten o'clock on the night of the 14th of April — the stealthy step behind him was unheeded, until the fatal pistol-shot was fired, and the bullet lodged deeply

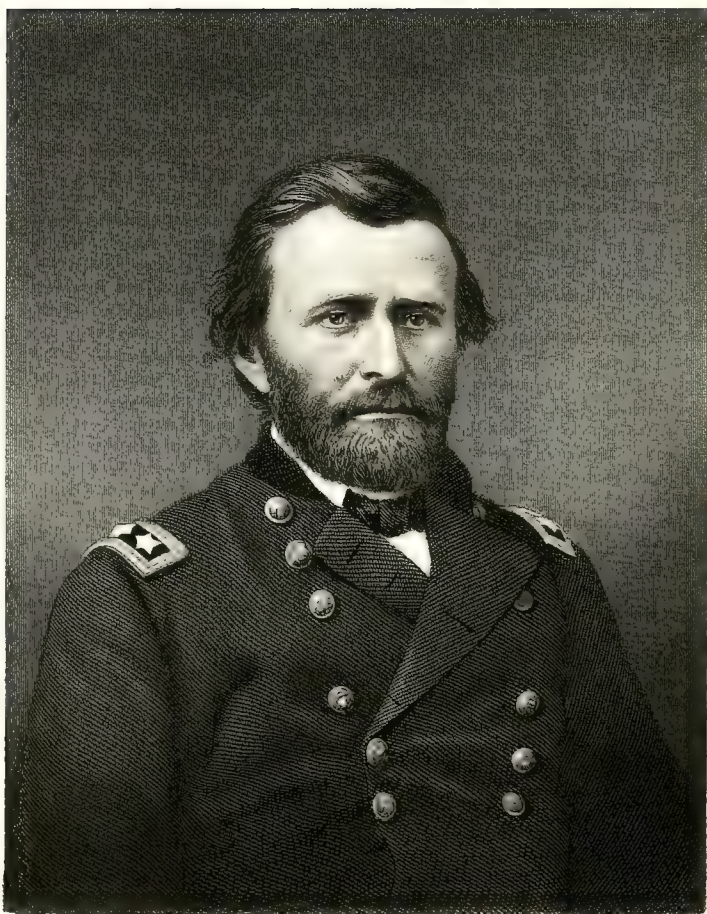
## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in his brain. He died on the following morning, amid universal lamentations. The unfeigned grief of the people, the unparalleled manifestations of their sorrow, followed him to his grave near his former home. The world abroad was profoundly moved at his death, and joined in universal eulogiums upon the Departed, whose worth they had finally learned to value.

In was the peculiar fortune of Mr. LINCOLN that, born in a Slave State, and entertaining no more radical views on the subject of slavery than did the earlier Southern statesmen themselves, his whole political career should be prominently identified with anti-slavery movements, and the most memorable act of his life, the Proclamation which gave the extinguishing blow to slavery itself. He had a high moral nature, combining spotless purity of life with the clearest sense of right and a universal sympathy with all his fellow-men. Because the Negro was inferior, was not to him any warrant for refusing respect to his rights as a man. The colored race had come to look upon him as their special champion and protector. But he never made any ostentatious exhibition of zeal in their cause.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN was, of all American Presidents, the truest representative of his nation — the growth of its varied elements of life, and the embodiment of its ideas. He was lofty in stature, sinewy and strong in body, clear, vigorous, self-reliant in mind; melancholy in expression of countenance, plaintive in tone of voice, yet full of humor and ready to overflow with genuine laughter; simple, yet hearty and winning in his manners, abounding in kindness, forgiving in temper; honest in all things, affectionate toward all men, and devoutly trustful in God. He seemed surprisingly near to those who approached him, and cared for nothing so much, in his worldly life, as to be in accord with the people. From a station almost the humblest, he rose to a summit of power the very highest in the nation, and grandly sustained himself there at a period the most eventful the republic has ever seen, or perhaps will ever see. He made his way upward by no arts or intrigue, by no demagogism or deceit. Always estimated below rather than above his true worth, at each stage of his career, his advancement was fairly earned and solid. The superficial judgment which pronounces him good but not great, will hardly gain even temporary currency, and will be lost from remembrance in the admiring reverence of coming ages.





*U. S. Grant*







## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

A LITTLE more than forty years ago, Jesse Grant, a quiet, earnest, industrious young farmer, of Point Pleasant, Ohio, married Hannah Simpson, a thoughtful, serious, frugal woman, who was calculated, in all respects, to make just such a wife as a good man, exposed to the hardships of pioneer life, would desire. On the 22d of April, 1822, they received their first-born child, whom they named ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT. Little did this worthy couple imagine that the helpless babe they so fondly in their lowly home took into their arms would acquire a renown which would fill two hemispheres.

It is surprising how early in infant life character is often developed. When Ulysses was but about two years old, his father was one day standing near his door, with the child in his arms. A boy came along with a loaded pistol. Curious to see how the babe would stand the fire, he asked the father to let the little fellow pull the trigger. They curled the tiny finger around it, the child pulled, and the pistol was discharged. Delighted with the loud report, he exclaimed, with sparkling eyes, "Fick it again!" A neighbor, who chanced to be standing by, remarked, "That boy will make a general. He neither dodged nor winked."

The same imperturbable spirit has been characteristic of General Grant from that hour to this. Though a man of keen sensibilities, he moves through the wildest scenes of terror, tumult, and blood with apparently a serene spirit. From all the anecdotes which are related respecting his childhood, we learn that he was a brave, noble-hearted, magnanimous boy, never disposed to quarrel, yet never disposed to shrink from any danger in defence of the right. Cowper writes beautifully,—

"'Tis not my boast that I deduce my birth  
From loins enthroned, and rulers of the earth;  
But higher far my proud pretensions rise,  
The child of parents pass'd into the skies."

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Young Grant enjoyed the inestimable privilege of being the son of Christian parents. He was educated to love God and to revere religion. Those who have known him from infancy say that he has never been heard to utter a profane or an immodest word. With this conscientiousness there was developed a spirit of chivalry, which indicated true nobility of soul, even when that spirit, in the ardor of youth, led to deeds which Christianity perhaps would not approve.

"Your Washington was a traitor," said a Canadian cousin to young Grant, when he was about twelve years old. "Repeat that," replied the youthful patriot, with flashing eye, "and I'll whip you." The pluck of both boys was up. A fierce battle ensued. The young Canadian was soundly thrashed. Grant's Christian mother, proud of her boy, as she accompanied him to his bed that night and heard him repeat his prayers, endeavored to teach him that our Savior urges the forgiveness of personal injuries.

When seventeen years of age, Ulysses entered the military academy at West Point. The character of the mother and of the boy is alike illustrated in the following extracts from a letter which he wrote his mother soon after his arrival at the academy. It was dated the 4th of June, 1839.

MY DEAR MOTHER :—I have occasionally been called to be separated from you ; but never did I feel the full force and effect of this separation as I do now. I seem alone in the world without my mother. There have been so many ways in which you have advised me, when in the quiet of home I have been pursuing my studies, that you cannot tell how much I miss you.

"I was so often alone with you, and you spoke to me so frequently in private, that the solitude of my situation here at the academy, among my silent books and in my lonely room, is all the more striking. It reminds me the more forcibly of home, and most of all, my dear mother, of you. But, in the midst of all this, your kind instructions and admonitions are ever present with me. I trust they may never be absent from me as long as I live. How often do I think of them ! and how well they strengthen me in every good word and work !

"My dear mother, should I progress well with my studies at West Point, and become a soldier for my country, I am looking forward with hope to have you spared to share with me in any advancement I may make. I see now, in looking over the records here, how much American soldiers of the right stamp are indebted to good American mothers. When they go to the field, what prayers go with them ! what tender testi-

## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

monials of affection and counsel are in their knapsacks! I am struck, in looking over the history of the noble struggle of our fathers for national independence, at the evidence of the good influence exerted upon them by the women of the Revolution. Ah! my beloved friend, how can the present generation ever repay the debt it owes the patriots of the past for the sacrifices they have so freely and richly made for us? We may well ask, Would our country be what it is now, if it had not been for the greatness of our patriotic ancestors? Let me hear from you by letter as often as convenient.

“ Faithfully and most lovingly, your son,

“ ULYSSES.”

Again he wrote, to his father, in terms so noble, and seemingly so prophetic, that we cannot refrain from transcribing them.

“ I am rendered serious by the impressions which crowd upon me here at West Point. My thoughts are frequently occupied with the hatred I am made to feel towards traitors to my country, as I look around me on the memorials that remain of the black-hearted treason of Arnold. I am full of a conviction of scorn and contempt, which my young and inexperienced pen is unable to write in this letter, towards the conduct of any man who at any time could strike at the liberties of such a nation as ours.

“ If ever men should be found in our Union base enough to make the attempt to do this,—if, like Arnold, they should secretly seek to sell our national inheritance for the mess of pottage of wealth or power or section,—West Point sternly reminds them of what you, my father, would have your son do. As I stand here in this national fort, a student of arms under our country’s flag, I know full well how you would have me act in such an emergency. I trust my future conduct in such an hour would prove worthy the patriotic instructions you have given.”

Such was the character of Ulysses Grant as a boy. His character as a man has not disappointed the promise which his youth gave. Entering West Point from a log school-house in the then almost frontier State of Ohio, some of the more aristocratic members of his class ventured to sneer at what they regarded as his lowly origin. One day, at a sham parade of the company, there seemed to be quite a disposition, from the captain through the ranks, to make fun of Grant. Stepping in front, he tossed down his cap and coat, and, turning to the captain, said, with flashing eye, “ If you do not know your duty better than this, I will teach it to you.” Grant was a well-built, vigorous, athletic boy; and the captain, who had in-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

sulted him, and who could not retreat from such a challenge, was soon thoroughly punished and laid sprawling upon the ground. Grant then turned to the next in command, and said, "Lieutenant, as you have shared in this fun, I am now ready for you." The lieutenant soon shared the fate of the captain. Grant then, with his eyes flashing fire, and his whole soul roused, turned to the rest of the company, and said,—

"Now, gentlemen, you understand me. I am for the protection of my rights; and I will protect them if I have to grapple in turn every member of this company."

A shout of applause rose. "Three cheers for Ohio pluck!" some one shouted. They were given with a will. Thus the *amende honorable* was made; and the young hero, in commemoration of his bravery, was ever after called "Company Grant."

Graduating in 1843, young Grant soon accompanied the United States troops, as lieutenant of infantry, into Mexico. He was an active participant in almost every conflict during the Mexican campaign. At the battle of Monterey, some of our troops were hemmed in at the end of a long street. Their ammunition was exhausted. There was no egress for supply but through the street, many of the houses on one side of which were filled with Mexican riflemen. Will any one volunteer to run this gauntlet? Ulysses S. Grant modestly stepped forward, and said, "I will go."

Confessedly the boldest rider in the army, he selected a fleet horse, and, adopting the Indian stratagem, threw himself on one side of the horse, caught one foot in the crupper, twisted the mane around one hand, and, thus suspended, dashed through the streets. In two hours he returned with reinforcements.

At the close of the Mexican war, young Grant, then raised to the rank of captain, found the listless life of a soldier in time of peace intolerable. Resigning his commission, he purchased a farm near St. Louis, Missouri. He soon, of course, tired of this monotonous life, and entered into business with his father, under the firm of Grant and Son. Their establishment, which embraced a tannery and the manufacture of leather in nearly all its branches, was located in the town of Galena, Illinois. Here Grant was living in tranquillity and prosperity, when traitorous guns, bombarding Sumter in April, 1861, sent

## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

their direful echoes through our land. This cowardly and treasonable outrage roused to intensity all the patriotic energies of Captain Grant.

"Uncle Sam," said he, "has educated me for the army. Though I have served him through one war, I do not feel that I have yet repaid the debt. I shall, therefore, buckle on my sword, and see him through this war too."

He went out into the streets of Galena, and, almost in an hour, raised a company of men, and led them to Springfield. Governor Yates received him cordially, and by swift promotion he passed through the grades of adjutant-general and colonel to that of brigadier-general. The first movement of General Grant which attracted public attention was a vigorous onset upon Paducah, Kentucky, where the rebels had raised treason's foul banner. General Grant indignantly tore down the insolent flag, and raised in its stead the stars and the stripes.

His next enterprise was still more conspicuous. The patriot army of the West had rendezvoused at Cairo. The rebels, twenty thousand strong, had intrenched themselves upon the bluffs at Columbus, where their batteries commanded the river. They had ferried across the Mississippi to Belmont, on the western shore, eight thousand men, for the invasion of Missouri. General Grant resolved to break up this camp.

It was the 6th of November. The night was black as ink. Three thousand men under General Grant drifted cautiously down the stream, and landed, in the cold, gray dawn, on the western shore, three miles above the rebel camp. Marching rapidly upon their unprepared and astounded foes, they made one of the sublimest charges of the war. With gleaming bayonets and a cry which rose loud above the tempest of battle, the patriots leaped upon their foes. It was but a moment, and the rebel flag was down in the dust, and the stars and stripes were floating proudly over the conquered camp. The torch was applied. The flames, leaping from tent, hut, and storehouse, wrapped the whole encampment in fire, while the rebels fled in all directions.

The rebel garrison at Columbus gazed across the river with impotent rage upon the daring achievement. They opened fire upon the victors with their heaviest guns, and in frantic haste sent troops across the river to rally the fugitives and to cut off the retreat of the patriots. But the heroes, having ac-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

complished their work, bade adieu to the garrison with three rousing cheers, and then cut their way through their swarming foes to their boats, as the tornado rends the forest.

The next signal achievement of General Grant was the capture of Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland River. After the capture of Fort Henry, on the Tennessee, seven thousand rebels fled across the country twelve miles to Donelson. General Grant, at the head of twenty thousand troops, pursued them. It was winter. Snow covered the frozen ground. The rebels, thirty thousand strong, were behind their intrenchments. The patriots were on the bleak hill-sides or in the gloomy, forest-covered ravines. The battle commenced, aided by the gunboats under Admiral Foote, on the morning of the 12th of February, 1862. It raged almost without intermission for three days and three nights, until the evening of the 15th. That night the wearied patriot troops, with all preparations made to storm the fort in the morning, slept upon their arms. In the earliest dawn a white flag was seen emerging from the rebel ramparts. It brought proposals for an armistice. "No terms," General Grant replied, "other than an immediate and unconditional surrender, can be accepted. I propose to move immediately on your works." Buckner excited the derision of the nation by the reply, "I am compelled to accept the ungenerous and unchivalric terms which you propose."

With gleaming arms, exultant music, and streaming banners, the patriots entered the massive ramparts of the subjugated rebels. This signal victory placed in the hands of the nation not only 15,000 prisoners, 146 pieces of artillery, and 15,000 stand of small arms, but also gave us the control of the Cumberland River. This brilliant feat elevated General Grant to the rank of major-general. His commission was dated from the day of the surrender of Donelson, February 16, 1862.

Scarcely had the echoes of Grant's artillery died away among the hills ere he was again in motion. The rebels, seventy-five thousand strong, were massed at Corinth. General Grant, with an equal army, was on the march to attack them. On the 4th of April, with an advance force of 35,000 men, he crossed the Tennessee River where a bend in the stream and the vicinity of his gunboats gave him the most favorable location for an encampment. As he was waiting the arrival, hourly expected, of his rear-guard of 35,000 men



## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

under General Buell, the rebels, with a force of nearly 70,000, made a sudden attack upon those who had crossed the river.

It was Sunday morning. The plain was covered with fog. In the earliest dawn, when fog and darkness were blended, the whole rebel force, like a huge battering-ram, came plunging upon our unprepared and unsuspecting centre of but 15,000 men. Then ensued scenes from which Mercy would veil her face. Most of our troops had never seen a battle. They were noble young men, fresh from the fireside. Their line was overwhelmed, crushed, dispersed. The patriot fugitives fled wildly to the river. But General Grant, undismayed, formed new lines, planted new batteries, brought up his gunboats. Thus the foe was held in check till dark.

In the night Buell arrived. His troops were rushed across the river. Before the sun looked down upon them, they were in majestic battle array. "Onward!" was the order with the first dawning light. With crash of artillery and rattle of musketry and shrieking shells from the gunboats, with the sweep of horsemen and the gleam of bayonets and the flash of sabres, and cheers which pierced through and rose high above all the thunder roar of battle, the patriot host moved forward like God's avenging arm. The rebels were broken, dispersed, trampled under foot. Ten thousand of them were strewed bleeding upon the plain, as the patriots swept like a whirlwind over them. Scarcely did the fugitive rebels stop to look behind them, till, panting and exhausted, they threw themselves upon the ground behind their intrenchments at Corinth, thirty miles away.

Soon after this the rebels rendezvoused at Vicksburg. Upon those frowning bluffs they reared their vaunted Gibraltar. Forts and batteries, with connecting curtains, armed with the most effective ordnance and garrisoned by 30,000 rebels, crowned the bluff for miles. The rebel works could only be approached, with any hope of success, from the south or the east. The army and the gunboats, descending the river from Cairo, were north of the city. How could these massive batteries be passed? After several unsuccessful attempts to force the transports through the labyrinth of lakes, bayous, rivers, and passes with which that region of boundless morass is embordered, General Grant secretly constructed seventy miles of corduroy road, and marched his army through the over-

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

shadowing forest to a point twenty miles below Vicksburg. Then, in a stormy night, under cover of an assault upon the rebel batteries, he ran those batteries with his gunboats. Then with those transports he ferried his troops across the river at Port Gibson. And then, in battle after battle, he drove the rebels in wildest confusion before him. They were soon all hedged up within their intrenched lines at Vicksburg, and were there held and bombarded day and night, until on the 4th of July they made an unconditional surrender. 37,000 rebels, including 15 general officers, were taken prisoners. Also 150 cannon, with an immense amount of military stores, fell into the hands of the victor.

When General Grant landed at Port Gibson for this glorious campaign, "he took," writes the Hon. Mr. Washburne, of Illinois, who accompanied the expedition, "neither horse, nor orderly, nor servant, nor camp-chest, nor overcoat, nor a blanket, nor even a clean shirt. His entire baggage for six days was a *tooth-brush*. He fared like the commonest soldier in his command, partaking of his rations and sleeping upon the ground with no covering but the canopy of heaven."

Efforts were now to be made to rescue East Tennessee. The gloom of Chickamauga rested on the land. The rebels, intrenched upon a commanding eminence called Lookout Mountain, held the patriot troops cooped up and threatened with starvation in Chattanooga. General Grant sent General Sherman to attack the rebels on the north point of the ridge, and General Hooker to attack them on the south. Both of these assaults were feints, though to be conducted with the utmost desperation. The real attack was to be made in the centre, by General Grant.

Tuesday morning, November 24, 1863, dawned luridly through clouds and rain and sheets of mist. Sherman and Hooker hurled their columns tremendously upon the extreme of the rebel lines. Amidst floods of rain and shouts of onset and moans of death, amidst thunderings and lightnings and storm-swept billows of smoke and flame, they climbed the cliff,—towering walls above, gloomy ravines below. All day long, till night, they fought, buried in clouds, beneath the banner of God and liberty.

Night came. The contending hosts slept upon their arms. The rebels, during the night, in preparation for the morrow's

## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

conflict, concentrated their forces at these points of attack. Thus their centre was weakened, as Grant intended that it should be. The morning sun rose bright. The roar of battle was renewed. General Grant, with his massive columns, stood concealed behind Orchard Knob, an eminence just in front of the centre of the ridge. The moment of crisis had now come. The signal gun uttered its roar. As peal follows flash, and bolt the peal, onward they plunged, up the hill, over the rocks, into the enemy's works, each man for himself. The attenuated rebel line recoiled, broke, fled. In just three-quarters of an hour the rebel army was cut in two, and the victory of Lookout Mountain was gained. East Tennessee was redeemed and Kentucky saved. All competent judges declare that this was the most brilliant strategic and tactical movement of the war. 7000 prisoners, 50 pieces of artillery, and a large amount of military stores rewarded this brilliant achievement of the patriots

The great victory of Lookout Mountain struck the rebels a staggering blow, and placed General Grant on a footing with the ablest generals of any country or of any age. His modesty and generosity to his subordinates were as conspicuous as his greatness; and few were disposed to dispute his honors. He had now captured 90,000 prisoners of war, nearly 500 pieces of cannon, and an almost incalculable amount of smaller arms and military stores.

In view of these achievements, a grateful nation raised General Grant to the highest military position in the land. Under the title of Lieutenant-General, conferred on the 1st of March, 1864, he was constituted commander-in-chief of all the armies of the United States.

"What next?" inquired President Lincoln of General Grant, in their first interview after this appointment.

"Destroy Lee's army," was the reply.

The plan was majestic. Washington was to be covered from raid, through the Shenandoah, by General Sigel. General Butler, after making a feint to attack Richmond by the York and the Chickahominy, was suddenly to return and ascend the James River to City Point, thus menacing Richmond from the south. Sherman, in Georgia, was to press his campaign in that department with all vigor, that no reinforcements could be sent from the rebel army there, to the aid of Lee. ; General

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Grant, with Meade's army of 150,000 north of the Rapidan, was to drag Lee's army out of their intrenchments, and either destroy them or compel them to rush from the menacing of Washington to the protection of their own capital.

On the night of Tuesday, May 3, General Grant crossed the Rapidan. The next morning dawned brightly. They had entered what is called The Wilderness. By a flank movement, Grant was getting into the rear of his foe. Lee rushed from his intrenchments, and endeavored to overwhelm Grant. It was a day of terrific battle. Six thousand were struck down on either side. The rebels were beaten back.

During the night, both parties prepared to renew the conflict. Scarcely had the sun risen ere the roar of battle began. The billows of war surged to and fro through the jungles. The dying and dead were everywhere. Again had the rebels been baffled. Night closed the strife. In the darkness the rebels fled. The patriots pursued. On Saturday night, the rebels, having fled in a running fight about fifteen miles, made a stand at Spottsylvania.

All day Sunday the tempest of war continued. General Grant endeavored to drive the rebels from their intrenchments, but in vain. Darkness closed the scene. Monday came. The tireless leader of the patriot host allowed the foe not an hour for repose. All day long the battle raged. Tuesday came. It ushered in a day of blood such as earth has seldom seen. The rebels were intrenched at Spottsylvania. The patriots were in a semicircle around them, six miles in arc. The artillery was brought up. From morning till night the field was a crater of thunder, lightning, tumult, death. Ten thousand on each side—twenty thousand in all—were struck down.

Wednesday, the exhausted combatants strove to regather their energies. On Wednesday night, in the midst of a tempest, General Grant hurled Hancock's division upon the foe. They were driven in wild rout through the woods, losing thirty-two guns and seven thousand prisoners. The dawn of Thursday morning inflamed the battle to greater grandeur. Morning, noon, afternoon, passed away, and still they fought, every nerve strained; bayonets were interlocked, rebel and patriot grappled in death-throes, friend and foe, rider and horseman, "in one red burial blent." Ten thousand fell on each side, killed or wounded.

## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

Night separated the combatants. The morning came, dark, rainy. The skies wept: angels might weep. All day long the rain fell in torrents. The dismal hours were spent in burying the dead and in taking care of the wounded. In the night the patriot host pressed on, through storm and rain, to get in the rear of the foe.

Another Sabbath dawned. The armies were face to face. Both stood on the defensive; neither were in condition to charge. It was the twelfth day of this unparalleled campaign. Sternly looking eye into eye, both prepared for another round. With the first dawn of Wednesday morning the battle was renewed, by a tremendous assault upon the rebel lines. It was in vain: the rebels were behind works too strong to be carried by a charge. General Grant then made another flank movement, which compelled General Lee to abandon his intrenchments. The rebels hurried down to a new line on the North Anna. All day Friday General Grant's army was upon the march. Lee was again compelled to retire, lest Grant should get between him and Richmond, cutting off his supplies. With consummate skill, General Grant not only thus moved his own army steadily on toward Richmond, but he also rendered it impossible for Lee to turn back and assail Washington. Saturday morning found our indomitable army fifteen miles southeast of Spottsylvania.

The next day was the Sabbath. The roads were perfect, the skies blue, the air invigorating, the landscape luxuriant and blooming, while bird-songs and fragrance floated upon the breeze. Onward, resistlessly onward, swept our army, all the day, toward the doomed city, while an army of one hundred thousand men in vain endeavored to arrest their march. Tuesday, General Grant's army crossed the North Anna, notwithstanding every effort of the rebels to prevent it. Feigning a determination to press straight on through and over the enemy's ramparts, General Grant threw out a cloud of skirmishers to conceal his movements, recrossed the river, marched rapidly down toward the Pamunkey, crossed that river, and proudly spread out his army in battle-array within sixteen miles of Richmond.

He had now reached the famous banks of the Chickahominy. By taking this route, Washington was perfectly safe: Lee's army was terribly weakened by repeated battles, and the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

northern railroads, by which raids toward the north could be effected, were destroyed. It was a brilliant plan, brilliantly executed. For there were two objects to be accomplished: the one was the capture of Richmond,—the other, and the more important, the destruction of Lee's army.

Finding the intrenchments of the enemy in his front too formidable to be carried by direct assault, General Grant moved his troops to join General Butler at Bermuda Hundred. The achievement of this movement, in the presence of Lee's army, who at many points were but a few rods from him, is one of the marvels of war. General Grant so thoroughly deceived the enemy that Lee had no suspicion of what he was about. He marched his army a distance of fifty-five miles, crossing two rivers, the Chickahominy and the James, without the loss of a gun, a wagon, and scarcely of a man.

Slowly wore away long months of expectation on the part of an impatient people, and of calm waiting on the part of the Fabian leader, who delayed in order to make decisive the victory. It was the furnace of trial for the character and reputation of General GRANT. Upon no other man rested such responsibility. Of no other man was so much expected. Shéridan was achieving glory in the Shenandoah valley; Thomas was sweeping Tennessee clear of invaders; Sherman was pressing on his matchless march through the rebellious States, but the Lieutenant-General was so quietly settled down behind Petersburg that he seemed regardless of his personal honors. His time had not attained its fulness of opportunity. Public anxiety rose to a high pitch. Men, who knew nothing of his far-reaching plans, began to whisper their fears, and proffer their advice. Yet Ulysses the Silent had no jealousy to be aroused; no personal ambition to prompt a complaint, an explanation, or a self-defence; no aim nor thought but the grasping of Richmond and the complete demolition of the foe.

With the coming of the spring of 1865, came desperation to the beleaguered enemy, whose patience and resources were quite exhausted by the self-possession and the strategy of the Federal chieftain. The question was how to abandon the capital and still save its deserters. Lee saw terrible risk on every hand. Worse than the disgrace of flight was the danger of utter defeat when struggling through the extended nets laid for his army. He must speedily do something or be entrapped in the very den

## ULYSSES SIDNEY GRANT.

which he had made his refuge. He assumed the offensive. His troops were massed by night, and as the 25th of March began to dawn, they were suddenly hurled upon Fort Steadman, the strongest position along the whole line, extending from the James River to Hatcher's Run. The garrison was taken, and the guns turned against the neighboring batteries. This, the last triumph of the Confederates, caused that one glow of hope which often precedes the agonies of despair. Might not Lee seize GRANT'S military railroad, and rout the Federal army?

General GRANT was imperturbable. With him such a partial defeat was the prelude to a complete victory. He perfected his combinations. The tide was turned back. The old true flag was again planted upon Fort Steadman. From Hatcher's Run came the shouts of a fresh triumph. The entire line was not only restored, but ready for the onward march to Richmond. Lee had failed. He must take the fearful risks of a hasty flight. GRANT was resolved that the retreat of the enemy should not proceed deliberately, and with success. Never again should the foe have time or space for entrenchment. Giving Sheridan hardly time to renew the shoes on his horses, which had just borne their rough riders from the Shenandoah, the Lieutenant-General sent him westward to prepare the gauntlet for the retreating enemy.

On Saturday, April 1st, General Sheridan won a victory at Five Forks. General GRANT immediately celebrated it by an attack along the whole line in front of Petersburg, making the Sabbath the most fearfully solemn day that Richmond ever knew. From the pulpits in that city the people heard Lee's message, that his army had been driven out of their entrenchments; that Petersburg must fall, and that Richmond must be speedily and cautiously abandoned. There was neither choice nor method left to the Confederates in taking a midnight farewell of their capital. They rushed away from the scene of their conspiracies, under the spur of an uncontrollable terror, leaving the *materiel* of war to be consumed by the fires which they had kindled, or to fall into the hands of the victors.

It is characteristic of General GRANT that he did not stop a moment to enjoy a parade into Richmond. This he left to General Weitzel and his corps, composed mostly of colored troops. President Lincoln entered the city and his dispatches filled the country with enthusiasm. The Lieutenant-General

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

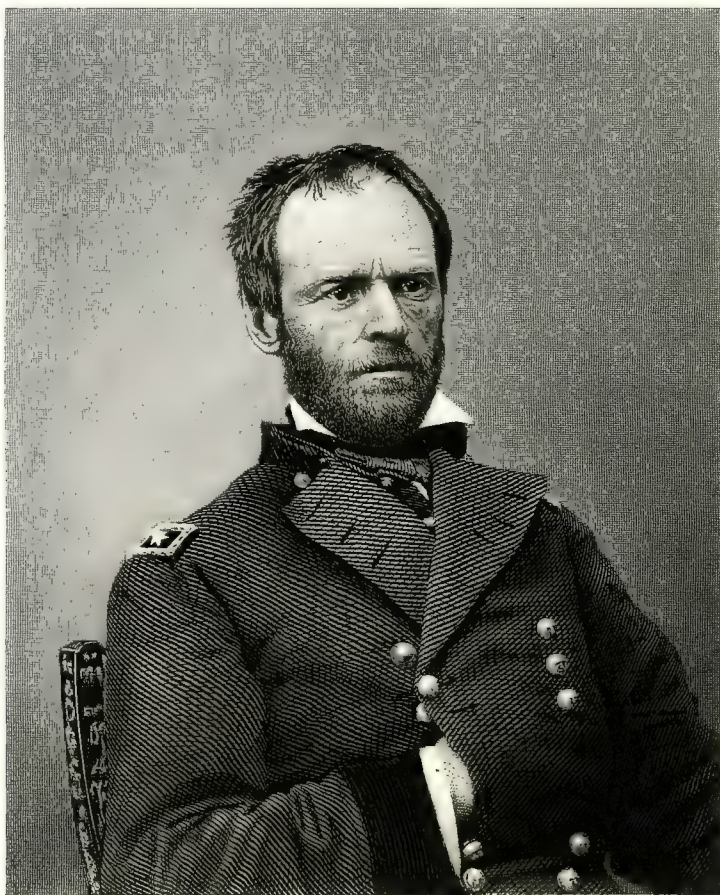
pushed on with his troops up the Appomattox, in a race with the rebels for the Danville road. Lee was urging his way towards Lynchburg, when he ran into the snares of Sheridan at Amelia Court-House. After important captures of generals and troops, Sheridan wrote, on the 5th, to GRANT: "I wish you were here yourself. I feel confident of capturing the army of Northern Virginia, if we exert ourselves. I see no escape for Lee." GRANT went to the front. He wrote to Lee on the 7th, saying that he felt it his "duty to shift from himself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood," by asking the surrender of the opposing army. Lee pretended to see no necessity for a surrender, but was willing to make arrangements for peace. GRANT's reply was as full of humanity as of justice: "I am equally anxious for peace with yourself, and the whole North entertain the same feeling. The terms upon which peace can be had are well understood. By the South laying down their arms they will hasten that most desirable event, save thousands of human lives and hundreds of millions of property not yet destroyed." On the 9th Lee accepted the terms. Confederate surrenders became the order of the day, until, by the first of June, every rebel force had yielded, and peace was restored.

Throughout the loyal States there were rejoicings in city and country; business was suspended, flags displayed; churches were full of solemn thanksgivings; the loyal press rendered the glory to God; and the praise of the noble army and its skilful generals was on every loyal tongue. Suddenly there was the profoundest grief at the assassination of President Lincoln. Amid all the weeping there was one exclamation of gratitude—"Thank God, General GRANT is spared!"

May he long be spared to receive the public honors, from which he shrinks with all the modesty of his peculiar greatness. His name is enshrined in the heart of a nation grateful to God for having raised up the right man for the last crisis of American liberty.







W. T. Sherman





## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

THIRTEEN years after the Mayflower landed her pilgrims on the shores of the New World, a plain bark brought the SHERMANS into Boston harbor. There were three of them, of three different professions: Samuel, an honorable lawyer; John, a Puritan minister; and their cousin John, a captain, from whom descended Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. They had come from Dedham, England, with advanced ideas of civil and religious liberty. Their coat of arms bore a lion rampant, and a sea-lion on the crest. The motto was: "Conquer death by virtue." The significance of the lion would be fulfilled, two hundred and thirty years after their landing in America, by a great-grandson of the Hon. Samuel Sherman.

In the early part of the present century, a widow, with three children, left her husband's grave in Connecticut, and settled in Ohio, the empire state of the western world. She was the relict of Judge Taylor Sherman. Her son Charles, settled in Lancaster, became an eloquent advocate, and a judge of the Superior Court of the State. He died suddenly, in 1829, having been seized, as is supposed, with cholera, while presiding over his court. Eleven children were thus left fatherless, with little fortune, but with a devoted mother, and courageous hearts. The sixth of these children was WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN, who was born February 8th, 1820. His father had so admired the really great Indian chieftain, Tecumseh, that his was one of the names given to the child. John, the able senator from Ohio, is a younger brother.

WILLIAM TECUMSEH was one day playing in the sand, and throwing up miniature fortifications, according to the inventions of his young genius, when the Hon. Thomas Ewing, a resident of Lancaster, entered the widowed mother's dwelling, talked a short time, then went to the sand-bank, and said to the lad: "Come, my boy, you are going to live with me. I have seen

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

your mother, and she has given her consent." The astonished little worker looked at his benefactor, shook off the sand, and followed him home. He was soon a pupil in the academy of the town. Though but nine years of age, he convinced his teacher and schoolmates that he might yet have a bright career. The remarkable trait which his patron then observed in him, was his ready power of execution, when little matters of business were committed to him. Mr. Ewing says that he "never knew so young a boy who would do an errand so correctly and promptly as he did. He was transparently honest, faithful, and reliable. Studious and correct in his habits, his progress in education was steady and substantial." At the age of sixteen, he was offered a place in the military academy at West Point, by his benefactor, whose official position put the appointment in his hands. Young SHERMAN had a taste for military life, and gladly accepted the new position. So modest, yet self-possessed, and so dignified was he in his examination for a cadetship, that one of the professors remarked: "He is a blooded fellow." As a late writer says: "He had the *ingrained* qualities of manliness." He maintained the high respect of the officers and students, was efficient in artillery and in cavalry exercises, and graduated the fifth in the class of 1840.

One of his rules, from the first, was to lose no time in military movements. He was soon made a Second-Lieutenant in the Third Artillery, and sent into Florida, to assist in subduing the Indians. There he gained a knowledge of southern swamps, which afterwards proved to be of great use to him and his threatened country. We find him a First-Lieutenant in 1841. He passed nearly five years of dull life, on duty in Fort Moultrie. Then he was sent to the frontier, in California, to guard the United States from the invasions of the Mexicans. He was not engaged in the severer part of the war with Mexico, but he did well his duty on the frontier. He saw the beginning of the intense excitement for California gold, being at Sacramento when the first discovery of the golden sands was made. But he was not tempted from his loyal duty to his government.

When war had ceased, he repaired to Washington, where he married Ellen Ewing, the accomplished daughter of the honorable Senator from Ohio. The wedding occasion was graced by the presence of an unusual number of distinguished persons, among whom were General Zachary Taylor, and the

## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

great statesmen, Daniel Webster and Henry Clay. He was then congratulated as Captain SHERMAN. Military life was so tame, and then held out so little prospect of earnest duty, that, in 1853, he resigned his commission, and accepted a position at the head of a new banking-house in San Francisco, under the title of "Lucas, Turner & Co." There he grew familiar with the finances and the politics of the country. The faithful errand-boy was the trusty and successful banker. But he seems to have wished for a more active, intellectual life. Having certain land interests in Kansas, he went to Leavenworth, and, with some young friends, opened a law-office, the firm being that of Ewing, Sherman, and McCook. Prior to this, he had managed a farm, near Topeka; and his neighbors spoke of his abrupt manner, reserved yet forcible speech and character. As a lawyer, he had an insurmountable objection to pleading in court; but when consulted, he exhibited a thorough knowledge of legal principles, a clear, logical perception of the points of equity, and a high sense of justice. Yet he was not quite at home in the law, and a position which would connect him with military affairs was preparing for him.

The State of Louisiana founded a military academy, in 1860, at Alexandria, and offered the presidency to Captain SHERMAN, on a salary of five thousand dollars. He accepted it, and immediately entered upon his duties. Scarcely had he begun to direct the genius of the young cadets, when mutterings were heard, throughout the South, ominous of war. He believed, from the first, that the Southern people would fight. He met the spirit of rebellion in the class-room. The prospects gave him many a sad thought, for there was everything horrible to be feared for his country, in a civil war. But he had no struggle in coming to a decision in regard to his own duty. He took his pen, on the 18th of January, 1861, and wrote to Governor Moore a most characteristic letter:

"As I occupy a *quasi* military position under this State, I deem it proper to acquaint you that I accepted such position when Louisiana was a State in the Union, and the motto of the Seminary was inserted, in marble, over the main door: '*By the liberality of the General Government of the United States. The Union: Esto perpetua.*' Recent events foreshadow a great change, and it becomes all men to choose. If Louisiana withdraws from the Federal Union, I prefer to maintain my allegiance to the old constitution, as long as a fragment of it survives; and my longer stay here would be wrong in every sense of the word. In that event, I beg you will send or appoint some authorized agent to

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

take charge of the arms and munitions of war here belonging to the State, or direct me what disposition should be made of them. And, furthermore, as President of the Board of Supervisors, I beg you to take immediate steps to relieve me as Superintendent, the moment the State determines to secede; for on no earthly account will I do any act, or think any thought, hostile to, or in defiance of, the old government of the United States."

The Captain was clearly understood, and relieved. One might have met him, shortly afterwards, as the capable superintendent of a street railroad, in St. Louis, Missouri, on a salary not half so large as that he had just abandoned. But he was so heroic as to make any sacrifice for loyalty to his country, and to engage in any honest labor by which he might be useful. Such manly independence is always sublime. It was worthy of his ancestors. But how could he rest in private life, after the loud call that thundered from the same Charleston harbor with which he had once been so familiar? There were many in the country who thought that SHERMAN ought to be doing something else than managing a city railroad. Up the great river, was a certain unassuming graduate of West Point, named Grant, who was offering his services to the government. His friends, among whom was Mr. Ewing, urged SHERMAN to offer himself. He hastened to the capital of the nation.

"Civil war is imminent, and we are unprepared for it," said he, to Secretary Cameron. "I have come to offer my services to the country, in the struggle before us." The reply astonished the applicant, who understood the Southern spirit, and had measured somewhat the vastness of the work of defence and restoration. It was, that the excitement would probably soon be over, and that few more troops would be needed. The Secretary of War was also surprised at the earnestness of SHERMAN. President Lincoln, whose call for 75,000 men was bringing rapidly an army into the field, smiled at the serious enthusiasm of the man, and said: "We shall not need many more like you: the whole affair will soon blow over." The Puritanic Tecumseh went away with an increased anxiety for his country. He felt that to expect anything short of a most gigantic war, was an absurdity. He was then almost alone in his estimate of the fearful conflict.

The appointment of Captain SHERMAN to an important command, was mentioned to him by those who knew him best. He gallantly replied: "I do not wish a prominent place; this is to



## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

be a long and bloody war." He was commissioned as a Colonel of the Thirteenth Infantry, in the regular army, May 14th, 1861, under General McDowell. At Bull Run, he urged on the brigade which had been placed under him, into the severest of the battle, and faltered not until he was chagrined by the order to retreat. His conduct was signally brilliant during that whole engagement. His brigade is said to have been the only one that retired from the field in good order, making a firm stand at the bridge opposite Washington, ready to defend the Capital in case the enemy should pursue the panic-stricken forces of the government. It was this unexampled service that won him, in the next August, the appointment of Brigadier-General of volunteers.

We next meet him in Kentucky, where he was compelled to be wary of the enemy, saying: "Our forces are too small to do good, and too large to be sacrificed." He insisted upon having men enough for a forward movement. On being asked how many would be needed for defence, and for aggression, he said: "Two hundred thousand men." This reply startled many eminent men in the Cabinet and in Congress. They could not believe him, when he said: "That to make a successful advance against the enemy, strongly posted at all strategic points from the Mississippi to Cumberland Gap, would require an army two hundred thousand strong!" The reinforcements could not be granted, and he asked to be relieved. He was succeeded by General Buell. We have not space to describe the part he took in forwarding men and supplies to assist General Grant, in the victories at Forts Henry and Donelson; nor tell how he commanded a division at Pittsburg Landing—was fiercely attacked, had four horses shot under him in one day, saved two strong brigades from a panic, kept his wounded arm in a sling, conducted a slight retreat with success, took a new position, managed the artillery against a charge by the enemy, whose horses were sent back with empty saddles, or piled up in heaps on the field, and finally, how he sent the foe retreating to Corinth. Of his generalship, the courageous General Rosseau said: "He gave us our first lessons in the field in the face of an enemy; and of all the men I ever saw, he is the most untiring, vigilant, and patient. . . . Devoid of ambition, incapable of envy, he is brave, gallant, and just."

Nor can we dwell upon his valorous achievements at Corinth,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in the bayous above Vicksburg, nor in the various attempts to capture that proud stronghold on the Mississippi. He was then a Major-General, but was ranked by General McClelland, who was sent to assist General Grant. It was, therefore, necessary for General SHERMAN to fall back in the command of his old corps; and in giving up the large division to his superior in rank, he most gracefully and loyally said, in his farewell-order to the soldiers: "We failed in accomplishing one purpose of our movement—the capture of Vicksburg; but we were part of a whole. Ours was but part of a combined movement . . . . We were on time: unforeseen contingencies must have delayed the others . . . . A new commander is now here to lead you. He is chosen by the President of the United States, who is charged by the Constitution to maintain and defend it; and he has the undoubted right to select his own agents . . . . There are honors enough in reserve for all, and work enough, too. Let each do his appropriate part, and our nation must, in the end, emerge from this dire conflict, purified and ennobled by the fires which now test its strength and purity."

General SHERMAN still handled his corps with skill in the region of Vicksburg; now keeping the Confederate General Johnston at bay, now assisting in routing him at Jackson, the capital of Mississippi, and there destroying all that could be of value to the enemy. About seven, one morning, he received word from General Grant to make some speedy marches; and one hour from that moment, his whole army was in motion. Of his movements and merits, at this period, let General Grant tell us: "His demonstrations at Haines' Bluff, in April, to hold the enemy about Vicksburg, while the army was securing a foothold east of the Mississippi; his rapid marches to join the army afterwards; his management at Jackson, Mississippi, in the first attack; his almost unequalled march from Jackson to Bridgeport, and passage of the Black river; his securing Walnut Hills, on the eighteenth of May, attest his great merit as a soldier."

While General Grant was taking Vicksburg, SHERMAN was defeating Johnston, in such a brilliant manner, that, in addition to what has just been noted, some one said: "The dispersion of Johnston's army entitles General SHERMAN to more honor than usually falls to the lot of one man to earn." On one of those days there was no small stir at his head-quarters. His

## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

wife, and son bearing his own name, visited him. The lad remained with his father; the Corps adopted him as the Child of the Army. But soon disease took away his young life. The iron General showed all the tenderness of a father whose life had been bound up in the lad's life. In his most touching reply to the Thirteenth Corps, after the brave soldiers had expressed their sympathy, he wrote: "My poor Willie was, or thought he was, a sergeant of the Thirteenth. Child as he was, he had the enthusiasm, the pure love of truth, honor, and love of country, which should animate all soldiers. God only knows why he should die thus young. He is dead, but will not be forgotten till those who knew him in life have followed him to that same mysterious end." The soldiers raised a monument to his memory.

In all the general movements that resulted in the possession of Chattanooga, the defence of Knoxville, and the great mountain victories, General SHERMAN was conspicuous. On the part of himself and his men, there was many "a brilliant display of valor baptized in blood." It was during those days that he thus replied to a certain Baltimore lady, who had reminded him of the "invasion" in which he was engaged, to her surprise: "All I pretend to say, on earth, as in heaven, man must submit to some arbiter. He must not throw off his allegiance to his government or his God, without just reason and cause. The South has no cause; not even a pretext. Indeed, by her unjustifiable course, she has thrown away the proud history of the past, and laid open her fair country to the tread of devastating war. She bantered and bullied us to the conflict. Had we declined battle, America would have sunk back coward and craven, meriting the contempt of all mankind. . . . I would not subjugate the South in the term so offensively assumed; but I would make every citizen of the land obey the common law, submit to the same that we do—no worse, no better; our equals, and not our superiors. . . . I am married, have a wife and six children living in Lancaster, Ohio. My course has been an eventful one; but I hope, when the clouds of anger and passion are dispersed, and truth emerges bright and clear, you, and all who knew me in early years, will not blush that we were once dear friends. Tell ——, for me, that I hope she may live to realize that the doctrine of 'Secession' is as monstrous, in our civil code, as disobedience was in the Divine law."

With such views, General SHERMAN prepared to capture

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Atlanta, the key to the whole South—the point on which her destiny hinged. He was then the great commander of the army in Georgia. By profound strategy, he divided the forces of the enemy—a part being drawn off to Jonesboro’—and he threw his army, like a wedge, between them; so that the fall of Atlanta was certain. All behind him seemed full of danger. His base was hardly Chattanooga, but Nashville, and divisions of the Confederate forces were greatly annoying him in the rear. The whole loyal country was full of anxiety, lest his army would be forced to abandon the prize. The logic of many mere news-readers, or fire-side strategists, was that SHERMAN *must* retreat. Yet SHERMAN did not retreat. He “pushed on and took Atlanta, ending logic and campaign both at once.” His sublimely simple message was: “Atlanta is ours, and fairly won.” In all patriotic homes throughout the entire loyal land, from the President’s mansion, to the forest cabin in which a brave distant soldier was hourly remembered, there were praises of SHERMAN mingling with expressions of gratitude to God. At the call of the Chief Magistrate, a day of special thanksgiving was observed.

The name of “Atlanta” was inscribed on the battle-flags; but the town was ordered to be abandoned by the inhabitants, and comparatively destroyed. For there were other plans, other marches, other conquests in view. SHERMAN, in concert with Lieutenant-General Grant, was thinking of the march to the sea. Let the enemy threaten Kentucky, or move on Nashville, or do his utmost to draw the rightful invader from his purpose, it would all be in vain. General Thomas would defeat all the operations of General Hood. Our hero was fully resolved, as he said, “to move through Georgia, smashing things, to the sea.” It was the year 1864. The Lieutenant-General says, in his report: “Having concentrated his troops at Atlanta by the fourteenth of November, he commenced his march, threatening both Augusta and Macon. His coming-out point could not be definitely fixed. Having to gather his subsistence as he marched through the country, it was not impossible that a force inferior to his own might compel him to head for such point as he could reach, instead of such as he might prefer. The blindness of the enemy, however, in ignoring his movement, and sending Hood’s army—the only considerable force he had west of Richmond, and east of the Mississippi river—northward on

## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

an offensive campaign, left the country open, and SHERMAN'S route to his own choice."

The Confederates said that "his march would only lead him to the 'Paradise of Fools.'" But as he moved onward, threatening points which he did not intend to capture, taking cities when he was not expected, destroying the resources of the enemy, cutting the Confederacy into two parts, publishing everywhere the Emancipation Proclamation to the slaves, showing every kindness to that long enslaved race, and inviting their able-bodied men to join the conquering army, it was discovered that his march would lead him into the proud city of Savannah. It was defended with all the power and courage possible; but its fate was sealed.

The whole North was for weeks without a word from SHERMAN. The people were in great anxiety and suspense. At length, came rumors of his success, then despatches, then more full reports. Again were there universal rejoicings and public thanksgiving to the "God of battles." How simply did he describe his movement on Fort McAllister: "I went down with Howard, and took a look at it, and I said to my boys: 'Boys, I don't think there are over four hundred in that fort; but there it is, and I think we might as well have it.'" No sooner was this said, than there was one forward spring, and in fifteen minutes the fort was taken. And there, at sunset on the memorable thirteenth of December, the man of mighty marches fulfilled the covenant made with his iron heroes at Atlanta, twenty-nine days before, and hundreds of miles away. Nine days after, he was in Savannah, sending to "his Excellency, President Lincoln," the following cheerful message: "I beg leave to present you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with one hundred and fifty guns, and plenty of ammunition; also, about twenty-five thousand bales of cotton."

But the daring genius which, under Omnipotence, had astounded the world by his brilliant achievements, had not yet gained the object intended. The marvellous campaign which brought him to the sea, was but part of a grand plan. He must make Savannah a pivot, swing his great army round, and march northward, severing again the Confederacy, and joining General Grant in the final victory. This seemed to many of the wise and prudent a most dangerous undertaking. They united with the enemy in saying: "While the campaign through

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Georgia was harmless and safe, this is a march into the jaws of destruction." In all his movements, General SHERMAN sought the endorsement of the Lieutenant-General, who says, in his report: "The confidence he manifested in this letter, of being able to march up and join me, pleased me; and, without waiting for a reply to my letter of the eighteenth, I directed him on the twenty-eighth of December, to make preparations to start, as he proposed, without delay, to break up the railroads in North and South Carolina, and join the armies operating against Richmond as soon as he could. By the first of February, General SHERMAN'S whole army was in motion from Savannah. He captured Columbia, South Carolina, on the seventeenth; thence moved on Goldsboro', North Carolina, *via* Fayetteville, reaching the latter place on the twelfth of March, opening up communication with General Schofield by way of Cape Fear River. On the fifteenth, he resumed his march on Goldsboro'. He met a force of the enemy at Averysboro', and after a severe fight, defeated and compelled it to retreat."

He pushed on, driving Johnston from Bentonville, entering Goldsboro', occupying Raleigh, and preparing to make a bold stroke against the enemy. Glorious tidings reached him — General Lee had surrendered!

He received, on the fifteenth of April, a letter from General Johnston, asking if some arrangement could not be effected that would prevent the farther useless effusion of blood. Correspondence was thus opened. A few days after, the two chieftains met face to face. With courtesy and dignity, they discussed the terms of peace. The conditions which they agreed upon, did not meet with the approval of the President, on the ground that they involved certain questions which could not be speedily settled. General Grant was immediately sent, with instructions for SHERMAN to demand an unconditional surrender. The chieftains again met, and the result was the disbandment of Johnston's army, upon substantially the same terms as were given to General Lee. In effect, this was the end of that war which SHERMAN had at first predicted would not be closed until the resources of the South were exhausted.

What manner of man has WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN been during all this time? Those who best knew him will furnish us with material for description. One portrays him as "tall, lithe, almost delicately formed. When excited, erect and com-

## WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

manding. Face stern, yet smiling as a boy's when pleased. Every movement, both of mind and body, quick and nervous. A brilliant talker, announcing his plans, but concealing his real intention. When leading a column, looking as if born only to command."

In his relations with his fellow-officers, he exhibited gentleness, sympathy, justice, and respect. He was sensitively considerate of the feelings of his friends; he would permit no abuse or ridicule of any one attached to his person. Yet his personal attachments exerted no influence over his official relations. In all his actions he was governed by a high and conscientious regard to duty. His memory was marvelous, like that of the first Napoleon. He was minutely observant of everything in his army. His integrity seemed to pervade every element in his character. He especially despised all men who were interested in the war only for their aggrandizement. The atmosphere of honesty about him tended to destroy the lust for gain. His patriotism appeared to his companions as pure as the faith of a child; there was in it a vital force, which caused him to forget all merely personal considerations. He has been styled an original, rather than a representative man; a pure outgrowth of American civilization; a striking type of our institutions, easily comprehending the national idea of popular liberty.

No one was more simple in his habits of life, during all his campaigns. He was sociable in the highest sense. He could throw off the responsibilities of the hour, when the time came for rest, and enjoy the pleasantries of his comrades. Having an appreciation for wit and humor, he was often the centre and life of the occasion. Sometimes familiar, yet none could take undue liberties with him. He conversed freely, yet was extremely reticent; knowing how to keep his own counsel, and never betraying his purposes. Ever cautious, sometimes suspicious, yet never deceptive. His unmeasured scorn and contempt fell only upon whatever was pretentious, spurious, arrogant, and dishonorable. "He never failed to recognize and pay a hearty tribute to unpretentious merit, courage, capacity, Christian manliness, and simplicity." Sparing of promises; but his word, once given, was sacredly regarded as an obligation.

There was "a depth of tenderness akin to the love of woman behind that face furrowed with the lines of anxiety and care,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

and those eyes, which darted keen and suspicious glances. Little children clung to the General's knees, and nestled in his arms with an intuitive faith and affection." At Savannah, his head-quarters and private room were often the play-ground of hosts of little ones, against whom the door never was closed, whatever the business pending. Anecdotes by the volume are told of him while on his great marches; now answering the rude, according to their rudeness; again, revealing to the helpless the depth of his compassionate heart. If any one word can express him, it is *Intensity*. A graphic pen has sketched him as "a genius, with greatness grim and terrible, yet simple and unaffected as a child. The thunderbolt or sunbeam, as circumstances call him out." Thousands are as ready to-day, as when he and his heroes were marshalled in the final review at the national capital, to shout, with an eye turned to the Preserver of all life, **LONG LIVE GENERAL SHERMAN!**











## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

THE name SHERIDAN, has long been a bright star of the Emerald Isle. Thomas, and his son Richard, have been celebrated in dramatic circles, wherever English literature is appreciated. But whether Sheridan, the immigrant, who left Ireland and landed in Boston, was any relative of theirs, we do not know; enough, that his now famous son, PHILIP HENRY, was born in Boston, in the year 1831. It was a long journey for little Philip, when he was borne into Perry County, Ohio, where his father located on the great thoroughfare of western travel. With his Catholic neighbors, he was often taken to the church of St. Joseph, at Somerset, said to be the oldest house of public worship in the State.

Fondness for the noble horse was his early passion. When five years of age, he was one day met by some older lads, who sought amusement, and proposed that Philip should take his first grand ride. It pleased him. They placed him upon an unbridled horse, that was grazing in the pasture, and, to their astonishment, away went the steed over the fence, and out of sight. The child clung fast, and was carried into a tavern shed, more than a mile distant, where the horse was recognized, and the rider pronounced brave enough for an Indian hunter. Philip was thenceforth a hero in the neighborhood; for the horse was known to be vicious, and to have unsaddled excellent riders. They were prepared for the later exploits of "Cavalry SHERIDAN."

When old enough to leave home, he appeared in Zanesville with his horse and cart, making his own way in the world. Faithful, active, frank, and intelligent, he attracted the attention of a member of Congress, whose home was in the town. An elder brother, and other friends, spoke of a cadetship in the military academy, at West Point, for the young cartman: the Congressman secured the appointment. In 1848, Philip passed the examinations, and was enrolled in that institution. He ranked high, even among such class-mates as McPherson,

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Schofield, and Terrill. He was graduated brevet second-lieutenant in the United States infantry.

There was a defence to be maintained against Mexico, and in 1853, young SHERIDAN was sent to Fort Duncan, on the Rio Grande, to render his first practical military service in a perilous country, exposed to the savageness of the Apache and Comanche Indians. There was soon an occasion to test his valor. He and two comrades were one day outside the fort, when a band of Apache Indians appeared; the chief leaped from his "fiery mustang" to seize his prisoners. In an instant SHERIDAN'S eye kindled into admiration for the horse, and springing upon him, he galloped away to Fort Duncan. Summoning the troops, ordering his pistols, without dismounting, he hastened back, as a true cavalryman, to rescue his two companions, who were heroically fighting for their lives. One shot, and an Indian fell dead at the feet of the Lieutenant's horse. The soldiers came up, and the savages were ridden down, until few escaped. This valiant deed was, however, rebuked by the commandant of the fort, on the ground that the Lieutenant was away from his command. That jealous, irritated officer, was afterwards a general in the Confederate army. For two years SHERIDAN endured his displeasure, doing good service in making defences and explorations, when he at length sought a different post of duty. Promoted to a full lieutenant, he was, for a time, assigned to the command of Fort Wood, in New York harbor. Next he was sent to the Pacific coast, where he commanded an escort of men who were surveying the route for a railway connecting San Francisco with the Columbia river. This service won him a mention in Congress in the highest terms. We follow him to Fort Vancouver, displaying his dashing courage against the Yokima Indians, and winning admiration from them, as well as worthier praise from his superior officers. After the "Yokima Reservation" was formed, he was appointed to command this Indian domain; and gaining the confidence of his wild subjects, he administered their affairs to the entire satisfaction of the government. He created a new military post at Yamhill, southwest of Fort Vancouver, where he lived on the coarsest fare, passed days of danger, made bronzing marches, and prepared himself for activity in the greatest war of modern times.

With the rank of Captain, he was sent to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, in the autumn of 1861. On his arrival, he

## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

was appointed president of the board which audited the claims that arose under the administration of General Fremont, in the west. It was a practical business affair, performed with such courtesy and ability, that he was given the position of Chief Quartermaster and Commissary of the Western army. An appreciative staff officer thus wrote of him: "A modest, quiet little man was our Quartermaster. Yet nobody could deny the vitalizing energy and masterly force of his presence, when he had occasion to exert himself. Neat in person, courteous in demeanor, exact in the transaction of business, and most accurate in matters appertaining to the regulations, orders, and general military custom, it was no wonder that our acting Chief Quartermaster should have been universally liked. Especially was he in favor socially, for it soon became known that he was, off duty, a most genial companion. Whenever he did allow his ambition to appear, it appeared to be of a moderate cast. 'He was the sixty-fourth captain on the list, and with the chances of war, he thought he might soon be major.' Such were the terms in which the future Major-General spoke of his promotion. No visions of brilliant stars, single or dual, glittered on the horizon of his life. If he could pluck an old leaf, and gild the same for his shoulders' wear, he was satisfied. If any one had suggested the possibility of a brigadiership, our Quartermaster would have supposed it meant in irony. Yet he was even then recognized as a man of vigorous character. . . . Not a clerk or orderly, but treasured some act of kindness done by Captain SHERIDAN."

His labors were very arduous. Everything, at that period of the war, needed organizing. The system of obtaining and forwarding supplies was imperfect. It was not strange, therefore, if the army that in the spring of 1862 was fighting terribly for the salvation of Missouri, could not be supplied perfectly with all that was needed. Nor was it surprising that there was a slight collision between him and General Curtis. But the affair was soon settled, and after making purchases of horses in Wisconsin for the army, Captain SHERIDAN was appointed Chief Quartermaster of the department, under General Halleck, then at Corinth, Mississippi. After the retreat of the Confederate forces from that place, there was a demand for officers in the cavalry service, that swift pursuit might be made. The attention of the superior officers was turned to SHERIDAN. He was at

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

once commissioned Colonel of the second regiment of Michigan cavalry, and proved "the right man in the right place." He was in his field of success when attached to Elliot's cavalry force, enduring hardships, making raids into dangerous regions, destroying rail-roads and stores of the enemy, gaining a victory over Forest's bold riders, and soon finding Chalmers with nine regiments, facing him with but two. It was a perilous hour, but it suggested an admirable strategy. Colonel SHERIDAN sent ninety men around to fall on the rear of the enemy, while he would attack the front. The daring plan was successful. The enemy, surprised, terrified, and routed, fled in confusion, while the victors pursued him for twenty miles. General Grant, ever ready to crown merit, commended him; and on the first day of July, 1862, he was deservedly made a Brigadier-General. He rendered signal services, during the summer, in Mississippi and Kentucky, defending Louisville from capture and pillage.

In the organization of the Army of the Cumberland, General SHERIDAN was assigned to the command of the division of McCook's corps which constituted the right wing of the army. After the terrific battle of Murfreesboro', where all seemed for so long doubtful, but where the result was one of the grandest triumphs, at the very hour that President Lincoln was signing the Emancipation Proclamation of January, 1863, our cavalry hero was one of the eleven brigadiers of whom General Rosecranz said, in his report: "They ought to be made major-generals in our service." SHERIDAN received the appointment of Major-General, dated from the last day of 1862.

It is quite impossible to separate biography from history, during such eventful times as those in which were fought the many battles that gained Chattanooga, and held it for the Union. In some of those fierce engagements among the mountains, "the divisions of Wood and SHERIDAN were wading breast deep in the valley of death." Victory followed victory. The eyes of the generals were looking toward Atlanta.

General Grant was summoned to Washington in March, 1864, to receive the commission of Lieutenant-General of the armies of the United States. He would thenceforth be in the eastern department. He had already marked General SHERIDAN as one of the few great leaders in the future campaigns. SHERIDAN was relieved of his command (he knew not why), and ordered to report at Washington. To his surprise, he found himself



## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

placed in command of all the cavalry on the Potomac, in place of General Pleasanton, who was ordered into Missouri, where brave service was needed. SHERIDAN had now a large field, suited to his genius. Organizing his corps into three divisions, each commanded by able generals, he soon reported himself ready for duty. On the fourth of March, the Rapidan was crossed by the entire Army of the Potomac. The march began toward the tangled, swampy wilderness, near Spottsylvania, where the forces of General Lee were waiting for battle. The plan of General Grant was not to hurl his battalions on the enemy's intrenchments, but to manœuvre sufficiently to keep him in check, and then move in between him and the Confederate capital. General SHERIDAN was protecting the flanks of the great army, and reconnoitring the position and movements of the enemy. On the fifth, as the splendid columns were about to turn the lines of the enemy, General Meade received a despatch from SHERIDAN. Breaking the seal, and reading it, he said: "They say that Lee intends to fight us here." "Very well," replied the imperturbable Grant. The plan of battle was soon matured. Then followed the terrific scenes of blood in the Wilderness. For three days, the carnage was frightful. It devolved upon SHERIDAN's cavalry to protect the army trains, and the ambulances containing the sick and wounded. On the ninth of March, the enemy began to fall deliberately back, still in a challenging attitude. Then commenced the chase for Spottsylvania Court House, both armies anxious to secure the position. Grant did not gain it; but he reported that all was prosperous, saying: "I propose to fight it out on this line, if it takes all summer."

To clear up "this line," General SHERIDAN was ordered, on the ninth, to select his best mounted troops, and start out on an expedition to the rear of Lee's army, to cut off his communications and supplies. He was given full discretion as to his plans. He ordered three days' rations to be given to his men, leaving behind everything that was not actually needed upon a great march. In a somewhat circuitous route, he appeared at the fords of the North Anna river, and at Beaver Dam. There he came upon a provost-guard of the enemy, having charge of more than three hundred union prisoners, who had been captured the day before, at Spottsylvania. The union prisoners were released, and their guard captured. Thence, pushing on

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

toward Richmond, a detachment destroyed the rail-road track and Confederate property at Ashland. On the eleventh, SHERIDAN's command reached a point within six miles of Richmond, where they encountered the Confederate cavalry, under General J. E. B. Stuart. A severe battle was fought; Stuart was killed, several guns were captured, and the Federal forces gained the day. Before daybreak, the next morning, a detachment moved forward to reconnoitre, and penetrated the second line of defences around Richmond, approaching within two miles of that city. After capturing a Confederate courier, they withdrew. Early the next morning, SHERIDAN's advance appeared at Meadow Bridge, where the enemy had destroyed the bridge, and constructed defences which commanded the rail-road bridge, over which the Union troops might attempt to cross. It was a way of great peril; but, nothing daunted, SHERIDAN's gallant soldiers dashed across, and rushing through about half a mile of marshy ground, charged upon the enemy, and carried the works, after a most determined resistance.

In the meantime, another force of the enemy had come up in his rear, and almost surrounded SHERIDAN's wearied army. To retreat would be fatal; the railroad-bridge could not be gained. To go forward would lead them upon a force greatly outnumbering the Union troops. To cross the river Chickahominy, the Meadow Bridge must be reconstructed and crossed under the concentrated fire of the enemy. Here was a position to task the finest energies of generalship. SHERIDAN's decision was quickly made. The bridge must be rebuilt. It was done amid the constant fire of the Confederates, who were bravely kept at bay. Tremendous work was done by the Union artillery; charges were repelled by fierce counter-charges. Once or twice, the men were slowly pressed back; but the calm, self-possessed SHERIDAN encouraged them by his presence, and they regained their position. At length the bridge was completed. The ammunition train must pass over it. If the firing continued, it was scarcely possible to avoid the horrors of an explosion, and the risk of a capture of his forces. The peril only added to the resources of the cool commander. He put himself at the head of some picked men, and when the ammunition train was ready to be moved, he pointed his followers to the enemy, and said: "Boys, do you see those fellows, yonder? They are green recruits, just from Richmond. There's

## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

not a veteran among them. You have fought them well, to-day; but we have got to whip them. We can do it, and we will." A rousing cheer went up from the men, who were proud of their leader; and in clear, ringing tones, he gave the order: "Forward! Charge!" Onward they dashed; the foe went flying before them to the intrenchments. Then the artillery opened upon the Confederates, increasing their terror. Under cover of this brilliant charge, the train crossed the bridge in safety. The Union forces marched forward, with a heavy rain upon them, driving the enemy to Mechanicsville, and thence to Cold Harbor, taking many prisoners, and encamping near Gaines' Mills. Two days after, he brought his command to General Butler's head-quarters, without molestation, and opened communication with Washington. It was said, not long after: "Other expeditions may have resulted in a larger destruction of property, the capture of more prisoners, or the traversing of a larger region of territory; but none, during the war, has carried greater terror into the hearts of the enemy, or more gallantly extricated itself from a position of extraordinary difficulty."

General SHERIDAN made his head-quarters, for a few days, at White House, on the Pamunky river; but most of the time he was at the head of his troops, aiding the main army, on its way to the Chickahominy. He was frequently in conflict with the Confederate cavalry, under Fitzhugh Lee. Various engagements at different points occurred, after which, he guarded the flank of General Grant's army, in its movement across the James river. While the main army was pushing on to Petersburg, General SHERIDAN set out, on the eighth of June, for a second cavalry expedition into the heart of Virginia. The object was to cut off the northward and westward lines of the enemy, and prevent him from receiving supplies or troops over the rail-roads. The points aimed at were Gordonsville and Charlottesville. Had his movements been properly sustained, he would have realized his hopes. Yet he did a noble work.

A third invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania was planned, and already on foot, by the Confederates, marching through the valley of the Shenandoah. The national capital was more seriously threatened than ever before. Baltimore was endangered. Chambersburg was desolated. The North was filled with alarm. The design was to draw General Grant and all

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

his forces from Petersburg and Richmond. But "Grant was a very obstinate man." He knew, too, of an unwearied, persistent trooper, whose soldiers could be trusted for the routing of the invaders. The Military Division of the Shenandoah was organized. The command of it was given to General SHERIDAN, although he was the youngest of all the major-generals; for "he had already exhibited a skill and tact in the handling of troops, a combination of caution and audacity, a celerity of movement, and a fertility of resource, which indicated him as the man for the place." General Grant knew his man, and the result proved that he was not mistaken.

General SHERIDAN was soon at Harper's Ferry, making that his head-quarters. Already had the Confederate General Early gathered large plunder, fallen back, and prepared to forward it to Richmond. He probably intended to return into the rich valleys of the loyalists. SHERIDAN united his troops at the entrance of the valley, and began to press Early from the important positions which he held at such places as Martinsburg and Williamsport. He made feints of an advance, in order to discover the strength of his enemy. Early, priding himself on his acuteness, imagined that he was luring on the young pursuer, and that he would soon get him where he could finish him. Both generals were wary. SHERIDAN secured Winchester on the twelfth of August. Finding that there was some prospect of the enemy moving southward, to join General Lee, he arrested his progress, and drew back to Charlestown, in order to attract Early nearer to the Potomac. Early thought that SHERIDAN was afraid, and that by good management he might flank him, re-enter Maryland, and reap another harvest of plunder. He therefore moved to Berryville. But his opponent was ready for meeting him. After some fighting and marching, he crowded Early west of Opequan creek, and got between him and Richmond. A severe battle began, on September 19, when the Confederates were "sent whirling through Winchester," as SHERIDAN expressed it. They lost three of their ablest generals, one of whom was Fitzhugh Lee, their cavalry leader, and about 12,000 men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. With his usual rapidity, SHERIDAN led on his army, and encountered the enemy, strongly fortified, on Fisher's Hill. By dividing his forces, and making an attack in front and in the rear, he drove him from his intrenchments. Confused, disorganized, losing the muni-

## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

tions of war, and greatly scattered; many of the enemy fled to the mountains, and determined to abandon the conflict. A terrible work of devastation was begun, to avenge the ravages of the enemy in the northern valleys, and to make the Shenandoah unfit for being any longer the avenue to invasion. General Early again rallied his forces, and intrenched them on Fisher's Hill, at a time when SHERIDAN was absent in Washington. A fierce battle ensued. The tidings reached SHERIDAN that his noble army was yielding to the foe. One man — one moment of his presence, might turn the tide of war. He hastened to Winchester, and mounted his horse for a ride that has been thrillingly described by the distinguished poet, Thomas Buchanan Read:

Up from the South, at break of day,  
Bringing to Winchester fresh dismay,  
The affrighted air with a shudder bore,  
Like a herald in haste to the chieftain's door,  
The terrible grumble, and rumble, and roar,  
Telling the battle was on once more,  
And SHERIDAN twenty miles away.

And wider still those billows of war  
Thundered along the horizon's bar;  
And louder yet into Winchester rolled  
The roar of that red sea uncontrolled,  
Making the blood of the listener cold  
As he thought of the stake in that fiery fray,  
And SHERIDAN twenty miles away.

But there is a road from Winchester town,  
A good broad highway, leading down;  
And there, through the flush of the morning light,  
A steed, as black as the steeds of night,  
Was seen to pass, as with eagle flight —  
As if he knew the terrible need,  
He stretched away with his utmost speed;  
Hill rose and fell — but his heart was gay,  
With SHERIDAN fifteen miles away.

Still sprung from those swift hoofs, thundering south,  
The dust, like the smoke from the cannon's mouth;  
Or the trail of a comet, sweeping faster and faster,  
Foreboding to traitors the doom of disaster;  
The heart of the steed and the heart of the master,  
Were beating like prisoners assaulting their walls,  
Impatient to be where the battle-field calls;  
Every nerve of the charger was strained to full play,  
With SHERIDAN only ten miles away.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Under his spurring feet, the road  
Like an arrowy Alpine river flowed,  
And the landscape sped away behind  
Like an ocean flying before the wind;  
And the steed, like a bark fed with furnace ire,  
Swept on, with his wild eyes full of fire.  
But, lo! he is nearing his heart's desire —  
He is snuffing the smoke of the roaring fray  
With SHERIDAN only five miles away.

The first that the General saw, were the groups  
Of stragglers, and then the retreating troops;  
What was done — what to do — a glance told him both;  
Then, striking his spurs with a terrible oath,  
He dashed down the line 'mid a storm of huzzas,  
And the wave of retreat checked its course there, because  
The sight of the master compelled it to pause.  
With foam and with dust, the black charger was gray;  
By the flash of his eye, and his red nostrils' play,  
He seemed to the whole great army to say:  
"I have brought you SHERIDAN all the way  
From Winchester, down to save the day!"

Hurrah! hurrah for SHERIDAN!  
Hurrah! hurrah for horse and man!  
And when their statues are placed on high,  
Under the dome of the Union sky —  
The American soldiers' temple of Fame —  
There, with the glorious General's name,  
Be it said, in letters both bold and bright:  
"Here is the steed that saved the day  
By carrying SHERIDAN into the fight  
From Winchester — twenty miles away!"

The losses on each side were heavy. The victory over the Confederates was so decisive, that Early's army never recovered from this stunning blow. It was said that "the only reinforcement which the Army of the Shenandoah received, or needed to recover its lost field of battle, camps, intrenchments, and cannon, was one man — SHERIDAN."

General SHERIDAN had been promoted to a Brigadier-General of the regular army, in place of the lamented McPherson. He was now made a Major-General in the regular army, in place of George B. McClellan, who had resigned.

About the first of March, 1865, SHERIDAN moved his splendid cavalry through the country, routing Early, taking over 1,200 prisoners, several staff-officers, much material of war, and some

## PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN.

of Early's baggage. The General himself barely escaped. The James River Canal, and two railroads were destroyed, thus greatly injuring the Confederate cause. SHERIDAN seems to have been almost everywhere in the vicinity of Richmond, during the next few days. On Saturday, April 1st, he was at Five Forks, nearly west from Richmond, fighting a severe battle, while the main Army of the Potomac was attacking the forces of Lee. His masterly movements, with the simultaneous onset along the whole lines on Sunday, compelled the enemy to speedily evacuate Petersburg and Richmond. The whole country shouted in exultation; but the work was not all yet done. It was feared that the most terrific battle of modern times was still to be fought. Lee moved in haste, but dared not cross the Appomattox river; he pressed on to the neighborhood of Amelia Court House, and there was SHERIDAN, whose cavalry seemed to have an almost ubiquitous power. We relate, in SHERIDAN'S OWN WORDS, what occurred on the sixth, as he pursued the Confederate forces:

"It was apparent, from the absence of artillery fire, and the manner in which they gave way when pressed, that the force of the enemy opposed to us was a heavy rear-guard. The enemy was driven until our lines reached Sailor's creek; and from the north, I could see our cavalry on the high ground above the creek and south of it, and the long line of smoke from the burning wagons. A cavalryman, who in a charge cleared the enemy's works and came through their lines, reported to me what was in their front. I regret that I have forgotten the name of this gallant young soldier." He then ordered an attack to be made on both the right and left wings, and he says: "The cavalry in rear of the enemy attacked simultaneously; and the enemy, after a gallant resistance, was completely surrounded, and nearly all threw down their arms and surrendered. General Ewell, commanding the enemy's forces, and a number of other general officers, fell into our hands, and a very large number of prisoners."

It was during some of these anxious and eventful hours, that SHERIDAN sent word to Lieutenant-General Grant, whose forces had been crowding hard upon the enemy: "I wish you were here yourself; if things are pressed, I think Lee will surrender." A nobler compliment was never paid to a General-in-chief. And a less jealous man than Grant did not breathe, as he sent back the order: "Press things." SHERIDAN was already striking

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

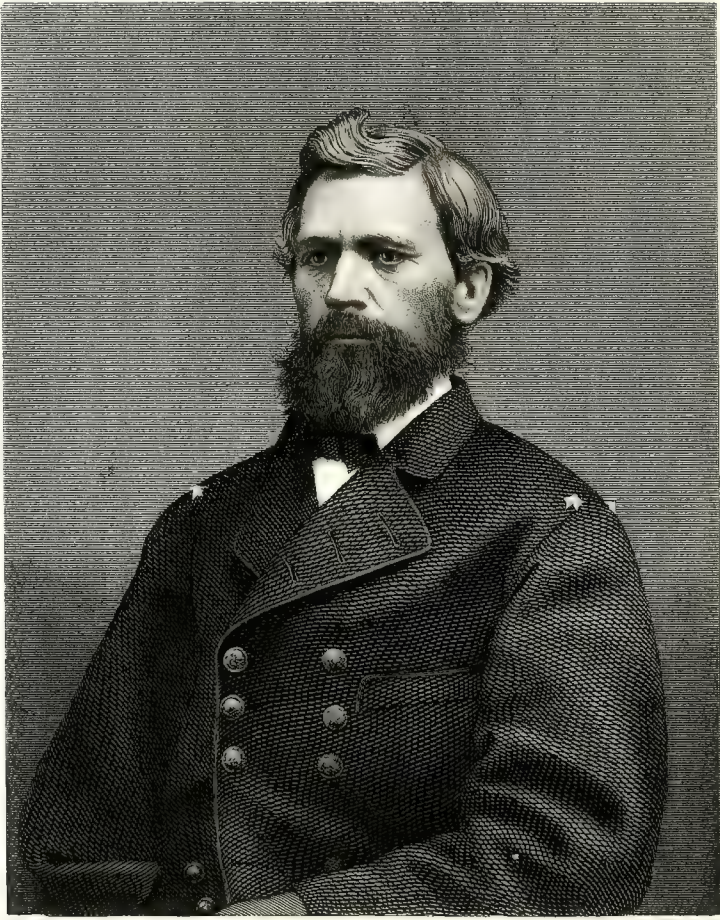
right and left. He knew that Grant and Lee were in correspondence in regard to a cessation of the war. He heard of a white flag on the ninth, and before long was talking face to face with the Confederate General Gordon, at Appomattox Court House, about a suspension of hostilities. "I notified him that I desired to prevent the unnecessary effusion of blood, but as there was nothing definitely settled in the correspondence, and as an attack had been made on my lines with the view to escape, under the impression that our force was only cavalry, I must have some assurance of an intended surrender." He was assured "that there was no doubt of the surrender of General Lee's army . . . . and hostilities ceased until the arrival of Lieutenant-General Grant." Thus was the Confederate chief-tain brought fairly at bay by the Hero of the Shenandoah.

On the ninth of April, 1865, the surrender was accomplished. The vast plans of General Grant had been successful, and would soon be crowned with complete victory. On the evening of the twentieth, Generals Grant and SHERIDAN were in Washington talking—not only of the murdered President, but of the enemy's forces yet in the southwest. They must surrender. SHERIDAN left the next day, to restore order and law in Texas.

It has been said: "Grant, Sherman, and Thomas are great in strategy, and calm in execution. SHERIDAN has never failed in his plans, but has won his victories chiefly through his sublime heroism—on fire with martial daring and glory . . . He heartily despises a council of war, and never forms part of one if he can avoid it. He executes, not originates plans; or, as Rosecranz once expressed it: 'He fights—he fights.' His care for the reputation of his subordinates, his freedom from all petty jealousy, his honesty of purpose, and the nobleness of his ambition to serve the country and not himself, his geniality and general good-humor, and the brevity of his black storms of anger, make him, like Grant, not only a well-beloved leader, but one that the country can safely trust to guard its honor and preserve its existence."







U. S. Army

U. S. Army





## OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

OLIVER OTIS HOWARD was born in Leeds, Kennebec County, Maine, on the eighth of November, 1830. Like most New England boys who have become distinguished in the history of their country, he inherited the care and training of educated parents, whose estate was sufficient to render them independent without the enervating influences that sometimes accompany wealth. To the privileges of home were added those of the common school in an enlightened community. When nine years of age, he was left fatherless. Being the eldest of three sons, he shared with his discreet and Christian mother the responsibilities of the family.

He had inherited unusual energy of character, which was strengthened and developed by the circumstances of his youth. For a time he lived with his maternal uncle, the Hon. John Otis, of Hallowell, where he enjoyed ampler means of education. If his rustic independence sometimes brought him into collision with the haughty lads of the city, his courage did not suffer in the school of scorn. Whatever he undertook he pursued with an obstinate perseverance. When he had decided to enter college, he completed his preparations in six months, and was enrolled at Bowdoin at the age of sixteen. To meet his expenses, he won time enough, from the college terms, to teach school, still maintaining a high standing in his class, especially in Mathematics.

Graduated at the age of twenty, he received an unsolicited appointment as a cadet in the Military Academy at West Point. It was secured to him by his uncle, then a member of Congress. After much deliberation, and with due respect to his mother's dread of the military service, even in those times of peace, he took his place among the cadets, standing at the head of his class the first year, and finally graduating the fourth on the list. Despite all reproaches, he exhibited a moral earnestness in adhering to the highest principles of conduct. He married

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the accomplished Miss E. A. Waite, of Portland. He was assigned to the Ordnance Department, and for several years he served at various arsenals with honor to himself. While at the Kennebec Arsenal, he procured for the residents of the post the advantages of a public-school system.

In 1856 he was ordered to Florida, as the Ordnance Officer of the Department. General Harney was then prosecuting a campaign against the Indians, and there Lieutenant HOWARD had his first experience with an army in the field. He was afterwards called to West Point, to take the office of Assistant Professor of Mathematics, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. At West Point he won the respect of the Academic Board, as well as of his fellow-officers and all who knew him, by the consistent Christian character which he maintained. He was untiring in his benevolent labors among the poor at West Point and vicinity. He organized Mission Sunday-Schools, and in every manner possible promoted their religious welfare. He instituted semi-weekly meetings, for prayer and reading, among the cadets, in his leisure hours, thus winning esteem for his earnest Christianity.

When the call to arms first sounded through the land, in 1861, he believed it to be his duty to respond, although his position was most pleasant at West Point, and his family a treasure of bliss. Early in May he offered his services to the Governor of Maine. Scarcely waiting for an answer, he went to his native State, and was appointed Colonel of the Third Maine Regiment of Volunteers. By the fifth of June he was on his way to the seat of war, with his regiment complete in men.

In the first battle of Bull Run he commanded a brigade of four regiments. Held for some time as a reserve, he was among the latest to go into action. He led forward his brigade in two lines, under a severe fire, and displayed a coolness and courage remarkable for one in his first severe experience of war. He attempted to dislodge the enemy from a thickly wooded height, but was compelled to withdraw his brave men, because the flanking force of Johnston was pressing toward the rear.

In the following September he was commissioned a Brigadier-General of Volunteers. In the first advance to the Rappahannock he bore an active part, commanding a force in a reconnoissance, and driving before him the troops of the Confederate General Stuart, who had been his classmate and intimate friend at

## OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

West Point. The expedition was so conducted as to elicit the commendation of General Sumner.

In the Peninsular campaign, General HOWARD's brigade was the first to land at Ship Point, whence he moved up and joined the main army at Yorktown. It was his desire, after examining the works, to lead an assaulting column against them, believing that it would be successful, if done without delay. But other counsels prevailed. The first battle in which his brigade was thoroughly engaged, was that of Fair Oaks, June 1st, 1862, where the enemy, flushed with partial successes on the previous day, came furiously upon one of his regiments, in order to break through the lines. General HOWARD, in person, rallied his men, and re-established their position, which they gallantly held all the day. Soon after, he rapidly advanced under "a hail-storm of bullets," leading the brigade in person, and relieving a part of General French's line. Still pushing on, riding in front, and cheering the enthusiastic troops, he ordered a charge. They swept all before them. A musket-ball struck through his fore-arm, but he did not falter. Binding the severe wound with a handkerchief, given him by his aide and brother, Lieutenant C. H. Howard, he dashed forward on the second horse that had been wounded under him. His brother was soon disabled by a shot. Many gallant officers fell; many a brave soldier was slain. General HOWARD's horse was killed, and at almost that instant another ball broke through the elbow of the bandaged arm. He held up his wounded arm, and pointed forward; the troops raised the shout, and pushed onward. But the shattered arm fell like a dead weight at his side, and he was compelled to turn his command over to Colonel Barlow. The brigade had done its noble work, advancing considerably beyond the line of battle, and its progress was voluntarily stayed.

Without a horse, General HOWARD walked back until he found a surgeon, who began to afford some relief to his wound. Then seeing his wounded brother coming, leaning upon two soldiers, he seemed to say, as did the hero of Sutphen, "Thy necessity is yet greater than mine," and directed that attention should first be given to the Lieutenant. Toward evening, the General submitted to an amputation of his right arm, and the next day the two HOWARDS started for their home in Maine. Such was his persistent courage. It had some reward. All along the homeward route he was hailed as "the hero of Fair Oaks," and

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the citizens of his own town gave him a distinguished reception. His temperate habits promoted a rapid recovery. On the Fourth of July he delivered a patriotic oration of two hours' length, the first of those eloquent speeches which thrilled the hearts of a loyal people. During his sixty days' leave he contributed largely to enable Maine to raise its full quota of troops before any other State.

General HOWARD was again in the field at the second Bull Run battle, commanding the rear-guard of the army on the retreat from Centreville. In the Maryland campaign he performed valiant service at South Mountain; and after General Sedgwick was wounded at Antietam, he was given command of the second division. He restored the lines in conjunction with his artillery, and held the ground until victory decided the day against the enemy. Commanding this division at Fredericksburg, in December, he was the first to enter the town. After a severe fight in the streets, the enemy was driven from it to the heights. In the famous assault afterwards, his division was hotly engaged, gaining new ground, lying down and holding it until dark, and then intrenching.

General HOWARD's commission as Major-General dates November 29th, 1862. In April, the next year, he was assigned to the command of the Eleventh Army Corps, which met the brunt of the attack at Chancellorsville. His nine thousand men, in an advanced and exposed position, were overwhelmingly attacked by twenty-five thousand (according to the official reports of the enemy), and compelled to retire. The next great occasion in which General HOWARD was prominent, was the battle of Gettysburg. After General Reynolds was mortally wounded, his command was given over to General HOWARD, whose valor was often signally displayed. During one of the fiercest engagements, when it required the personal energy and moral power of both officers and men to maintain their lines and resist the advance of an encouraged enemy, and when the shot fell in showers, General HOWARD was recognized by his badge of the empty sleeve, galloping in front of a regiment, and shouting "Forward!" The soldiers raised a cheer of assent, pushed forward, and gained a position behind the stone walls or fences, where they resisted the advance of the foe.

When General Meade arrived, he rode with General HOWARD along his lines, examining by moonlight the grounds, and finally



## OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

determining to bring the whole army forward and put it in position at that point. It was thus prepared, by having a well chosen position, for one of the grandest battles of modern times. General HOWARD occupied Cemetery Hill during the terrific cannonade of the two following days, when a hundred guns poured their fire upon the devoted spot. On the third day the enemy made an assault, advancing upon the very slope of the hill; and great credit was given to HOWARD's corps for their obstinacy in holding their ground, which was "the key to General Meade's position." The enemy could not dislodge them. Even when it was suggested that the troops must be withdrawn in order to save a remnant, General HOWARD persisted in defying the enemy. At his request General Meade came, inspected the ground, and assented to HOWARD's plan. This was one of the displays of courage on the part of the heroes who won the day at Gettysburg.

The Eleventh Corps was transferred to the Southwest, and was led by General Howard in the relief of Tennessee. His troops made the celebrated charge in the night engagement at Lookout Valley, which may be considered the initiative of the succeeding glorious charges up the steeps of Lookout Mountain and of Missionary Ridge. Those were heroic deeds amid romantic scenes; in one of them the battle was above the clouds. In the relief of Knoxville, this corps and its commander received the warmest private and official commendations of General Sherman. On the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth corps, in April, 1864, General HOWARD was assigned to the command of the Fourth Army Corps, consisting of twenty-five thousand effective men, who bore an active part in all the operations of the Army of the Cumberland, and whose various successes were largely attributable to the energy of their leader, and his promptness in obeying orders. He was much younger than the three division-commanders, Stanley, Newton, and Wood, who were officers in the regular army, but they evinced the fullest confidence in the judgment and ability of their superior officer. The Fourth Corps did its full share of labor and fighting at various points on the contested route to Atlanta, rejoicing with General HOWARD in the confidence bestowed upon him by Generals Thomas and Sherman. At their recommendation, the President telegraphed his appointment as the successor of the fallen hero, General McPherson, and on the twenty-sixth

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of July he assumed the command of the Army of the Tennessee. Two days later he fought successfully the Confederate General Hood, defeating him in every assault. After brave conduct at Atlanta, he and his army spent a month of hard marching and fighting among the mountains in defeating Hood's attempts to get in the rear of General Sherman and destroy his communications.

In the grand march from Atlanta to the sea, General HOWARD's army composed the right wing, moving independently for the first two weeks, and Kilpatrick's cavalry reporting to him. He threatened Macon, while the left wing, attended by General Sherman, moved to Milledgeville. All went forward harmoniously and with triumph, as the whole world knows.

As there were no remarkable battles in this march, many have supposed that there were scarcely any conflicts with the enemy, or exposure to his fire. But collisions by heads of columns were of daily occurrence, and frequently the enemy was forced back step by step, having selected some advantageous spot, and disputing the ground obstinately for hours. General HOWARD was therefore daily exposed to musketry or artillery fire, before the fall of Savannah. The Confederates were particularly stubborn in disputing the passage of the rivers, always burning the bridges, and then posting themselves upon the opposite banks to annoy the Federal troops when they were attempting to lay their pontoon boats. New devices were often needed to meet the unexpected obstacles which an unknown topography presented. General HOWARD seems to have had a peculiar constitutional fitness for his position and duties in these campaigns. Regular and methodical in personal habits, he never failed to be punctual and prompt in carrying out his part of any plan. To this end he would bring to bear the whole force of his character, shrinking from no amount of exposure or labor; diligent, watchful, and untiring. Although small in stature, and not unusually hardy in constitution, yet his inviolate temperance in all things secured a physical strength and endurance equal to every occasion. And for the same reason there were never times of relaxation or reaction when he must be excused from duty or dangers.

The general features of the Carolina campaign were very similar to those of the march to Savannah. The heavy rains, and the more numerous streams, made it somewhat more difficult.

## OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

The burning of Columbia will always be regarded as the marked incident of this campaign. And as General HOWARD's troops occupied the city, and the General himself was present, it is proper to add a word upon this subject.

No one, it is believed, not even the greatest sufferers at Columbia, have ever held General HOWARD responsible for the burning of their city. There was cotton burning in the streets when the Union troops entered the town, set on fire by the Confederates on their retreat. One brigade was established by General HOWARD in the city, to preserve order and hold the town. Liquor was given to these soldiers on every hand—probably to conciliate them, as the inhabitants were wofully affrighted. A high wind afterwards sprang up, and very soon the fires began to break out. General HOWARD was soon in the streets, and meeting many drunken men, he decided to have that brigade removed from the city; and bringing in a fresh division of troops, he employed them all the night in endeavoring to stay the flames. In spite of every effort, the fire raged, and eighty-one squares were almost completely consumed.

Many of the citizens of Columbia, and of other towns along the route of the army, speak in terms of commendation of General HOWARD, because of his acts of kindness. If it were beyond his power to aid any worthy person who appealed to him, his whole demeanor was kindly, and every such person went away with a grateful remembrance of the interview.

He never lost sight of his duty as a Christian, although his time was devoted to the practices of war. In fact, his character was so permeated and lighted up by the Christian spirit, that it appeared in nearly all his acts and conversation.

His religion was a part of himself, and yet it found expression in habitual practices and exercises positively and exclusively religious. For instance, no matter how early the day's march commenced, or how late he was in the saddle at night, the day was begun and ended by prayer; and no matter what the circumstances of eating a meal, it was always preceded by an offer of thanks to the great Giver. It was his habit on Sundays, when not in battle or on the march, to summon a chaplain, assemble the various detachments of troops belonging to his head-quarters, and have a brief religious service. On these occasions he would sometimes himself address a few remarks, suggested by the service, to the soldiers and officers present.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

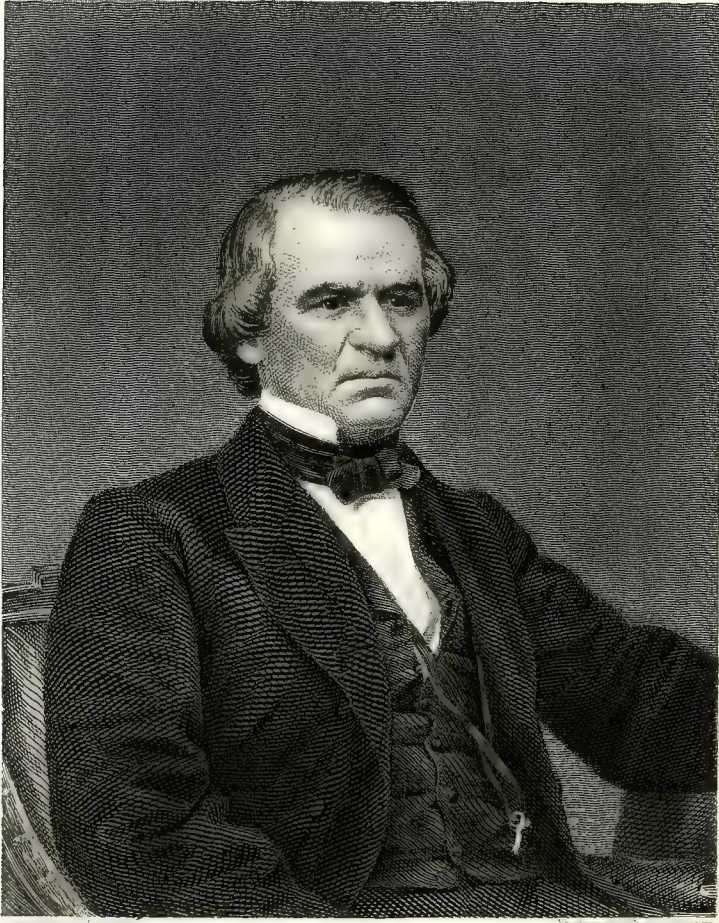
Such words were eagerly listened to, and often these Sabbath services were deeply interesting and touching, and left an abiding impression upon those present. He also was accustomed to visit the hospitals on Sunday, when practicable, and not only spoke words of cheer and comfort to the sick and wounded, but was often strengthened and encouraged in turn by the heroic utterances and behavior of those brave men.

Soon after Lee's surrender, when he had arrived at Richmond with his army, having marched from North Carolina, General HOWARD was summoned to Washington by the Secretary of War, and, on his arrival, requested to take charge of the Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands. After a few hours' consideration he accepted the position, not without misgivings as to his own fitness and abilities for it, but with a firm reliance upon Divine help to aid him in its difficult and delicate duties, and sustain him in the arduous and untried responsibilities.

The appointment seemed to meet the approbation of the entire country. He was known to be humane, and at the same time to have proved himself able and efficient as an officer in every position held during the war.

Nothing had been done in the organization of this Bureau except the passage of the bill by Congress, and even this was found to be quite inadequate in some respects for practical operations. The work was almost superhuman, but the Commissioner gave his whole mind and might to his duties; and it is believed no one could have given better satisfaction to the Government or the people. In his tours of inspection he addressed both white and colored audiences, and by his conciliatory words and measures did much to reconcile the property owners and the freed laborers to their condition. Providence, who raised him up for victories in war, has committed to him the greater work of promoting peace, humanity, and happiness. In admiration of his noble character, he has been called the Havelock of the American army.





ANDREW JOHNSON  
*Andrew Johnson*







## ANDREW JOHNSON.

ANDREW JOHNSON was born December 29, 1808, at Raleigh, North Carolina. In his fifth year he was bereaved of his father, who lost his life in his generous and successful efforts to rescue Colonel Thomas Henderson, editor of the "Raleigh Gazette," from drowning. The widow and her children were thus left dependent upon themselves for support. ANDREW was prevented from receiving even an ordinary education, and at the age of ten years took his seat, as an apprentice, on the tailor's bench, in his native town. Years of toil were before him, but the honest labors in this humble occupation he was never willing to ignore. At a later day he said, when breaking a lance with one of the ablest debaters in Congress, "Sir, I do not forget that I am a mechanic, I am proud to own it. Neither do I forget that Adam was a tailor, and sewed fig-leaves, or that our Saviour was the son of a carpenter."

The young apprentice soon evinced remarkable powers of mind. One proof of mental strength was the consciousness of his ignorance; another was an eager desire for knowledge. Providence gave him an opportunity, which many a youth would have neglected. The shop was often visited by a townsman, who kindly brought with him a volume of speeches, by British statesmen, and lightened the hours of toil by reading to the workmen. The ambition of ANDREW was fired by this torch. When his day's work was done, he applied himself to mastering the elements of his native language. He asked the loan of the volume, that he might learn to read. The gentleman was so pleased with his earnestness, and the right direction of his ambition, that he presented ANDREW the book, and gave him assistance in his studies. By persistency, industry, and patience, he began to unlock the treasures of wisdom, and store his mind with practical information.

Another aid to learning was in reserve. Having completed his apprenticeship, and travelled a little as a "journeyman

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

tailor," he set his eye westward. In 1826, he went with his mother to Greenville, in Eastern Tennessee. Soon after his settlement there, he married a young woman, whose attainments and devotedness qualified her to exert a marked and beneficial influence upon his future life. Sympathizing with him in his pursuit of knowledge under difficulties, and in his aims to rise above his position, she often sat with him in his shop, cheering him with every encouragement, reading books to him, and imparting what she could by conversation. The spare hours were devoted to the study of the useful arts and sciences. The workmen of the town began to discover that a scholar and a thinker was among them. He rose above mere declamation, and reasoned logically upon subjects of political science and government. He had enlarged upon the broad views of the more liberal British statesmen, who had become familiar to him by the readings in the old workshop, and he had formed clear and definite opinions upon national affairs. "The principle of Republican government—the fact that it is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people—became the centre around which clustered all his thoughts, hopes, and aspirations."

One fact was patent to the eye of ANDREW JOHNSON. It was the want of a truly popular representation. There were two classes of citizens: one composed of the few, who owned capital, and were supported by slave labor; the other of the many, who maintained themselves and their families by their own exertions. This latter class was not properly represented in the government. To it he belonged. To its rights he devoted his thoughts and energies. He believed that intelligence and labor should have at least an equal voice with wealth and idleness. He took up the cause of "the laboring classes,"—a term which he clearly defined in later years, when Jefferson Davis asked him, superciliously, "What do you mean by 'the laboring classes'?" He replied, "Those who earn their bread by the sweat of their face, and not by fatiguing their ingenuity."

From the shop of ANDREW JOHNSON new light began to radiate. New ideas became current among his fellow-townsmen. By him they were aroused to assert their right to representation. They began at home. In 1828 they chose him to represent them, as Alderman, in the town councils. Two years later they elected him Mayor, in which office he served for three years. The County Court appointed him Trustee of Rhea Academy.

## ANDREW JOHNSON.

The field of his vision enlarged. He saw other wants of the people. In 1834 he was active in the adoption of a new constitution for Tennessee, by which important rights were guaranteed to the people, the freedom of the press established, and other liberal measures secured.

He was now fairly enlisted in public life. He devoted himself to improving the social and political condition of the people, and elevating the working classes to the independence and dignity of freemen. They admired his courage; they esteemed him for his zeal on their behalf; they looked to him as their friend and champion, and they were ever willing to give him their voice and their vote. Having proved himself worthy of advancement, he was elected, in 1835, to a seat in the House of Representatives of the State. An active member of this body, he distinguished himself particularly by his opposition to a grand scheme of internal improvements, boldly denouncing it as a base fraud, tending to drain the State treasury and to increase State taxation. This independent and resolute course rendered him so unpopular, for the time, that he was not returned the next year. But time proved the correctness of his views, and restored him to popular favor. In 1839 he was reelected to the Legislature.

He became more widely known as an effective orator in 1840, when canvassing the State as a presidential elector in behalf of Martin Van Buren. The next year he was elected to the State Senate, in which he held a seat for two years, efficiently laboring for the improvement of Eastern Tennessee. He was the earnest and able advocate of all that he believed to be right, and the fearless, candid denouncer of all that he deemed wrong. Recognizing his abilities and services, the people enlarged the sphere of his usefulness, and sent him to Congress, in 1843, and continued him at Washington, in that capacity, for the following ten years.

He was not returned to Congress in 1853, because the State had been re-districted, and his residence was thrown into a district which gave a large Whig majority. But, after an exciting canvass, he was chosen Governor, in which office he served for two terms. He was active in urging upon Congress the Homestead Bill, by which it was proposed to grant "to any person who is the head of a family, and citizen of the United States, a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land out of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

public domain, upon condition of occupancy and cultivation of the same for the period of five years." He exerted his influence for the cause of popular education in the State, and accomplished much for internal improvement. He was still the zealous advocate of the people's wants, and the defender of their rights.

In 1857 he was elected United States Senator by the Legislature of Tennessee, for the term of six years. He vigorously advocated the Homestead Bill, and although it was finally vetoed by President Buchanan, yet his eloquence was not lost. His whole heart beat strong for the people, when he said, "I know the motives that prompt me to action. I can go back to that period in my own history, when I could not say that I had a home. This being so, when I cast my eyes from one extreme of the United States to the other, and behold the great number that are homeless, I feel for them. I believe this bill would put them in possession of homes; and I want to see them realizing that sweet conception, when each man can proclaim, 'I have a home, an abiding place for my wife and for my children; I am not the tenant of another; I am my own ruler; and I will move according to my own will, and not at the dictation of another.'" When replying to the assertion that all "manual laborers" were slaves, and that such a class "constitutes the very mud-sill of society and of political government," he said, "If this were true, it would be very unfortunate for a good many of us, and especially for me. I am a laborer with my hands, and I never considered myself a slave. . . . If we were to go back and follow out this idea, that every operative and laborer is a slave, we should find that we have had a great many distinguished slaves since the world commenced. Socrates, who first conceived the idea of the immortality of the soul, Pagan as he was, labored with his hands,—yes, wielded the chisel and the mallet, giving polish and finish to the stone; he afterwards turned to be a fashioner and constructor of the mind. Paul, the great expounder, himself was a tent-maker, and worked with his hands; was he a slave? Archimedes, who declared that, if he had a place on which to rest the fulcrum, with the power of his lever he could move the world; was he a slave? . . . When we talk about laborers and operatives, look at the columns that adorn this chamber, and see their finish and style. We are lost in admiration at the architecture of your buildings, and their massive columns. What would it have been but for hands to con-

## ANDREW JOHNSON.

struct it? Was the artisan who worked upon it a slave? Let us go to the South and see how the matter stands there. Is every man that is not a slave-holder to be denominated a slave because he labors? Why indulge in such a notion? The argument cuts at both ends of the line, and this kind of doctrine does us infinite harm in the South. There are operatives there; there are mechanics there; are they slaves?" Such words will not be wasted; they are good for all times.

Born and reared amid the institution and progress of African slavery, ANDREW JOHNSON did not oppose the system, yet he did not advocate its extension. He was willing to leave the inhabitants of the Territories to decide upon its existence therein. He deprecated its introduction into the debates of Congress, and voted generally for its protection. Yet he always rebuked any attempted disparagement of "the laboring classes," and claimed that the people had a right to be heard.

The statesmanship of ANDREW JOHNSON rests upon the broad principle that the power of a nation is in the people; that workingmen are the strength and life of government; and that the people are worthy of confidence. This appears from all his speeches. We make a few quotations:—"Our true policy is to build up the middle class, to sustain the villages, to populate the rural districts, and let the power of this government remain with the middle class. I want no miserable city rabble on the one hand; I want no pampered, bloated, corrupted aristocracy on the other. I want the middle portion of society to be built up, and to let them have the control of the government. . . . The people are the safest, the best, and the most reliable lodgment of power. . . . The agricultural and mechanical portion of the community are to be relied upon for the preservation and continuance of the government. The great mass of the people, the middle class, are honest. They live by labor. . . . Let it not be supposed that I am against learning or education, but I speak of the man in the rural districts in the language of Pope:

'Unlearned, he knew no schoolman's subtle art,  
No language but the language of the heart;  
By nature honest, by experience wise,  
Healthy by temperance and exercise.'"

He insisted upon retrenchment in governmental expenses; introduced resolutions to reduce the salaries of members of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Congress, and all officers of the government, exceeding one thousand dollars; opposed all public appropriations for monuments and funeral expenses; denied the right of members to vote themselves books and stationery, saying "that they might just as well vote to increase their salaries;" opposed the founding of the Smithsonian Institute, lest it should be more burdensome on the public treasury than beneficial to the people; voted against all direct appropriations for the District of Columbia, arguing that any city of the United States would cheerfully contribute to have the national capitol removed to its limits, and advocated that the tariff should be so amended as to tax the wealth rather than the labor of the country. He was in favor of the annexation of Texas, and of the Mexican War, and opposed the Pacific Railroad bill, ever insisting that legislation was for the good of the whole country, and not for the advantage of any party. His whole soul was anxious for the peace, prosperity, and glory of the Union.

But it required the fiery ordeal of 1860 to call forth the strong points of his character and reveal his sincere love and unswerving integrity to the union of States and of people. For the presidency he had sustained John C. Breckinridge, who had said, "Instead of dissolving the Union, we intend to lengthen and to strengthen it." But Abraham Lincoln had been elected. The threat of disunion had been made in the South; the work of secession had begun. Every Southern representative in Congress was asked where he stood. Some openly avowed secession; some hesitated for months after taking their seats; but ANDREW JOHNSON wavered not for a moment. He readily acquiesced in the election of Abraham Lincoln, and feared none of those phantoms which so disturbed the imaginations of a majority of Southern representatives and senators. He hoped for great good from conciliatory measures, and knew that the North would be willing to grant them. He took his seat in the Senate. Soon he introduced a proposal to amend the Constitution in three particulars: the first, so that the people should vote directly for President and Vice-President, instead of voting for an electoral college; the second, so that the people should elect the Senators of the United States, instead of the Legislatures; and the third, so that the Supreme Court should be divided into three classes, and vacancies be filled by judges chosen equally from the free and slave States. In discussing

## ANDREW JOHNSON.

these proposals, he said, "I am opposed to secession. I believe it is no remedy for the evils complained of. Instead of acting with that division of my Southern brethren who take grounds for secession, I shall take other grounds, while I try to accomplish the same end. I think that this battle ought to be fought, not outside, but inside of the Union, and fought upon the battlements of the Constitution itself. I am unwilling, voluntarily, to walk out of the Union, which has been the result of a Constitution made by the patriots of the Revolution. They formed the Constitution; and this Union that is so much spoken of, and which all of us are so desirous to preserve, grows out of the Constitution. . . . I will stand by the Constitution of the country as it is, and by all its guaranties. . . . I intend to hold on to it as the chief ark of our safety, as the palladium of our civil and religious liberty. I intend to cling to it as the shipwrecked mariner clings to the last plank, when the night and the tempest close around him. It is the last hope of human freedom." In this powerful speech, delivered December 18th and 19th, 1860, he clearly proved the unconstitutionality of secession, and said, "I believe there is too much good sense, too much intelligence, too much patriotism, too much capability, too much virtue in the great mass of the people to permit this Government to be overthrown. I have an abiding faith, I have an unshaken confidence in man's capability to govern himself."

And yet while ANDREW JOHNSON was uttering such sentiments, in various speeches, the Union seemed to be dissolving, at the touch of a conspiracy which had been growing for thirty years. Seven of the most Southern States had already passed secession ordinances. It was still hoped that the work of treason might be stayed in the "Border States." Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated President. Senator JOHNSON returned to Tennessee, quite confident that the loyal men would hold the State in the Union. Already had he been burned in effigy at Memphis, and on his route he had been assailed and threatened with death. He found that all loyalists were subject to a reign of terror. A price was set upon his head. Treason raged, determined to rule or ruin. The war was opened on Fort Sumter. The President called for 75,000 men, and for an early session of Congress. Tennessee refused to furnish soldiers, but she could not restrain her Senator from going, in due time, to take his seat at Washington. When on his way thither, in June, he received

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

an ovation from the loyal citizens of Cincinnati, where his voice increased the fires of patriotism in the hearts of the people. He took his seat in the Senate, and soon after introduced a resolution declaring "that the present deplorable civil war has been forced upon the country by the disunionists of the Southern States," and defining the objects of the war, on the part of the Government, to be "to defend and maintain the supremacy of the Constitution and all laws made in pursuance thereof, and to preserve the Union, with all the dignity, equality, and rights of the several States unimpaired." This was passed by a vote of thirty to five. The following day, July 27th, he delivered another memorable speech, in which he justified the President in his measures for suppressing rebellion, and arraigned certain Senators as traitors, producing an irresistible array of facts and arguments, and convicting them by their own record. He voted for the various bills proposed to sustain the Government.

In September he returned to the West, and addressed Union meetings in various places. Tennessee had been overrun by secessionists, who had confiscated his slaves, driven his sick wife with her child into the street, and turned his house into a hospital. The following winter he was again in the Senate, where he spoke and voted for the expulsion of Jesse D. Bright, a Senator from Indiana, on a charge of giving "aid and comfort to the public enemies." In February, 1862, General Grant captured Forts Henry and Donelson, and the advance of General Buell's forces drove the Confederates from Western and Middle Tennessee. President Lincoln appointed ANDREW JOHNSON Military Governor of the State, with the rank of Brigadier-General of Volunteers. The Senate confirmed the appointment, and Governor JOHNSON reached Nashville on the 12th of March. He was enthusiastically received by the suffering Unionists. He published a kindly and patriotic "Appeal to the People." He ordered the Mayor and City Councilmen of Nashville to take the oath of allegiance. Upon their refusal to do so, they were removed, and loyal officers appointed. The press throughout the State was placed under proper supervision. Certain eminent traitors were imprisoned. A proclamation was issued against the bands of guerrillas that were committing depredations upon Union men. Assessments were made to support families rendered destitute by robberies and murders.

Often the tide of war set in furiously against Tennessee,



## ANDREW JOHNSON.

threatening to sweep it clear of Unionists, but in such trying times Governor JOHNSON remained hopeful and self-reliant, inspiring confidence in all around him, and reviving courage by his calmness and determination. Early in 1863 the State was freed from all organized bodies of Confederates. Steps were taken to restore the State government. In April, 1864, a mass meeting was held at Knoxville, when the people declared in favor of the emancipation of slaves, and for a convention to change the constitution of the State so as to secure freedom to Tennessee.

In June, 1864, ANDREW JOHNSON was nominated as the candidate for the Vice-Presidency, by the Convention which met at Baltimore and put Abraham Lincoln in nomination for the Presidency. His acceptance was regarded everywhere as sufficient proof that he agreed with President Lincoln in the policies which had distinguished his administration. All the States voting, except three, gave immense majorities for the ticket, and the President felt that his policies were indorsed by the people. Victory also indorsed them, for shortly after the inauguration of the President and Vice-President, the main armies of the Confederacy surrendered. But a deed of horror suddenly threw the nation into mourning. On the 14th of April, President Lincoln was assassinated. He died the following morning, and before noon ANDREW JOHNSON was duly inaugurated in the vacancy. Almost overwhelmed by the development of a plot by which the President had fallen, and which seemed to have been designed for the murder of his Cabinet and of the Vice-President, and unprepared to indicate his views, he left his policy to be determined by the necessities of the times. He retained the acting Cabinet, and made no removals in the offices throughout the country, but gave himself energetically to the work of peace and reconstruction.

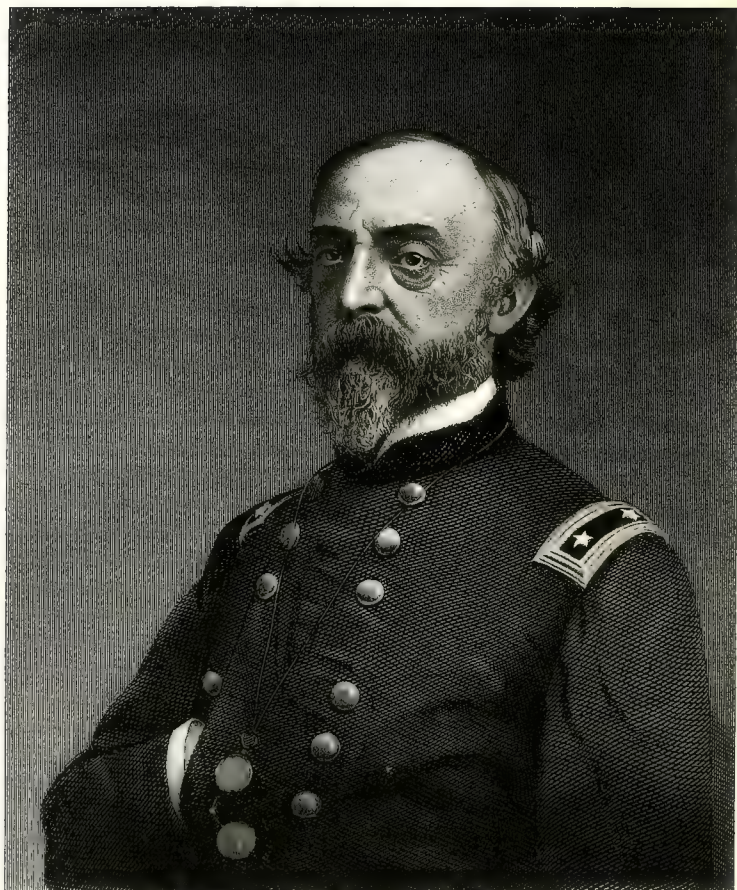
In his message to Congress, at the opening of the session, December 1865, he maintained that the Constitution was the basis of Union and the source of national power, and that it provided for its own amendment, "so that its conditions can always be made to conform to the requirements of advancing civilization." He held that "the plan of restoration should proceed in conformity with a willingness to cast the disorders of the past into oblivion," and that the "evidence of sincerity in the future maintenance of the Union should be put beyond

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

any doubt by the ratification of the proposed amendment to the Constitution, which provides for the abolition of slavery forever within the limits of our country." He held that this measure would efface the sad memory of the past and secure population, capital, unity, and confidence in the Southern States, re-uniting them to the Federal government beyond all power of disruption, for it would remove the element of slavery, which had so long perplexed and divided the country. This amendment having been adopted, the way would be clear for the States lately under the rule of secession to send their representatives to both branches of the National Legislature, each house having the right to judge of the qualification of the applicants claiming membership. "Treason," said he, "is a crime; traitors should be punished, and the offence made infamous, and the question forever settled that no State, of its own will, has the right to renounce its place in the Union." He held that "all pretended acts of secession were from the beginning null and void. The States cannot commit treason." Therefore they were never out of the Union, and when their elected representatives presented themselves at the door of Congress, they should be admitted to seats, if loyal and duly qualified. Neither house agreed with him in this opinion, and the Southern applicants were not admitted at the first. He held that the question of negro suffrage should be left to the States, and that the "freedmen" should have protection in their liberty, and justice in their labor. Said he, "It is one of the greatest acts on record to have brought four millions of people into freedom. The career of free industry must be opened to them."

As we now write, many of the great questions pertaining to the reconstruction of the Union are pending, and it is impossible for us to present all the views of President JOHNSON, or to trace the results of his policy. Having already made himself a name,—having passed through the various degrees of official responsibility, and attained to the highest position in the government by steps that leave their print for the study and guidance of young men who would elevate themselves above their obscure condition,—having proved himself an orator, a statesman, and a popular ruler, and having begun his administration with the promise of favor among the people of all parties,—there can be no doubt that ANDREW JOHNSON will be a man of history.





*Geo. G. Meade*





## GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

IN the early part of the present century, there were certain commercial claims and naval difficulties to be settled between the United States and Spain. For their adjustment, the President selected Richard W. Meade, a most worthy citizen of Philadelphia, then a temporary resident of Cadiz, Spain, where he had been engaged in numerous mercantile transactions with the Spanish government. His character and experience admirably qualified him for the responsible offices of Consul and Navy Agent of the United States. He so fulfilled them that all parties gave him high honor. The claims were peaceably settled; and mainly through his influence and exertions, the territory of Florida was secured to the United States. His wife, Margaret, was descended from the noble family of Ormonde, in Ireland. While at Cadiz, in 1815, GEORGE GORDON MEADE was born. During his infancy, his parents returned to Philadelphia.

Among his earlier teachers was Salmon P. Chase, who taught in Georgetown, District of Columbia. The one did not expect to see his modest pupil become a commander-in-chief; the other did not anticipate that his worthy preceptor would become the Chief Justice of the United States. Young MEADE spent a short time in the military academy at Mount Airy, near Philadelphia; and in September, 1831, he was enrolled as a cadet at West Point. Having graduated, in 1835, he was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Third Artillery, and immediately ordered to Florida. As an officer, he won distinction in the severe campaigns against the Seminole Indians. An illness, at one time, prevented him from serving with his regiment; Providence thus saved him from being a victim in the horrible "Dade Massacre." The lessons in that school of the swamps, were to prove serviceable to his country in later years.

Exposure and hardship so impaired his health, that Lieutenant MEADE resigned his commission in October, 1836, and adopted

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

the profession of civil engineer. He was employed by the government in various scientific surveys, particularly those for the demarcation of the boundary line between the United States and Canada. In May, 1842, he was appointed a Second Lieutenant in the corps of Topographical Engineers.

It was in the war between the United States and Mexico, that Lieutenant MEADE gave the most striking evidence of those superior military traits and qualifications which have since made his name renowned. While serving, at different times, on the staffs of Generals Taylor and Scott, his abilities were of the greatest value. At Palo Alto, at Resaca de la Palma, at Monterey, at Saltillo, and at Vera Cruz, his conduct was marked by a degree of bravery that made him worthy of high official commendation. He was immediately brevetted a First Lieutenant. On his return from these victorious campaigns, he was presented, by the citizens of Philadelphia, with a beautiful and costly sword, as a slight token of the estimation in which he was held by the people.

Peace had again blessed the land, and Lieutenant MEADE was actively employed in various national services, such as the improvement of rivers and harbors, and the construction of lighthouses. Of his labors; the mariners upon Delaware Bay reap the benefit. When hostilities were again threatened in Florida, he took the field with his old commander, General Zachary Taylor. During the campaign of six months, his advice prevailed in the choice of a site for a fort on the western coast of the State. It was built, and, in his honor, named Fort MEADE, a title which it bears to the present day. In 1856, he was commissioned a Captain in the corps of Topographical Engineers, and placed in charge of the important geodetic and hydraulic surveys of the great northern lakes. Under his able supervision, the work progressed rapidly and satisfactorily, as the various charts abundantly testify. His noble and gentlemanly qualities won him the confidence of the government, and the esteem of the people among whom he was a transient visitor. He was stationed at Detroit, Michigan, in the spring of 1861, when the guns that battered Fort Sumter, proclaimed war throughout the land. Captain MEADE knew where was the sphere of patriotic duty, and held himself ready for the call of his government.

By order, he reported himself at Washington. On the thirty-first of August, 1861, he was appointed a Brigadier-General of



## GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

volunteers, and was assigned to the command of the second brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, "a fine body of men, raised by his native state for the war." For several months he was with his command in the lines which defended the national capital. To describe all his heroic actions during the advance into Virginia, and during the Peninsular campaign of 1862, it would be necessary to write the history of the Army of the Potomac through that eventful year. At no time was General MEADE found wanting in valor and ability. While under General McDowell, he commanded his brigade in several important reconnoissances; on one of which, the second brigade marched from Fairfax to a point near Drainesville, and captured a large amount of supplies. After the battle of Hanover Court House, he was ordered, with his command, to join General McClellan on the Peninsula.

The battle of Mechanicsville was the first in the series of fierce engagements known as the "Seven Days' Contests," beginning on the twenty-sixth of June. On one day, we see General MEADE rushing, with his gallant Reserves, into the thickest of the fight, contending stoutly, for three hours, against a determined foe — rallying a regiment that falters under overpowering numbers, and bringing it again into the line of battle, and making himself the hero of Gaines' Mills. Three days later, the Pennsylvania Reserves were posted on the New Market road, to guard the immense supply-trains of the army, which were then passing toward the James river. General McCall, who commanded the Reserves, ordered MEADE's brigade to form the right wing, and await the approach of the enemy. He and his men must receive the first attack. The battle was soon raging with almost unexampled fierceness. For four hours, the main advance of General Lee's army was held in check. It was Lee's purpose to intercept the flank movement of General McClellan, fall upon the Union forces, and destroy them. The Confederates drew nearer; but the line of the Pennsylvania Reserves was unbroken. The roar of war filled the air, the heavens grew black with smoke, the carnage was fearful. Still nearer came Lee's forces, pressing almost upon the very mouths of the cannon that poured death into their ranks. Many a Union officer and soldier did his duty that day, as if his country was looking upon him, ready to crown him when the victory should be won. In the hottest of the fight, General MEADE'S

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

commanding figure was seen; and where shot and shell fell thickest around him, he seemed to have most self-possession. Riding up to his line, he said: "Men, you have done nobly; you have covered yourselves with glory; you could not have pleased me better." After some conversation with Colonel (now General) Sickels, he asked if he could not give the advancing enemy a bayonet charge. "I think we can," replied Sickels, "although we are very tired." In a moment more, the order was given: "Charge!" The men shouted, and sprang forward; the steel clashed; groans were heard from the enemy, and shouts of triumph from the Union soldiers. It was all over in the twinkling of an eye. The advance of Lee's army was checked, and the whole Army of the Potomac was saved by concentrating it on the James river during the following night.

Among the thousands of wounded officers and men, was General MEADE, who received two balls while urging forward his column. Although the wounds were very severe, he rode for some distance to a temporary hospital, probably expecting never again to lead onward his brave troops. At first the injuries were supposed to be mortal. He was removed to his home in Philadelphia, where for six weeks he was compelled to rest from active service.

Immediately upon his recovery, he rejoined his brigade, just when the Army of the Potomac began its withdrawal from the Peninsula. The Pennsylvania Reserves were the first troops, from that army, that reinforced General Pope, who commanded the forces on the Rappahannock. The Reserves were commanded by General John F. Reynolds, who led them to Manassas, where the battle of Groveton (second Bull Run) was fought. The celebrated campaign under Pope, closed with a great retreat. General Pope, in his official report, says: "The Pennsylvania Reserves, under Reynolds, rendered most gallant and efficient service in all the operations which occurred after they had reported to me. General MEADE performed his duty with ability and gallantry, and in all fidelity to the government and to the army." In the official report of General Reynolds, he also says: "General MEADE, as heretofore, led and conducted his brigade in the most skillful manner, through the entire marches and actions."

Early in September, 1862, the Confederate forces were pushing into Maryland, with the confident hope of making a successful

## GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

invasion into the loyal States. General MEADE was assigned to the command of all the Pennsylvania Reserves, as a part of Hooker's corps. In the battle of South Mountain, this veteran division manifested its usual prowess. In front of it was the enemy, strongly fortified on heights difficult to attack. Every man was at his post. Under an incessant fire, the line moved on, pouring their volleys into the intrenchments of the foe. The ground had been made difficult by the enemy, who had added every sort of obstacle to the natural obstructions. But General MEADE pushed up the mountain-side with his brave men, dislodging the Confederates, and gaining new positions. A general engagement was brought on, and the heroic commander of the Reserves had reason to believe that an effort was being made to outflank him. He applied for reinforcements, but before they arrived, he swept all before him, and gained possession of the mountain. The men caught his martial spirit; and, stimulated by a strong confidence in his ability and in success, they clambered up to the crest, and drove the enemy down the rugged steps into the valley beneath. The left flank of Lee's army was turned, and victory secured to the Union cause. All had done nobly; but in limiting our attention to General MEADE, we find that in this engagement he won the praise of his superior officers, and the admiration of his men.

In the battle of Antietam, the action was commenced by General MEADE and his Reserves. On the afternoon of the sixteenth of September, he conducted a vigorous attack upon the enemy's left flank. His division was soon most hotly engaged. During nearly four hours, the fighting was desperate. Then the enemy fled, pursued by MEADE for almost three miles. The Reserves rested for the night upon the field where they had conquered a greatly superior force. The darkness had ended the conflict on the evening before; the dawn of the morning was to renew it. At the break of day, the great battle of Antietam was renewed by MEADE's division. For half an hour, after the battle had become terrific and deadly, neither line seemed to falter in the least. The awful half hour passed, drowned in blood. Then the Confederate line gave way a little—only a little; but at the first indication of it, the Union forces heard the order to "advance!" Onward went the line, with a shout and a rush. Backward went the retreating enemy, across a corn-field, over the fence, and into the dark woods beyond, leaving

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

their dead and wounded behind them. "MEADE and his Pennsylvanians followed hard and fast," says an eye-witness, "until they came within easy range of the woods, where they, at first, saw the beaten enemy disappearing among the trees."

But reinforcements had come to the enemy. Out of those gloomy woods came, suddenly and heavily, terrible volleys of fire, which smote, and bent, and broke the line of the Union Reserves. It was a critical hour. Must these veterans yield to overpowering masses? There was no panic. Their ammunition was gone; they could not use the bayonet; they closed up their shattered lines, and fell back slowly, maintaining that firm determination and exemplary discipline which had made them invincible in former contests. A regiment passed over the spot where a brigade had been; a brigade where a division had proved victorious in the advance. Their valiant General was constantly cheering and encouraging them with his presence and his voice; and not content with giving an order, he went himself to see it executed. Shot and shell plowed the earth around him; two horses fell under him; a spent grape gave him a slight wound; but he led the living portion of his men from the field in such a masterly manner, that the enemy gained no real advantage over him. Other forces waged the battle until the Federal army won the field of Antietam. It should be stated, that on this same morning Major-General Hooker was wounded, and General MEADE was placed, temporarily, in command of the First Army Corps, although he was the junior in rank to several other officers on the field. In this superior command, he contributed greatly to the victory.

On the return of General Reynolds to the army, General MEADE re-assumed the command of the Pennsylvania Reserves. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13th, 1862, MEADE's division was among the first to cross the Rappahannock, on the night and morning preceding the engagement, and to keep the enemy at bay for several hours. MEADE boldly attacked the enemy in position, succeeded in carrying his lines, and penetrating to the baggage-train in the rear; but after charging up the slope, he was not followed with reinforcements, nor supported. Overwhelming numbers of troops poured down upon him, and the concentration of the enemy's reserves compelled him to withdraw his division with a heavy loss of men, but without loss of honor. Fredericksburg was not taken at that time. For

## GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

his services in the several past engagements, our hero was appointed a Major-General of volunteers, to date from November 29th, 1862—an honorable promotion, for which he had been earnestly recommended by his officers superior in command.

In the January following, he was assigned to the command of the Fifth Army Corps, and for a brief period he commanded the centre Grand Division of the army. When General Hooker led the Army of the Potomac across the Rapidan, in April, General MEADE, with the Fifth Corps, accomplished a march of nearly fifty miles, in less than three days, and reached Chancellorsville. Three days afterwards, the great battle opened in front of his lines. The engagement became general and terrific. During all the three days' struggle, he displayed a remarkable skill in handling troops at a trying time. When, at length, it was decided to re-cross the Rapidan, MEADE's corps covered the retreat, keeping a vigilant guard over the fords until the other part of the army had passed in safety to the northern bank. The next offensive movement of General Lee, was into Maryland.

Before daylight, on the twenty-eight of June, General MEADE was roused from his slumbers in his tent, at Frederick, Maryland, by a messenger from Washington, who notified him that he had been selected to command the Army of the Potomac. He was the junior, in rank and age, of many distinguished officers. He felt the responsibility of taking the command of the most powerful army in the country, almost in the presence of a victorious and defiant enemy, led by the most distinguished chieftain of the Confederacy. A struggle, the most sanguinary of the whole war, was threatened and expected. There was no time for re-organization. He must take things just as they were, and make the best of them. With diffidence, he accepted the appointment of the President. In his brief address to the army, he said: "As a soldier, in obeying this order—an order totally unexpected and unsolicited—I have no promises or pledges to make. The country looks to this army to relieve it from the devastation and disgrace of a hostile invasion. Whatever fatigues and sacrifices we may be called upon to undergo, let us have in view, constantly, the magnitude of the interests involved; and let each man determine to do his duty, leaving to an all-controlling Providence the decision of the contest."

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

The President had selected him solely on account of his superior ability; and the choice was soon ratified by the soldiery and by the people. On the very day of his appointment, he took means to ascertain the strength of the two great armies, soon to meet in deadly collision. The next day, the Army of the Potomac was put in motion; on the next General Reynolds was ordered to occupy Gettysburg, in doing which, he fell, mortally wounded. General MEADE requested that "all commanding officers address their troops, explaining to them the immense issues involved in the struggle," and also "to order the instant death of any soldier who fails to do his duty at this hour." Then began the bloody and furious three days' battle, so memorable in history. To relate what the Commander-in-Chief performed, during the struggle, would require a full account of the terrible contest. It will never be forgotten how the Fourth of July was re-consecrated to Liberty, by the victory at Gettysburg, and also by the surrender of Vicksburg to General Grant. In his congratulatory address, General MEADE thanked the army "for the glorious result," and also said: "It is right and proper that we should, on suitable occasions, return our grateful thanks to the Almighty Disposer of events, that, in the goodness of His providence, He has thought fit to give victory to the cause of the just."

And now let us look at "the illustrious hero of Gettysburg," as he is portrayed by an Englishman, who saw him at Hagerstown, Maryland: "I was so fortunate as to be personally introduced to General MEADE. . . . He is a very remarkable-looking man—tall, spare, of a commanding figure and presence; his manners easy and pleasant, but having much dignity. His head is partially bald, and is small and compact; but the forehead is high. He has the late Duke of Wellington class of nose; and his eyes, which have a serious, and almost sad expression, are rather sunken, or appear so, from the prominence of the curved nasal development. He has a decidedly patrician and distinguished appearance. I had some conversation; and of his recent achievements he spoke in a modest and natural way. He said that he had been 'very fortunate;' but was most especially anxious not to arrogate to himself any credit which he did not deserve. He said that the triumph of the Federal arms was due to the splendid courage of the Union troops, and also to the bad strategy, and rash and mad attacks

## GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

made by the enemy. He said that his health was remarkably good, and that he could bear almost any amount of physical fatigue. What he complained of was, the intense mental anxiety occasioned by the great responsibility of his position."

History will prove that it would have been unwise, if not impossible, for him to prevent the retreating Confederates from crossing the Potomac into Virginia. In explaining his course, a prominent officer speaks of him as "a thoroughly educated soldier, a man of lofty character, loyal to the core, yet unknown to party cliques, embarrassed by no military jealousies, prompt, active, untiring, yet discreet, displaying skill as a field-officer hitherto unprecedented; a soldier, and only a soldier, and exhibiting, in his despatches and official conduct a modesty and a sense of duty as rare as commendable. We cannot help hoping much from him, and are willing to trust much to him; especially as there looks out from all his conduct one quality — an humble recognition that victory is of the Lord, and that to Him belongs the glory."

The Pennsylvania Reserve Corps presented to their Commander-in-Chief a sword, whose blade was of the finest Damascus steel, and whose scabbard was of pure gold, along with valuable accompaniments. Congress acknowledged his brilliant services, and appointed him a Brigadier-General in the regular army.

In the autumn, the Army of the Potomac was considerably weakened, by detachments being sent to various distant points. Ascertaining this fact, Lee crossed the Rapidan, in October, moved on MEADE's right flank, and threatened his communications with the North. MEADE, though anxious to give battle, yet determined not to do so on Lee's terms, manœvered his troops by retiring and occupying the strong position of Centreville. Lee abandoned the contest, after making several attempts to intercept the Union army, and being severely repulsed, with heavy losses. MEADE re-established his communications, and then advanced on Lee, who retired, first behind the Rappahannock, which MEADE forced, by some brilliant movements, and then to the Rapidan, which MEADE crossed on November 26th. An attempt was made to drive Lee to the North Anna; but owing to the slow arrival of certain troops, and the lateness of the season, the campaign was abandoned. MEADE retired to the north side of the Rapidan, terminating the offensive operations of 1863.

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

Before the campaigns of 1864 commenced, the office of Lieutenant-General was conferred upon U. S. Grant, who assumed command of all the armies of the Union, and established his head-quarters with the Army of the Potomac. While the main movements were directed by the Lieutenant-General, the immediate command was still retained by General MEADE, who personally directed the field movements in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, and in front of Petersburg. For his services in these campaigns, Congress confirmed his appointment as a Major-General in the regular army. On this subject, there was, at first, some discussion in Congress, which drew from Lieutenant-General Grant a letter, in which he said :

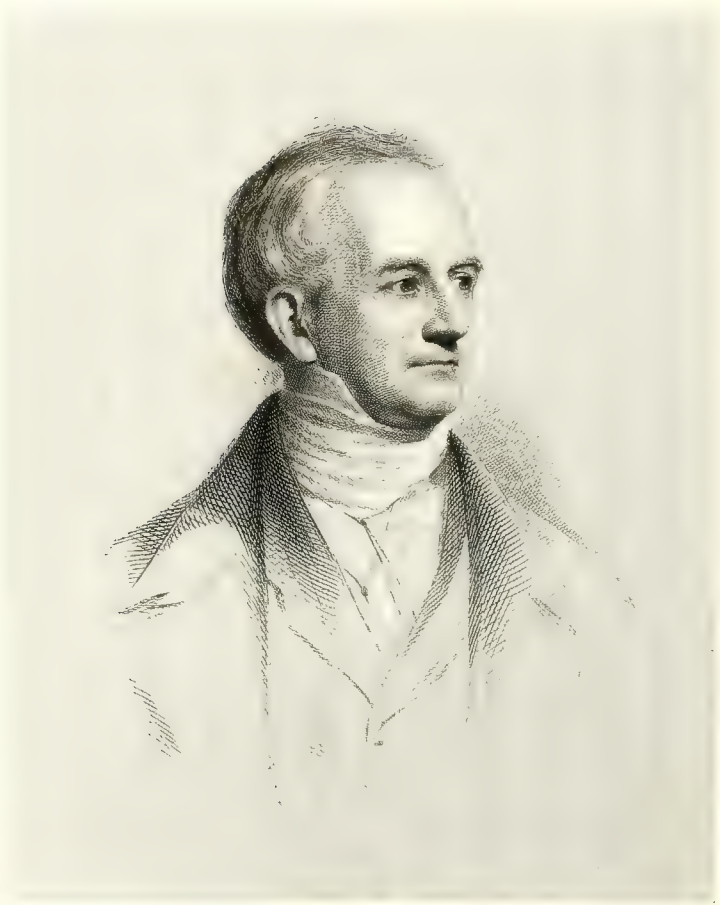
\*\*\*\*\* "I see some objections are raised to MEADE's confirmation as Major-General in the regular army. I am sorry this should be so. General MEADE is one of our truest men, and ablest officers. He has been constantly with that army, confronting the strongest, best appointed, and most confident army in the South. He, therefore, has not had the same opportunity of winning laurels so distinctly marked, as have fallen to the lot of other generals. But I defy any man to name a commander who would do more than MEADE has done, with the same chances. General MEADE was appointed at my solicitation, after a campaign the most protracted, and covering more severely contested battles, than any of which we have any account in history. I have been with General MEADE during the whole campaign; and I not only made the recommendation upon a conviction that this recognition of his services was fully won, but that he was eminently qualified for the command such rank would entitle him to."\*\*\*\*\*

In all the movements of the Army of the Potomac which resulted in the fall of Petersburg and Richmond, and the surrender of General Lee, with the Army of Northern Virginia, General MEADE bore a distinguished part. At the close of the war, he was assigned to the military division of the Atlantic, comprising all the states on the Atlantic coast.

Major-General MEADE was married, in 1840, to a daughter of the Hon. John Sergeant, of Philadelphia, and has four sons and three daughters. He is but one of a large family, several of whose members have bravely served the Union cause. Few men are more patriotically devoted to their country. It is hoped that war may never again put the country in need of his services, and that a grateful people will cherish his remembrance, for the sake of his past deeds of courage and of victory.







*Abbot Lawrence*





## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

IN the following pages we shall endeavor to present a sketch of the life and character of ABBOTT LAWRENCE, now that the grave has closed over him, and while his virtues are yet fresh in the memory of his countrymen.

The name of Lawrence is one of the earliest to be found among the Puritan settlers of Massachusetts. John Lawrence, the first emigrant of the name, was established in Watertown as early as 1635, and may have come over at the same time with Governor Winthrop. He afterwards removed, with his wife, to Groton, where he lived to a good old age, leaving at his death a numerous family of sons and daughters. From one of the former was descended the subject of the present memoir. His father, Samuel Lawrence, was a soldier of the Revolution. On the breaking out of the war with the mother country, he was among the first to bear arms, and was one of the little band of heroes who accompanied Colonel Prescott and fought by his side at the battle of Bunker's Hill. His regiment was accordingly in the hottest of the action, being stationed at the redoubt, the principal point of attack. It had nearly proved a fatal day to the young soldier, who, besides a wound in the arm, had his hat pierced by a musket-ball, which grazed his temples and carried off part of the hair. He remained in the army till 1778, filling the post of adjutant under General Sullivan at Rhode Island. He was a man of much firmness of character, of unblemished integrity, and of such frank and open manners as made him popular with his townsmen. He lived till 1827, long enough to receive the best reward of a parent, in witnessing the complete success of his children.

His widow survived him eighteen years, and many may recall her venerable form as seen by them during her occasional visits to her sons in Boston. As a mother, she had probably greater influence than her husband in forming their characters. She had strict notions

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

of obedience, with deeply-seated religious principles, which she succeeded in communicating to her children. "Her form," to quote the language of a descendant, "bending over the bed of her children in silent prayer, when she was about leaving them for the night, is still among the earliest of their recollections."

ABBOTT, the fourth son, was born in Groton, on the 16th of December, 1792. His education, begun at the district school, was completed at the Groton Academy, of which his father had been a trustee for more than thirty years, and which now, in grateful commemoration of the endowments it has received from the members of that family, bears the name of the Lawrence Academy.

We have few accounts of Mr. LAWRENCE'S earlier days. In a passing notice of them in a letter of his brother Amos, written many years after, the writer says, "I well remember him as the guiding spirit of the boys of our neighborhood in breaking through the deep snow-drifts which often blocked up the roads in winter." The fearlessness and buoyant disposition thus noticed in the boy were the characteristics of the man in later life.

In 1808 it was resolved to send him to Boston and place him in the store of his elder brother, Mr. Amos Lawrence, who had been for some years established there in business as an importer of English goods. There could have been no better mentor to watch over the warm-hearted and inexperienced youth, thus drawn from his village obscurity to be thrown upon the trials and temptations of the world. It is unnecessary to speak of the character of this brother, now so widely known from a biography which may claim to be one of the most graceful tributes ever paid by filial piety to the memory of a parent.

ABBOTT was cordially welcomed by his brother, who from that hour watched over his steps in earlier days with a father's solicitude, and who followed his career in later life with feelings of pride and generous sympathy. "My brother came to me as my apprentice," says Mr. Amos Lawrence, in his Diary, "bringing his bundle under his arm, with less than three dollars in his pocket, (and this was his fortune.) A first-rate business lad he was, but, like other bright lads, needed the careful eye of a senior to guard him from the pitfalls he was exposed to." The following year their brother William came to Boston also, to seek his fortune in the capital of New England. Their father, on this occasion, impressed on his three sons the importance of unity, quoting the pertinent language of Scripture, "a threefold cord is not quickly broken;" a precept which they religiously observed, living

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

always together in that beautiful harmony which proved one great source of their prosperity.

After somewhat more than five years had elapsed, Mr. Amos Lawrence was so well satisfied with the sobriety and diligence of ABBOTT, and with his capacity for business, that he proposed to take him into partnership. He furnished the whole capital, amounting to fifty thousand dollars—the fruits of his judicious management since his establishment in Boston. The times were by no means encouraging; for we were then in the midst of our war with England. But every thing seemed to prosper under the prudent direction of Mr. Lawrence. Scarcely, however, had the articles of copartnership been signed than the Bramble news created a panic that fearfully affected the prices of goods. The stock of the firm depreciated to such an extent that ABBOTT looked on himself as already a bankrupt. His brother, touched with his distress, offered at once to cancel the copartnership indentures, and to pay him, moreover, five thousand dollars at the end of the year. But ABBOTT had a spirit equal to his own, and told his brother that he had taken part with him for better or worse, and that, come what might, he would not swerve from the contract. The generosity and manly spirit shown by the two brothers on this occasion gave augury of the complete success which crowned their operations in after-life. But success was still deferred, as things wore a gloomy aspect during the war.

Most of the younger men of the city at this time were enrolled in the militia, which was constantly on duty, and liable at any moment to be called into active service. Mr. ABBOTT LAWRENCE had joined the independent company of the New England Guards; a corps remarked for its excellent appointments, and commanded by men more than one of whom afterwards rose to eminence—not, however, in the military profession, but in the law. He was one of the few of the company he had joined who remained long enough on duty to entitle them to the bounty of land in the West offered by the general government. The soldier's life had something in it captivating to the imagination of an ardent, high-spirited youth; and the profession of arms, in the present condition of the country, offered a more splendid career for enterprise than was to be found in commercial pursuits. With his brother's consent, he proposed to enter the service, and applied to the War Department at Washington to obtain a commission. Happily, before receiving an answer, the news of peace arrived, and all thoughts of a military life were abandoned. Mr. LAWRENCE used to regard this almost in the light of a providential interposition

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

in his behalf. It was, indeed, the crisis of his fate. The long peace which followed condemned the soldier to an inactivity that left him no laurels to win, except, indeed, such as might be gathered from a skirmish with the savages, or from the patient endurance of privations on some distant frontier post. Mr. LAWRENCE was reserved for a happier destiny.

On the return of peace, the two brothers saw at once the new field that was opened for foreign importations; and the younger partner, commissioned to purchase goods at Manchester, embarked in the *Milo*—the first vessel that, after the proclamation of the peace, left Boston for England. The passage was a short one, but long enough for Mr. LAWRENCE to ingratiate himself not only with the officers, but with the crew, whose good-will he secured, as one of their number lately informed the writer of this notice, by his liberal acts no less than by the kindness of his manners. With characteristic ardor, he was the first to leap on shore—being thus, perhaps, the first American who touched his fatherland after the war was ended. He met with a cordial welcome from people who were glad to see their commercial relations restored with the United States. Hastening to Manchester, Mr. LAWRENCE speedily made his purchases, and returned to Liverpool the evening only before the departure of the *Milo* on her homeward voyage. He at once engaged a lighter to take him and his merchandise to the vessel. When he came alongside, the mate plainly told him there was no room for his goods; the cargo was all on board, and the hatches were battened down. But Mr. LAWRENCE would receive no denial. This, he said, was his first voyage, and the result was of the greatest importance to him. He pressed his suit with so much earnestness, yet good-nature, that the mate, whose good-will he had won on the passage, consented at last to receive the goods. Mr. LAWRENCE lost no time in profiting by this indulgence, and joined his men in pulling vigorously at the tackle, to hoist the bales on board. Having safely lodged them on the deck, he made at once for the shore, asking no questions how they were to be stored. The *Milo* had a short passage back. In eighty-four days from the time when she had left her port in the United States, the goods were landed in Boston; and in less than a week were disposed of at an enormous profit. His brother was delighted with the good judgment he had shown and his extraordinary despatch. "You are as famous," he pleasantly wrote to him, "among your acquaintances here, for the rapidity of your movements, as Bonaparte."

This little anecdote is eminently characteristic of the man, showing,



## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

as it does, the sanguine temper and energy of will which, combined with kindness of heart, gained him an influence over others and formed the elements of his future success.

He remained some time longer in England, extending his acquaintance with men of business, but still living as an unknown individual in the midst of the scenes which he was afterwards to revisit clothed with an authority that placed him on a level with the proudest nobles of the land.

Several times he repeated his voyage to England, and always with the same good results. Under the judicious management and enterprise of the house, its business became every day more widely extended, and the fortunes of the brothers rapidly increased.

In June, 1819, an important event took place in Mr. ABBOTT LAWRENCE'S life. This was his marriage with Miss Katharine Bigelow, the eldest daughter of the Hon. Timothy Bigelow, an eminent lawyer, who filled for many years the office of Speaker of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. He was a man of high legal attainments, and singularly fitted for his political station by his ready apprehension, his tenacious memory, and his familiarity with business. Mr. LAWRENCE'S acquaintance with his wife had begun in childhood; for she was a native of Groton, like himself, though, long before this period, her father had transferred his residence to Medford, in the neighborhood of Boston. It was a most happy union, continuing for more than thirty-five years, until it was dissolved by death. In the partner of his choice he found the qualities of a true and loving wife, ever ready to share with him all his joys and sorrows; for the lot of the most fortunate has its sorrows, and sharp ones. These feelings he on his part returned, from first to last, with the warmth and single-hearted devotion which belonged to his noble nature.

During the last five years an important change had gradually taken place in the internal relations of the country, owing to the system of domestic protection which now began to be recognised as a leading feature in the policy of the government. The sagacious minds of the Lawrences were quick to perceive the influence this must exert on the channels of trade, and the important bearing it must have, in particular, on the people of New England, whose industry and ingenuity so well fitted them for proficiency in the mechanical arts. They leaned, too, with greater confidence than was justified by the event, on the stability of the protective policy. The encouragement was especially felt in the cotton and woollen manufactures, then almost exclusively confined to New England. With characteristic energy, the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

brothers accordingly resolved to give up their business as importers, and employ their capital henceforth in domestic manufactures. Associating their names with those of the Lowells, the Jacksons, the Appletons, and other sagacious men of the same way of thinking with themselves, they devoted all their energies to foster this great branch of the national industry. Under these auspices, towns and villages grew up along the borders of the Merrimac and its numerous tributaries; and the spots which had once been little better than barren wastes of sand, where the silence was broken only by the moaning of the wind through the melancholy pines, became speedily alive with the cheerful hum of labor.

Mr. LAWRENCE had too large a mind to embark in this new enterprise with the feelings of a sordid speculator intent only on selfish gains. He took a more expansive view, founded on just principles of political economy. He saw the resources which this new field of domestic industry would open to the country; the new markets it would afford to the products of the farmer; the independence it would give the nation of foreign countries, on which it had hitherto relied for those fabrics which were the necessaries of life; the employment it would give to thousands of operatives in the North, who would find here a field for talents hitherto unknown to themselves; and the benefits it would confer on the planters of the South, in raising, by means of competition, the prices of the raw material they had to sell. These views he exhibited in his private correspondence and his public addresses. He unfolded them more at large in a well-known series of printed letters addressed to the Hon. William C. Rives, of Virginia, which appeared in 1846. In these he discusses the subject of a tariff on the broadest grounds, enforcing his arguments, according to his wont, by an array of statistical facts, some of them exceedingly striking. Instead of limiting their application to his own part of the country, he particularly directs it to Virginia, the impoverished condition of whose soil seemed to call for some extraordinary action to restore the ancient prosperity of the State. Above all, he insists on the necessity of the education of the poorer classes, as the only true basis, whether in a moral or physical point of view, of the public prosperity. On this last theme he was always eloquent, urging it in his public addresses, abroad as well as at home, and with an effect which, as we shall see hereafter, was acknowledged by those who witnessed it to have been attended with the happiest results.

In 1827 was held the Harrisburg Convention—a meeting, it is hardly necessary to say, of delegates from different parts of the Union,

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

for the purpose of taking into consideration the best measures for protecting the manufacturing interests of the country. Mr. LAWRENCE, whose attention to the subject and the soundness of whose views upon it were well known, was one of the seven delegates sent by Massachusetts. The large amount of practical information which he brought with him proved of infinite service in the deliberations that followed; and there was probably no one of the body who was more instrumental in procuring its sanction to the memorial which was laid before Congress, and which had so great an influence in determining the action of the government in respect to the tariff of 1828.

Notwithstanding the interest he took in public affairs, and the capacity which he showed for the management of them, Mr. LAWRENCE had evinced no desire to enter on the political arena, or to hold office of any kind. In 1831 he was elected to the Common Council of Boston; but at the end of his term declined a re-election. Nor did he from that time ever accept any place either under the city government or that of the State. In 1834, however, he consented to stand as a candidate for a seat in the House of Representatives at Washington.

On taking his place in that body, he was at once put on the Committee of Ways and Means, showing that his reputation for financial talent had already preceded him. During the two years that he sat on the floor of that house, he rarely attempted any thing like a set and elaborate speech. When he did speak, it was on topics with which he was familiar; and his wise and practical views, which he enforced by arguments not local or sectional in their nature, but embracing the interests of the whole country, commanded the deepest attention of his audience. His frank and cordial address, flowing less from conventional courtesy than from the natural kindness of his heart, conciliated his hearers; and that "inestimable temper" which Gibbon commends so highly in the British minister, Lord North, disarmed the severity of his opponents, and served, like oil upon the waters, to calm the angry passions of debate. The same qualities gave Mr. LAWRENCE, out of the walls of Congress, an influence which proved of the highest service to the cause in which he was embarked. When he returned home, at the expiration of his term, there was probably no member of the body with which he had acted who possessed a larger measure of their confidence or who was so universally popular.

His constituents testified their sense of his services by inviting him, on his return, to a public dinner. This he declined in a letter, in which he touches briefly, but comprehensively, on the great questions

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

that agitated the public mind at that day, showing himself throughout a staunch but liberal-minded Whig. Notwithstanding the importunities of his friends, he declined a re-election to Congress; nor could he be induced to alter his purpose by the remarkable assurance given to him by the members of the opposite party that, if he would consent to stand, no candidate should be brought out against him.

Four years later, however, he consented to accept a second nomination, and again took his seat in the House of Representatives at Washington. It was a disastrous session to him; for, shortly after his arrival, he was attacked by typhus fever of so malignant a type that, for some time, small hopes were entertained of his recovery. But he had good advice; and his fine constitution and the care of his devoted wife enabled him, by the blessing of Providence, to get the better of his disorder. It left behind, however, the seeds of another malady, in an enlargement of the liver, which caused him much suffering in after life, and finally brought him to the grave.

Finding a southern climate unfavorable to his health, he resigned his seat in Congress, and returned to Boston, where he at once resumed his usual avocations. He was not long permitted to indulge in a state of political inaction. In 1842 the convention was held for the settlement of the Northeastern boundary—that vexed question, which, after baffling all attempts at an adjustment, including those by means of royal arbitration, had at length assumed a form which menaced an open rupture between the United States and England. Mr. LAWRENCE was one of the commissioners who, at the wise suggestion of Mr. Webster, were sent, by the States of Maine and Massachusetts, to Washington, with full powers to arrange the matter definitively with Lord Ashburton, who had come out invested with similar powers on behalf of his own country. No man in our community could have been better fitted for the place than Mr. LAWRENCE; for he had a good knowledge of the subject, was well acquainted with the characters of the parties who were to discuss it, and possessed, in a remarkable degree, the qualities for success as a negotiator. “Mr. LAWRENCE,” said a distinguished foreign minister, who had personal knowledge of his abilities in this way, “had so much frankness and cordiality in his address, and impressed one so entirely with his own uprightness, that he could do much in the way of negotiation that others could not.” There was an ample field for the exercise of these powers on the present occasion, when prejudices of long standing were to be encountered, when pretensions of the most opposite kind were to be reconciled, when the pertinacity

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

with which these pretensions had been maintained had infused something like a spirit of acrimony into the breasts of the disputants. Yet no acrimony could stand long against the genial temper of Mr. LAWRENCE, or against that spirit of candor and reasonable concession which called forth a reciprocity of sentiment in those he had to deal with. The influence which he thus exerted over his colleagues contributed in no slight degree to a concert of action between them. Indeed, without derogating from the merits of the other delegates, it is not too much to say that, but for the influence exerted by Mr. LAWRENCE on this occasion, the treaty, if it had been arranged at all, would never have been brought into the shape which it now wears.

In the summer of the following year, Mr. LAWRENCE, whose health still felt the effects of his illness at Washington, proposed to recruit it by a voyage to England. He embarked with his family on board the *Columbia*,—the ill-fated steamer which was wrecked on Black Ledge, near Seal Island, in Nova Scotia. All on board were fortunate enough to escape to land. Five days they remained on that dreary spot, exposed to wet, hunger, and miseries of every description. None of that forlorn company will ever forget the disinterested kindness shown by Mr. LAWRENCE, and his courageous and cheerful spirit, which infused life into the most desponding. They were at length transported to Halifax, whence he proceeded on his voyage. In England he met with a hearty welcome from some who had shared his hospitality in the United States, and many more who knew him only by reputation, but who became his fast friends in after life.

On his return home he resumed his business, which pressed on him the more heavily as it became more widely extended. During his leisure he was not so much engrossed by politics as not to give attention to a subject which he always had much at heart—the cause of education. Among his many charities, which seemed to be as necessary to satisfy the wants of his own nature as those of the subjects of them, we find him constantly giving away money to assist in educating poor young men of merit. He gave two thousand dollars for prizes to the pupils of the Boston Latin and High Schools. He now contemplated a donation, on a much larger scale, to Harvard University. He was satisfied that, however liberal the endowments of that institution for objects of literary culture, no adequate provision had been made for instruction in science, more particularly in its application to the useful arts—a deficiency which naturally came more readily within the reach of his own observation. In a remarkable letter addressed by him to Mr. Eliot, the treasurer of the college, in

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

June, 1847, he explains, with great beauty and propriety of language, his views on the subject, and with no less precision points out the best mode of carrying them into effect. He concludes by offering the sum of fifty thousand dollars for the endowment of such a scientific school as he had proposed. This sum he afterwards doubled by a provision to that effect in his will, thus making the whole donation a hundred thousand dollars. Large as was this sum, its value was greatly enhanced by the wise arrangements made for its application. His suggestions met with the approval of the corporation. He had the satisfaction of seeing a building erected and an institution organized on the principles he had recommended. Fortunately, the services were obtained, at the outset, of an illustrious scholar, who, by the consent of Europe, stood at the head of his department of science, and whose salary of fifteen hundred dollars per annum was wholly defrayed by Mr. LAWRENCE, in addition to his other donations, so long as he lived. A letter addressed to him by a distinguished professor of the school gave him the sweet assurance, in his last illness, of the extraordinary proficiency of the pupils—in other words, of the complete success of his benevolent enterprise; and he might well be cheered by the reflection that the Lawrence Scientific School would perpetuate his name to future generations, who would cherish with gratitude the memory of their benefactor.

Mr. LAWRENCE was a member of the convention which nominated Mr. Clay for the Presidency. The interest he took in public affairs led him to take an active part in promoting the success of the Whig candidate, as he had before shown equal zeal in the canvass for General Harrison, though—as the country has good reason to remember—with very different results. In 1847, General Taylor was nominated as the Whig candidate for President, and Mr. Fillmore for Vice-President. The history of the convention which made these nominations is too familiar to be recapitulated here. It is enough to say that Mr. LAWRENCE had received assurances, down to the very eve of the election, which gave him every reason to suppose that he was to be named for the latter office. Whatever may have been his disappointment, he did not betray it by a word. "Well, I am perfectly satisfied," was the answer he made to the friend who was appointed to inform him of the result: and, instead of looking for pretexts, as many, not to say most men, would have done, for withdrawing from the canvass, or at least for looking coldly upon it, he was among the first to join in a call for a meeting of the Whigs in Faneuil Hall, and to address them, in the warmest manner, in support of the regular ticket. In the same mag-

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

nanimous and patriotic spirit, he visited the principal towns in the State, delivering addresses and using all his efforts to secure the triumph of the good cause.

On the election of General Taylor to the chief magistracy of the country, the confidence he reposed in Mr. LAWRENCE, and the prominent position occupied by the latter in the party, recommended him at once to a seat in the cabinet. The place of Secretary of the Navy was accordingly offered to him, and afterwards that of Secretary of the Interior. Both offices were declined by him; and when, soon after, he was nominated by the President to take the highest diplomatic post in the gift of the government—the mission to England—he declined that also. The large and important interests of which he had the charge made him see only the difficulties of such a step. The place, moreover, had been filled by distinguished statesmen, two of the most recent of whom stood pre-eminent in the literature of the country; and Mr. LAWRENCE seems to have exaggerated the qualifications required for the post, or, at any rate, to have distrusted his own. From these various considerations, he had made up his mind to decline the offer when pressed upon him a second time by General Taylor, and announced his decision to his friends. But some of them, taking a very different, and, as it proved, a more correct, view of the affair, persuaded him to review and subsequently to reverse his decision. In the month of September, 1849, he accordingly embarked, with his wife and a part of his family, for England.

Mr. LAWRENCE'S mission to the court of St. James was the most brilliant part of his political career, and fully justified the sagacity of those who advised him to undertake it. Taking all circumstances into consideration, few men could have been so well fitted for the place. If he had not the profound scholarship of his immediate predecessors, he had, what was of great moment, a large practical acquaintance with affairs; a thorough knowledge of the resources of his own country and of the country to which he was accredited; a talent quite remarkable, as we have seen, for negotiation; a genial temper, well suited to thaw out the chilling reserve of manner too apt to gather round the really warm heart of the Englishman; a generous spirit of hospitality, with a fortune to support it, enabling him to collect round him persons of most eminence in the society of the capital, and to bring them in contact with similar classes of his own countrymen, thus happily affording opportunity for allaying ancient prejudices and fostering mutual sentiments of respect and good-will.

A similar influence was exerted by the public addresses which, from

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

time to time, he was called on to make in different parts of the kingdom, at meetings held to promote the great interests of agriculture, of manufactures, or of educational reform. Coming from a land where the people had made such progress in the various departments of labor and mechanical skill, and from a part of the country where popular education had made most progress, he was naturally listened to with much attention. The paramount importance of education for the masses was the theme he constantly pressed home upon his hearers. Thus, at Manchester, we find him drawing a comparison between the laboring classes in England and the United States in respect to education, and plainly telling his audience that, "if England hoped to keep her place in the van of civilization, it must be by educating the humblest of her classes up to the highest point of other nations." "The able as well as delicate manner," says an eminent British journal, "in which Mr. LAWRENCE handled this subject, made a deep impression on his auditory, and it had probably no inconsiderable influence in stimulating that highly creditable educational movement of which Manchester has since been the scene, and in which it has stood out in strong contrast to the other great towns of the empire."

We find him speaking to the same purpose, in a striking passage often quoted from the speech made by him at Mr. Peabody's dinner at the close of the Great Exhibition in London. A broader field for these popular addresses was offered by a visit which he made to Ireland in the autumn of 1852. The welcome he received from the generous-hearted people was altogether extraordinary. His reputation had prepared the way for it; and all were eager to see the representative of a land to which their own countrymen were flocking as to a place of refuge from the troubles of the Old World. Well might the Times say that "the American Minister found himself received with almost the honors of royalty; that railway directors gave him special trains, banquets, and addresses, and every city prepared an ovation."

In the midst of this festal progress, Mr. LAWRENCE was closely observing the condition of the country and its inhabitants, and drawing materials for an elaborate report of it to the Department of State. The despatch is of much length, embodying his views on the great questions of interest touching the state of that unhappy country, the policy of the English government towards it, and its probable future; the whole accompanied by a mass of statistical information, which his position gave him obvious advantages for collecting. This valuable report forms one of numerous despatches of a similar nature which occupied what was regarded as the American minister's leisure time



## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

during his diplomatic residence. Many of the papers are of great length, and must have been prepared with much care. Some few have been printed by order of Congress. The rest are to be found on the files of the Department of State at Washington. One has only to specify the titles of some of these to show the variety of the topics to which they relate. Thus, we find one containing curious estimates on the comparative cost of building and manning merchant-ships in England and the United States; another on the guard-ships for the suppression of the slave-trade; another on the commerce carried on with Africa; two or three on the postal relations of the country, with reference to a reduction of the rate of ocean-postage; another, the result of much consideration, on the currency of both England and our own country. Besides these communications on particular topics, we find others, of a more general nature, containing a survey of the actual condition of England, supported by abundant statistical detail; with ample discussion on its course of trade, on the character of parties, and the policy of the government. The opportunities of personal observation enjoyed by Mr. LAWRENCE abroad served, it may be remarked, to strengthen the opinions he had expressed at home of the necessity of a protective policy by our own government if we would contend successfully against the cheaper labor of Europe. In this survey of the national character and resources, the despatches of Mr. LAWRENCE remind one of the reports—*relazioni*, as they are called—which were made, by order of their government, by the Venetian ambassadors, and which, after being read, on their return, before the Senate, were deposited in the public archives, where they furnish some of the most authentic materials for the historian.

Among the despatches are two particularly worthy of consideration, as relating to negotiations that opened the way to important treaties. The first of these relates to the fisheries. No sooner had Mr. LAWRENCE become acquainted with the course pursued by the English government in sending out a fleet of armed vessels to assert its maritime rights on the coast of Nova Scotia, than, without waiting for instructions, he at once opened the matter to Lord Malmesbury, then Minister for Foreign Affairs, and urged the mischievous consequences likely to result from an action so precipitate and so menacing in its nature. His remonstrances were of sufficient weight to influence the instructions afterwards issued by the government; and Mr. LAWRENCE'S negotiations, which received the approval of the President, placed affairs on the quiet basis on which they continued till a treaty

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

was definitively settled. When we reflect on the irritation that would have been produced in this country if the ill-considered measure of the English government had been fully carried out, we cannot doubt that the timely and temperate remonstrance of the American minister did much to save his country from a rupture with Great Britain.

The other affair concerned Central America—that uneasy question, which, after having been formally disposed of by treaty, has again risen, like a troubled spirit, to disturb the quiet of the world. The American envoy, in obedience to instructions from Washington, brought the subject before Lord Palmerston as early as November, 1849. He obtained from that minister an assurance that Great Britain had no design to occupy or colonize any part of Central America, and that she would willingly enter into a guarantee with the United States for the neutrality of the proposed canal across the Isthmus. But Mr. LAWRENCE was quick to perceive that these assurances would fail to answer the purpose, unless Great Britain would consent to abandon her shadowy protectorate over the Mosquito Indians. He accordingly made this the subject of a particular representation in more than one interview with the English minister; and he further urged the abandonment of the protectorate on the strongest grounds of policy in a long and able communication to Lord Palmerston, dated December 14, 1849. To this letter he received no reply, and, early in the following year, it being thought there were greater facilities for conducting the negotiation in this country than in England, it was removed, for a final adjustment of the affair, to Washington.

Meanwhile Mr. LAWRENCE had been diligently preparing a communication for his own government—since printed by order of the Senate—the object of which was to trace to its origin the British claim to the exercise of a protectorate over the Mosquito territory. In doing this, he travelled over a vast field of historical research, showing the first occupation of the territory by the Spaniards, its subsequent invasion by the English, and establishing, to the conviction of every unprejudiced mind, that Great Britain never did possess any legal right to the qualified dominion which she claimed as protector of the Indians; and that, if she had possessed it, this would signify nothing, since, by an express treaty with Spain, she had formally renounced such right. By a singular coincidence, this remarkable state-paper is dated on the 19th of April, 1850, being precisely the same date with that of the Clayton-Bulwer treaty.

This latter instrument, confining itself to the simple object of a guarantee for a canal across the Isthmus, makes no provision for the

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

Mosquito question, though by an incidental allusion it appears to recognize the existence of a protectorate. Indeed, it seems to have done nothing more than carry out the details of the arrangement to which Lord Palmerston professed his readiness to accede in his first communication to Mr. LAWRENCE. But, as the latter wisely foresaw, so important an element in the discussion as the Mosquito protectorate could not be winked out of sight; and, as it now appears, the absence of so material a link in the chain of negotiations has made the other provisions of the treaty of little worth.

The pressing nature of Mr. LAWRENCE'S private affairs made him at length, after an absence of three years, desirous of returning home. Indeed, he could not have postponed his return so long but for the faithful and able manner in which his eldest son, to whom he had committed the charge of his property, had executed that trust, thus relieving his father, as the latter often remarked, of all anxiety in regard to his own affairs, and enabling him to give undivided attention to those of the public. Having obtained the President's consent, Mr. LAWRENCE resigned his place as envoy from the United States on the 1st of October, 1852, and bade adieu to those shores where he had landed almost a stranger, but where he now left a host of friends; where the kindness of his heart, the charm of his manners, and his elegant hospitality, had made his mission as acceptable to the English as the able and conscientious manner in which it was conducted rendered it honorable to himself and his country.

The citizens of Boston had made preparations for giving him such a brilliant reception on landing as might show their sense of his services. Unhappily, the time of his return was also that of the death of Mr. Webster. Mr. LAWRENCE proceeded to Marshfield the day after his arrival; and his first meeting with many of his friends and townsmen was at the celebration of the funeral obsequies of the great statesman. When a decent time had elapsed, his friends resumed their purpose of a complimentary dinner. But Mr. LAWRENCE, with much delicacy, declined their invitation, saying that "he should seem wanting in respect for the dead, as well as consideration for the living, were he to accept a festive entertainment at such a season of mourning."

He now resumed his former way of life, and was to be found at the regular hours at his accustomed place of business. The complexion of the times was most unfavorable to both the cotton and woollen manufactures. Great advances were required to be made for the completion of works in which Mr. LAWRENCE was largely interested. It was difficult to obtain such advances in the depressed state of the

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

stocks. With his usual spirit, Mr. LAWRENCE came forward to the rescue, and not only bore his own share of the subscription, but took stock to the amount of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars more, though in doing so he sacrificed half that amount, the stock having fallen fifty per cent. in the market.

But Mr. LAWRENCE, though he gave a general supervision to his affairs, left the conduct of them to his younger partners, whose experience well qualified them for the task. He did not possess, indeed, the same strength of constitution and physical energy that he once had. Perhaps for that reason, though he still maintained a warm interest in public affairs, with the exception of his efforts in the canvass for General Scott as President, he took no active part in politics. He still showed the same zeal as ever in the cause of education, and watched with the deepest interest over the rising fortunes of the Scientific School which he had founded at Cambridge. His labors in behalf of learning were fully appreciated by his countrymen, one proof of which is afforded by the literary honors bestowed on him by the principal academies and colleges throughout the State.

Thus loved and respected by the community in which he lived, with a fortune that enabled him to gratify his munificent disposition, and a heart fitted by nature for the pleasures of friendship, and above all for the sweet intercourse of home, Mr. LAWRENCE might reasonably promise himself that serene enjoyment for the evening of his days which should wait upon the close of a well-spent life. Alas! no such happiness was in store for him.

In September, 1854, he was visited by a return of the malady the seeds of which had lingered in his constitution ever since his illness at Washington. A second attack, a few weeks later, while passing some days on his family estate amidst the beautiful scenery of Groton, left him in a precarious state of health, from which he did not entirely rally till the winter was far advanced. Even then, although he recovered the natural buoyancy of his spirits and again mingled in society, the indications of suffering in his countenance, and the loss of his accustomed vigor, were just causes of apprehension to his friends. His physician advised change of climate, and recommended to him a voyage to England, associated as it was in his mind with so many pleasant recollections. Early in June, 1855, he accordingly secured a passage for himself and Mrs. Lawrence in one of the British steamers; but, two days after, his malady returned, accompanied with such intense pain that he took to his bed—from which he was never more to rise.

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

It would be painful to follow him through the long and wearisome summer, during which he was sensibly losing ground day after day, yet with occasional intervals of ease that seemed to give promise that the disease was arrested. No one will forget the extraordinary interest shown on that occasion by all classes, and the eagerness with which they endeavored to draw from the physicians some encouragement for their hopes. A more remarkable proof of the hold he had upon the community was the daily announcement of the state of his health in the public journals,—a tribute the more touching that he held no official position to call it forth. It was the homage of the heart.

During the long period of his confinement, his sufferings served only to show the sweetness of his disposition. The circumstances which filled those around him with wretchedness and with apprehensions they could ill disguise had no power to disturb his serenity. He loved life. No man had greater reason to love it; for he had all that makes life valuable. But, as his hold loosened upon it, no murmur, no sigh of regret, escaped his lips; while he bowed in perfect submission to the will of that Almighty Father who had ever dealt with him so kindly. As his strength of body diminished, that of his affections seemed to increase. He appeared to be constantly occupied with thoughts of others rather than of himself; and many a touching instance did he give of this thoughtfulness and of his tender recollection of those who were dear to him. The desire of doing good, on the broadest scale, clung to him to the last. Not two weeks before his death, he was occupied with arranging the plan of the model-houses for the poor, for which he made so noble a provision in his will. His last hours were cheered by the assurance, as we have elsewhere noticed, that his wise and generous provisions for promoting a more scientific culture at Cambridge were crowned with entire success. He was dying with every thing around him to soften the bitterness of death—above all, with the sweet consciousness that he had not lived in vain. On the 18th of August, 1855, a few months before he had completed his sixty-third year, he expired, and that so gently that those around could not be sure of the precise moment when his spirit took its flight.

The tidings of Mr. LAWRENCE'S death, though not unexpected, fell like some startling calamity on the ears of the community. A meeting of the citizens was at once called to express their sense of this great public bereavement. It assembled in Faneuil Hall—that hall where the manly tones of his own voice had been so often raised in maintenance of the right, but which now echoed only to the sounds of

## NATIONAL PORTRAITS.

lamentation, as more than one gifted orator poured forth an eloquent and touching tribute to the virtues of the deceased.

The sympathies of the community were called forth still more strongly on the day of the funeral, when the sad countenances and moistened eyes of the vast multitude that attended the services showed how truly they felt the death of Mr. LAWRENCE, not merely as a great public calamity, but as something personal to themselves. Every honor that could be paid to his memory was eagerly rendered by the authorities of the city on this occasion. The day was celebrated as a day of public mourning. The bells tolled in the principal churches. The flags of the shipping were at half-mast. Minute-guns were fired. The places of business were closed in many parts of the town, and all along the road which conducted to the cemetery of Mount Auburn. As the spectator gazed on the long company of mourners taking their way through files of the soldiery, who lined the streets as far as the bridge which unites Boston to Cambridge, he might well have called to mind the time when the object of all this homage first came to town, over this same avenue, a poor country-lad, with only a few dollars in his pocket and but one friend in that strange capital to welcome him. That friend was his brother, Amos Lawrence, who, only three years since, had been borne to Mount Auburn, amidst the tears and regrets of the whole community. Still another brother—William, of whom mention has been made in an early part of this memoir—had preceded them both on the same dark journey. Like them, he had come to Boston to seek his fortune, which, when gained, he employed, like them, in acts of beneficence and mercy. The “threefold cord” to which their father had so wisely alluded was indeed broken. But it was by the hand of Death. And in that beautiful cemetery, where are gathered the ashes of so many of the good and the great, the three brothers, who loved one another through life so well, now sleep side by side and rest in peace from their labors.

A notice of Mr. LAWRENCE would not be complete without some mention of the legacies left by him for charitable purposes, so much in harmony with the general course of his life. Besides doubling the amount given in his lifetime to the Scientific School, he bequeathed the sum of fifty thousand dollars for the erection of model lodging-houses for the poor, providing with great minuteness and discretion such regulations as would accomplish the object he had in view. In addition to these munificent bequests, he left ten thousand dollars to the Public Library of the city of Boston, and smaller legacies to different institu-

## ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

tions, making the whole amount of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars devised for public objects. These were the last acts of a life of benevolence.

Such are the outlines of the history of a Boston merchant—of one who, by the energy of his character and the winning frankness of his manners, acquired a remarkable ascendancy over all with whom he came in contact; who supplied the deficiencies of early education by an assiduous diligence that made him eminent in after-life both as a public speaker and a political writer; whose conduct was controlled by settled religious principles, that made him proof alike against the intrigues of party and the blandishments of a court; who regarded every subject with those large and enlightened views which gave dignity to his profession and raised him to high consideration as a diplomatist and a statesman; who, blessed by nature with a sunny temper and a truly loving heart, was the delight of his friends and an object of little less than idolatry to his own family; and who, holding the large property he had acquired by his own efforts as a trust for the good of his fellow-men, dispensed it in those noble charities which have gained him a high place among the benefactors of mankind.















